



MOUNT UNION COLLEGE  
LIBRARY

Book No. 308-D262r

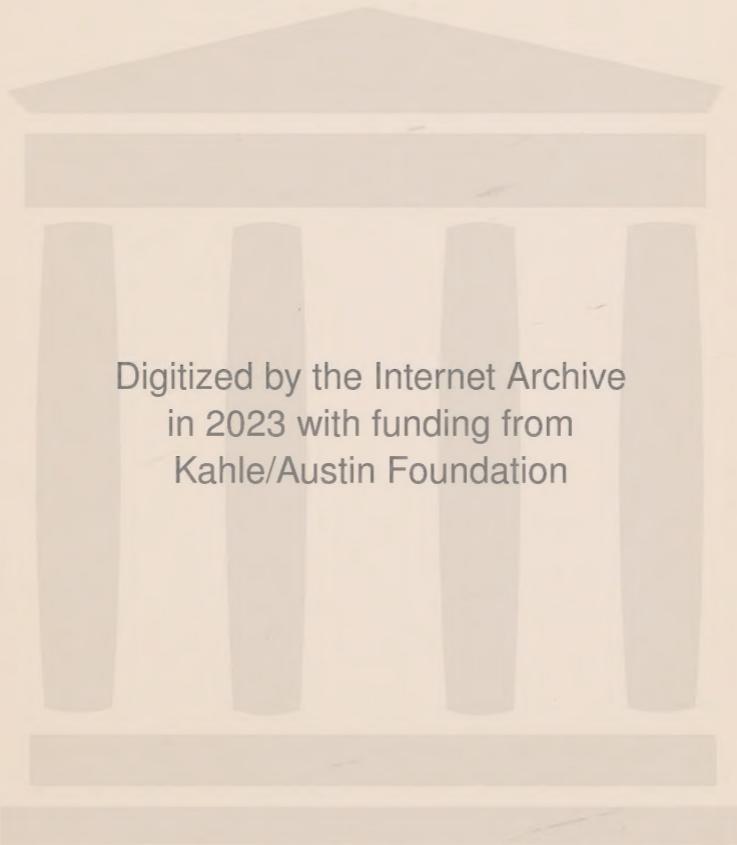
Accession No. 44439

Gift of

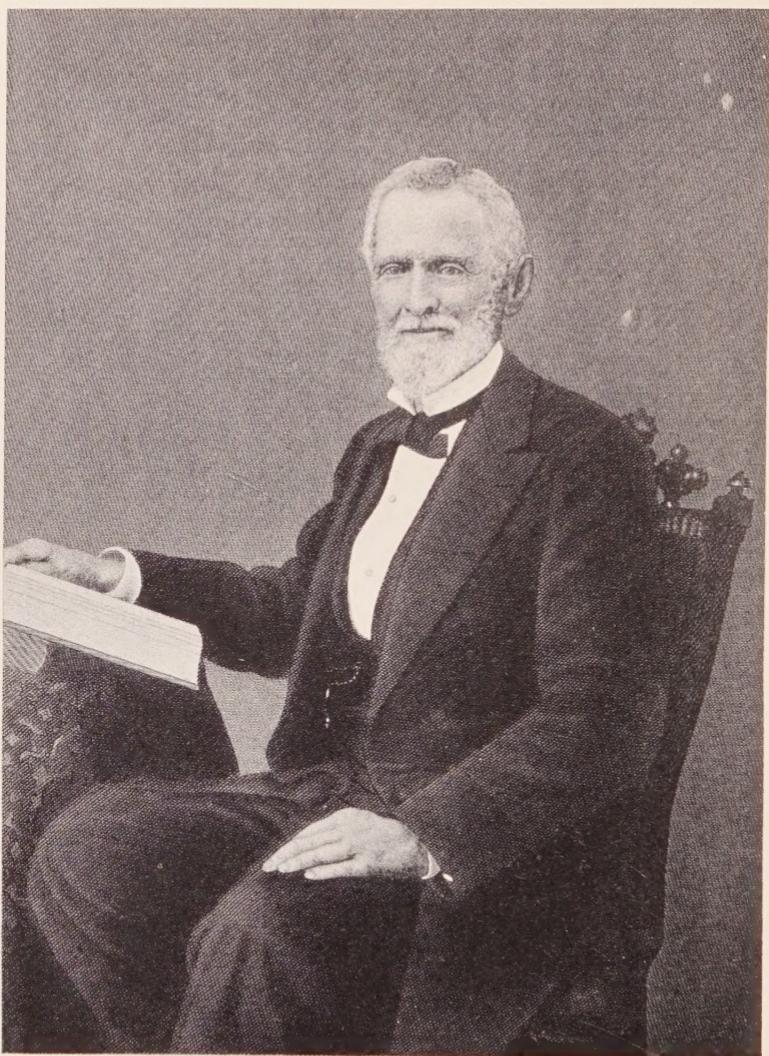
Fund







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2023 with funding from  
Kahle/Austin Foundation



*respectfully  
Jefferson Davis*

AS HE APPEARED IN 1889, A FEW MONTHS BEFORE HIS DEATH

# JEFFERSON DAVIS

## CONSTITUTIONALIST

*HIS LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES*

COLLECTED AND EDITED BY  
DUNBAR ROWLAND, LL.D.

DIRECTOR OF THE DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY  
OF THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, SECRETARY  
MISSISSIPPI HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME X

JACKSON, MISSISSIPPI  
1923  
PRINTED FOR THE  
MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

44439  
993.713  
D262i5

Press of  
J. J. Little & Ives Company  
New York, U. S. A.

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME X

### JEFFERSON DAVIS AT BEAUVIIR:

|   | <small>PAGE</small> |
|---|---------------------|
| "Confederate Recognition," by H. W. Cleveland in letter to Jefferson Davis, Nov. 25, 1887 . . . . . | 1                   |

### LETTERS OF JEFFERSON DAVIS TO:

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| James Redpath . . . . .                                  | 36       |
| Burton N. Harrison . . . . .                             | 45       |
| Gordon L. Ford . . . . .                                 | 54       |
| Edward L. Sutton . . . . .                               | 56       |
| G. T. McGehee . . . . .                                  | 79       |
| Louis Schade . . . . .                                   | 82       |
| D. Appleton & Co. . . . .                                | 97       |
| W. T. and H. W. Baldwin . . . . .                        | 101      |
| S. A. Jackson . . . . .                                  | 104      |
| Wharton J. Green . . . . .                               | 107      |
| James Redpath . . . . .                                  | 108      |
| Tom F. McBeath . . . . .                                 | 117      |
| R. T. Daniel . . . . .                                   | 119      |
| A. J. Halbert . . . . .                                  | 119      |
| John G. Ryan . . . . .                                   | 126      |
| W. L. Trenholm . . . . .                                 | 128      |
| Lloyd Bryce . . . . .                                    | 139, 142 |
| D. C. Labatt . . . . .                                   | 146, 152 |
| T. C. Carter . . . . .                                   | 147      |
| North Carolina Centennial Invitation Committee . . . . . | 153      |
| Lloyd Bryce . . . . .                                    | 160      |

### LETTERS TO JEFFERSON DAVIS FROM:

|                                   |    |
|-----------------------------------|----|
| P. C. McKee . . . . .             | 16 |
| John H. Reagan . . . . .          | 17 |
| Thomas M. Ward . . . . .          | 18 |
| Henry Whitney Cleveland . . . . . | 19 |
| D. P. Porter . . . . .            | 22 |
| John H. Reagan . . . . .          | 23 |
| W. Sidney Winder . . . . .        | 24 |
| J. A. Early . . . . .             | 26 |
| L. Q. Washington . . . . .        | 32 |
| J. Bell Bigger . . . . .          | 35 |
| John H. Reagan . . . . .          | 36 |

## CONTENTS

|  | PAGE     |
|--|----------|
| Henry Whitney Cleveland . . . . .  | 37       |
| Duane Doty . . . . .   | 40       |
| J. L. Clarke . . . . .   | 41       |
| E. C. Wharton . . . . .  | 42       |
| Ashton Starke . . . . .  | 45       |
| Wade Hampton . . . . .   | 48       |
| Gordon L. Ford . . . . .   | 49       |
| E. C. Wharton . . . . .  | 49, 56   |
| J. M. Driver . . . . .   | 58       |
| G. W. Tunstall, with list of those who remained true to the cause<br>until the very last . . . . . | 59       |
| Thos. G. Jones . . . . .   | 63       |
| T. J. B. Cramer . . . . .  | 63       |
| E. C. Wharton . . . . .  | 66       |
| W. P. Parks . . . . .  | 68       |
| Burton N. Harrison . . . . .   | 72       |
| Thos. Mason . . . . .  | 73       |
| W. H. Douglas . . . . .  | 73       |
| W. Jasper Blackburn . . . . .  | 75       |
| C. F. Lee, Jr. . . . .   | 76       |
| John H. Reagan . . . . .   | 77       |
| James Cahill . . . . .   | 78       |
| Joseph Francis . . . . .   | 79       |
| Woodbury M. Taylor . . . . .   | 81       |
| Mary Ann Cobb . . . . .  | 82       |
| Wm. Preston Johnson . . . . .  | 83       |
| John A. Cobb . . . . .   | 84       |
| E. J. Eldridge . . . . .   | 85       |
| Uriah B. Harrold . . . . .   | 86       |
| Louis Schade . . . . .   | 87       |
| T. J. B. Cramer . . . . .  | 89       |
| Henry Clay Cochrane . . . . .  | 92       |
| R. B. Winder . . . . .   | 93       |
| J. B. Fay . . . . .  | 95       |
| Cyrene H. Poore . . . . .  | 98       |
| W. J. Pearce . . . . .   | 99       |
| J. D. McPherson . . . . .  | 100      |
| W. J. Fowler . . . . .   | 101      |
| Wharton J. Green . . . . .   | 102, 105 |
| William H. McCardle . . . . .  | 108      |
| J. A. Early . . . . .  | 112, 113 |
| Thomas T. Munford . . . . .  | 113      |
| E. W. Carmack . . . . .  | 115      |
| R. E. McCarthy . . . . .   | 118      |
| W. A. Finkelnburg . . . . .  | 120      |
| R. E. Jones and others . . . . .   | 121      |
| Thomas L. Snead . . . . .  | 121      |

## CONTENTS

v

|  | PAGE     |
|--|----------|
| Thomas F. Drayton . . . . .  | 122      |
| D. H. Hill . . . . .   | 123      |
| J. W. Godwin . . . . .   | 124      |
| R. T. Daniel . . . . .   | 125      |
| Lemuel Shipman . . . . .   | 126      |
| Caleb Huse . . . . .   | 128, 129 |
| J. C. Hemphill . . . . .   | 132      |
| J. B. Price . . . . .  | 133      |
| William Williams Colbert . . . . .                                   | 135      |
| L. B. Northrop . . . . .   | 136      |
| Lloyd Bryce . . . . .  | 138      |
| D. G. Fowle . . . . .  | 139, 140 |
| J. B. Price . . . . .  | 141      |
| Lloyd Brice . . . . .  | 141      |
| C. W. Tayleure . . . . .   | 143      |
| Lloyd Bryce . . . . .  | 144, 145 |
| John H. Reagan . . . . .   | 144      |
| D. C. Labatt . . . . .   | 148, 150 |
| Lloyd Bryce . . . . .  | 158      |
| James Redpath . . . . .  | 158      |
| Wade Hampton . . . . .   | 161      |
| I. T. Norwood . . . . .  | 162      |
| George Davis . . . . .   | 163      |
| Autograph to Alice Evelyn Desmaris . . . . .                         | 164      |
| <br>ADDRESS OF JEFFERSON DAVIS:                                      |          |
| Mississippi City, Miss., in 1888 . . . . .                           | 47       |
| <br>LETTERS OF MRS. DAVIS TO:  |          |
| Mrs. Burchenal . . . . .   | 165      |
| Veterans and Public of the Southern States . . . . .                 | 166      |
| <br>LETTER TO MRS. DAVIS FROM:                                       |          |
| Darwin C. Pavey . . . . .  | 166      |
| <br>LIST OF LETTERS AND ENDORSEMENTS OF JEFFERSON DAVIS:             |          |
| Printed in the Records of the Union and Confederate Armies . . . . . | 169      |
| <br>BIBLIOGRAPHY . . . . .   |          |
|  | 283      |



# JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST HIS LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES

## *Confederate Recognition.*

(Article enclosed by H. W. Cleveland in letter to Jefferson Davis,  
Nov. 25, 1887.)

In the year 1872, I was in England, at the time when so much excitement existed over the so-called Alabama Cases, which led up to the Geneva award.

I quote from the London *Times* of January 25, 1872, from the leading article supposed to have been written or inspired by Lord Granville, Secretary of Foreign Affairs: "The grand presumption of all against the good faith of Great Britain rests, as we have more than once pointed out, on the *premature* and *precipitate* concession of belligerent rights to the Confederates." This was obvious because unless sailing under some recognized flag, no Confederate cruiser or trader could have coaled, or taken food or water in any port outside of the Confederacy. Thus the writer says later,—"In that case the proceedings of Captain Semmes must of course have been treated as Piracy in the English law courts, if he chose to come within their jurisdiction." I then prepared a paper upon the help afforded to the South by the United States themselves, and that the enablement to continue the War for two years longer, of which Mr. Charles Sumner complained in his Senate appeal for one thousand millions of dollars, indirect damages; came from another quarter. Lord Wharncliffe still has my *MSS*, and they would now make good reading matter. But it would have been much more important to show that the United States as fully recognized the Confederacy, in practice, as Great Britain had done by the Queen's proclamation, and most important to show that the United States proposed a larger recognition in 1864, than England accorded in 1861.

Passing by the fact that Her Majesty's proclamation had for its main purpose, the warning of British subjects not to expect her protection should they enlist under a foreign banner—and overlooking for this occasion the resulting facts, that this procla-

mation, under which the United States gained fifteen millions of dollars, at Geneva, was in 1861, the occasion of "earnest protest" on the part of Confederate commissioners and of the felicitation of Mr. William H. Seward,—that it would "prove a death blow to Southern Privateering," I turn to the real condition of the United States in 1864, to show by unquestioned facts, a probability of such a recognition and of such propositions from the Lincoln administration, as will now seem incredible.

I am led to this by an article in the *Century Magazine* for February 1887, entitled "The Bailing of Jefferson Davis," in which, on p. 640, printed in italics, are certain words purporting to come from Hon. F. P. Blair, which, either Mr. Francis P. Blair never used, or he violated truth when he did use them. I shall presently quote the words and remark upon their incredible nature, after I have proved them to be such.

Another publication, in the *Atlantic*, April, 1887, only fails to tell the whole truth, but I have no reason to suppose that the writer, Mr. Edmund Kirke, knows any other matters beyond his Methodist Parson Jaques, and the offer by Mr. Lincoln of "five hundred millions of dollars," or one half of the estimated value of the Slaves of the South in 1860. Mr. George Parsons Lathrop is doubtless honest in his intent, in the *Century* article, although it is difficult to account for the amazing "dictated" narrative of Chief Justice Shea, embodied in it, and for the credulity of the writer and the editor.

I now extend my text from the "inspired leader" of the *London Times*, of January 25, 1872:—

"One of the a priori reasons for condemning Great Britain of 'studied unfriendliness,' is the simple fact that Her Majesty's Government invited the French Government to agree upon an united course of action at the outbreak of the War. 'The United States,' we are told, are at a loss to conjecture what inducement could have prompted such an act, unless it may have been the perception on the part of Her Majesty's Government, that it was in its nature not only unfriendly, but almost hostile to the United States? Yet in another part of the Case, the 'fidelity' of the French neutrality is favorably contrasted with 'the habitually insincere neutrality of Great Britain'—not a word being said nor a suspicion hinted, of the overtures notoriously made by the Emperor Napoleon and rejected by the British Government for a joint recognition of the Southern Confederacy."

It was not essential to my purpose to procure official copies of the Anglo-French correspondence of 1861, 65, but the

London *Times* is sufficient authority for the fact which I shall have occasion to use, that the proposed official recognition of the Confederate nationality on the part of France, was then "notorious." There is such a growing tendency on the part of Southern new-lights like Henry Grady, to crawfish on the whole position in 1861, and to indulge in adulation of the man Lincoln, who twice swore on the holy bible to support and defend the Constitution that required the return of "fugitives from labor," and forbade such a partition of States as that of West Virginia, (Constitution, Article IV, Section Second, third clause) and (*Ibid.*, Section Third): that the probability of Southern success, as then seen by Northern and European eyes, has been lost sight of. The exact words of the oath taken by Mr. Lincoln, March 4th 1861, are—"I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of President of the United States and will to the best of my ability, preserve, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States." He did not swear about the "Union," nor to amend by striking out the heart of Article IV when he swore to "*preserve*" the document as he found it. If this amounts to a charge of perjury, I did not create the facts. The fact is that secession as an accomplished fact, was recognized, with the *de facto* Confederacy, by every act of the Lincoln Government, from the time of the attempt to sneak provisions into Fort Sumpter in violation of the solemn pledge of Mr. Seward, to the capture of President Davis, about which the North has swallowed fabrications as amazing as this last Blair story. The Department of State at Washington teems with the evidence that Napoleon III, then founding a wing of the French Empire in Mexico, and, more than suspected of an intention to attempt in person an Empire of the West, more hopeful than the collapsed dream of his Uncle; looked to the new Republic of the South as a future ally as valuable as any he had, even when Lord Palmerston compelled the Queen to go to France and be kissed by him, and to invite him to London to receive the order of the Garter from her hands.

The letter of Pope Pius IX was well known to be inspired by that most powerful friend of the Church, Napoleon III, and the meaning of that letter of 3rd December, 1863, and its pregnant words to "The Illustrious and Honorable Jefferson Davis, President of the *Confederate States of America*, and their Paris conception, was not misunderstood any where, least of all by Abraham Lincoln. There was no "so-called" in His Holiness letter, and while it only prayed for peace, and did not propose any armed action on the part of the small states of the Church,

the *onus* of responsibility for a fratricidal war, was distinctly cast on the North, *where it still rests.*

If one takes up Carey's Record of the Great Rebellion, there are some significant items in that Northern publication of 1865. In the chronological arrangement, August 7th 1864, gives—"Advance in the price of gold to 260." This was the weather barometer of the United States and could not be read,—"set fair." Fort Gaines, Mobile, was taken on the 8th, but Confederates were in Maryland, and "the rebel pirate Tallahassee," captured two pilot boats in sixty miles of New York City. On the 18th, the Peace convention of Syracuse, N. Y., met and was addressed by Vallandingham, Ex. Mayor Fernando Wood, and others. On the 29, the Democratic National Convention met in Chicago, and on the 31, Secretary Fessenden called for \$31,500,000, the balance of the *sixes*, and McClellan and Pendleton were nominated. In September, Atlanta was taken, but on the 26th one reads—"Gold panic, in Wall street, New York," and on October first, Secretary Fessenden "advertises for a loan of \$40,000,000." During November, it seems strange to read on the 8th "Abraham Lincoln carries every state except *Delaware, Kentucky and New Jersey,*" and the writer omits the entire non-voting South. That is, he was beaten on the war issue, if the United States had all voted. In December, 13th, "the Senate authorizes the construction of six revenue cutters for the lakes," and 17th "Secretary Seward orders that passports be required of all persons entering or leaving the country. January 1865, dawns, and with it, the Dutch Gap Canal *fiasco*, and passports inaugurated on the frontier. Sherman's march to the sea was finished, but the Confederacy was vital over a vast territory, and Mr. Davis, serene in his faith, in God and his people. What faith Mr. Lincoln could have had in an insolent demand, succeeding, may be derived from other sources. But the meaning of the article in the April ('87) *Atlantic*, if it has any meaning, is, that he considered it all important to so put Mr. Davis in the wrong, in the eyes of Northern people, as to make it impossible for "an honest peace man" to remain.

How there could be a "peace party" opposed to the War, then within one hundred days of the surrender of Lee, and dangerous to Mr. Lincoln's administration, must be derived from other considerations. Although the "money,"—paper only—had been granted by Bankers for the loans, the burden of the war upon the people, not speculators or contractors—was frightful. Outside of the poverty, there was scarcely a home where there was not mourning. The removal of Johnston had saved the

Western troops from great punishment, but they too had marked their road by graves. Mr. William Swinton, correspondent of the *New York Times*, and author of the "Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac," gives a table on page 491, from official documents, of which I give totals only, in killed, wounded and missing: General Grant's bad month in 1864.

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| The Wilderness, May 3rd to 12th,        | 29,410  |
| Spottsylvania, May 12th to 21st,        | 10,381  |
| North Anna, May 21st to 31st,           | 1,607   |
| Cold Harbor, June 1st to 10th,          | 13,153  |
| The 9th Corps (Detached) " " (estimate) | 5,000   |
|   | <hr/>   |
|   | 59,551. |

But from the rate of loss in officers, three thousand, in the four battles, it is certain that the loss in the 9th Corps, not reported by General Meade, is more, and that the total sweeps above sixty thousand, or, that General Grant lost more effective men than Lee had!

In the day of Cold Harbor, was witnessed a scene without a historic parallel: an army, too vast to be defeated, so demoralized and discouraged by losses, as to *refuse to obey its chief*. That chief was Grant.

Swinton says, p. 487, "The completeness with which this (result of) judgement had been reached by the whole army, was strikingly illustrated by an incident that occurred during the afternoon. Some hours after the failure of the first assault, General Meade sent instructions to each corps commander to review the attack, without reference to the troops on his right or left. The order was issued through these officers to their subordinate commanders, and from them descended through the wonted channels; but no man stirred, and the immobile lines pronounced a verdict, silent yet emphatic, against further slaughter." The Confederate loss he puts at about a thousand, on a battle field six miles long. That disobeying army, reflected the feeling of the entire Northern States.

Letters by thousands, from Governors down to mothers, flowed into Washington, saying as one did—"If General Grant expects to 'hammer continuously' at this rate 'all summer,' as he says, you, Mr. President, must find the blood to be poured out, the bones to be crushed under the hammer, elsewhere than in Northern homes. The mothers have decided that they prefer the lives of their boys, to the conquest of Southern States."\*

\* The wife of a statesman.

Mrs. Lincoln said—"I am half wild with the letters that I get from mothers!" \*

Swinton writes, pp. 494, 495, "It may indeed be said that the resources of the Confederacy were well nigh exhausted, while those of the North were still ample, a continuance even of the unequal exchange of life as was made in this campaign, would finally result in the destruction of the enemy. But this assertion omits the important consideration, that war is sustained quite as much by the moral energy of a people as by its material resources, and that the former must be active to bring out and make available, the latter. It has not unfrequently occurred that, with abundant resources, a nation has failed in war by the sapping of the animating principle in the minds of its citizens. For armies are things visible and formal, circumscribed by time and space, But the soul of war, is a thing unseen, bound up with the interests, convictions, passions of men. Now so gloomy was the military outlook after the action on the Chickahominy, and to such a degree by consequence had the moral spring of the public mind become relaxed, that there was at this time great danger of a collapse of the war. The history of this conflict truthfully written, will show this."

In a note in the last edition he adds—

*"The archives of the State Department, when one day made public, will show how deeply the Government was affected by the want of military success, and to what resolution the Executive had in consequence come."*

Thus far, I have used only Northern authorities, but Vice President Alexander H. Stephens was known to be a Union man at heart, and so sure was he of the overwhelming sentiment of the North against the war, that he went to the extreme of attempting to reverse the more open policy of Mr. Davis, and about the 5th January 1865, he introduced his Peace Resolutions in the Confederate Senate, passed them easily, and felt sure of their passage in the House at an early day. These were, by distribution in the North, to court the opposition and break down Mr. Lincoln. In his "War between the States," p. 587, 88, vol. 2, he writes—

"A financial revolution there might certainly be expected in less than two years. The depreciation of their currency had already reached a point which was quite alarming to capitalists. Greenbacks had already sold in New York at nearly three for one,

\* Letter to a Kentucky lady, 1864.

in gold. When the crash did come, as soon it must, the effects would be politically, as well as in other respects, tremendous. At that (what) time, they could not properly be conjectured, but when it did come, *then*, with a proper policy toward the more than one million, eight hundred thousand \* of the other side, who had so recently and decidedly demonstrated their opposition to the Centralists in the late election (for McClellan) we might . . . look for a peaceful adjustment upon a basis which would secure both their liberties and ours. My opinion was that by pursuing this course, we might in the end *succeed* in the cause for which we were struggling, *without relying solely upon the sword.*"'

So Mr. Stephens still believed—after correspondence and conversations with hundreds of Northern men—when he published the second volume of his book in 1870. I only quote him to show the true condition of the North in 1864-5. Outside of this, was the pressure of the commercial world. Cotton had gone from a *dollar a pound* in greenbacks, one report before me states, to nearly two. A gentleman of high repute, published in the San Francisco *Bulletin* of 1879, a full report of a dinner with Mr. Secretary Seward, naming the eminent and now living guests, and giving in full Mr. Seward's quotation from memory, of the *Letter* of Napoleon III, saying,—“Personally, I could wish the cause of the Union to succeed, but the welfare of France and the force of popular opinion, are paramount to individual sympathies. My subjects appeal to me to arrest this bloody conflict. Our commercial interests are seriously suffering from the prolongation of your war. I must obey the voice of France at whatever cost. You cannot put down the rebellion. Embrace the earliest opportunity to make terms with the South. If you fail to do this I shall feel compelled,—in the interests of my country, in the interests of civilization, to intervene with all the power at my command.”

Such a letter, if written, should be on file. It is made probable —1st, by passing uncontradicted in 1879, Second, by the immense purchases of tobacco and of cotton, made by French citizens inside the Confederate lines, in 1864, 65. The only incredible part of the publication, is Mr. Seward's belief that he put off the execution of the purpose, by a threat to arm the slaves *en masse*, and destroy the South. The fires of Atlanta and Columbia showed that his will had been good to do it all along.

Speaking of the McClellan campaign on the Chickahominy from the 26 to 28th June 1862, a recently published letter,

\* See Chicago Democratic Platform of 1864.

written by Phillippe, Compte de Paris, from the Chateau de Eu, France, in 1886, says—

“Two years later, in spite of whatever may be said, Grant was forced to adopt the very same plan (McClellan’s change of base) *after having sacrificed sixty thousand men to the fire of the enemy, in order to reach the same bank of the James.*”

Thus, disappointed in the field, harrassed in the Cabinet and threatened from abroad, Mr. Lincoln was in little condition to send Mr. Francis P. Blair *twice* to Richmond, viz., January 11th and January 20th, or to send Mr. Wm. H. Seward, Secretary of State, February 1st, following him in person on the 2nd to Fortress Monroe, to propose an absurdity and tender an insult. Mr. Blair could scarcely have delivered *once*, to a man like Jefferson Davis, the proposition which it is now time to quote in full from the Century, Feb'y. 1887, p. 640—

“It is well,” resumed Mr. Blair, “that you should know all now, so that you can avoid in further conversation with our intimate friends in the North any curious inquiries. That visit was not made without some, though an indefinite, understanding with friends in power in Washington. I got permission to visit Richmond, and went there early in January. So far as my interview with Mr. Davis was concerned, I was there individually, without authority, but as an old friend of his, and a man of many Southern tender recollections. My proposition was: that the Confederate Army should recognize that Richmond was no longer tenable, and should evacuate that place; that the army should move south-west-ward, and should be followed by the national troops; but pitched battles should be avoided; that this pursuit should be continued until the Confederate armies should have crossed the Mississippi and gathered upon the frontier of Mexico; and that then they should be driven into that country and followed, as a matter of course, by the Federal troops. There, once in association on a foreign soil, nothing could prevent a fraternizing of both the Northern and Southern soldiers. This would have been a consummation that would have reconciled all concerned, and would have obviated any elaborate political device for reorganizing or restoring any State of the Union. No other foreign nation could have found fault with our following a belligerent army” &c &c.

I should say so! In other words, Lee, Johnston, Beauregard, Bragg, Hood, Kirby Smith, Price, and all the veterans who had “carried the revolt upon their bayonets” to victory, so long and so recently, were incontinently to “retreat” and be

"driven," through their own land, avoiding the troops of Sherman and Thomas some how, under the amazed eyes of wives and sweethearts who had embroidered the battle-flags, through cities the enemy might burn or spare, according to the lesson needed to teach, cross the Mississippi patrolled as it was by Union gunboats from Louisville to New Orleans, with no boats of their own, giving up cotton, organization, State officials and all resources; and Mr. Davis, never charged with being a coward, with his cabinet and Congress, abandoning Richmond which he refused to do on the advice of Lee, Beauregard and Johnston, but doing it now at the request of an "unauthorized," "unofficial" friend with "southern tender memories," also to run away, scoot, retreat, be driven, and with the crowd,—none of whom are supposed to have deserted in shame and rage,—be driven into Mexico, and there fraternise, when they might have done so on the James! Was Lincoln in a condition to compell it? Was Mr. Davis so frightened as to be likely to do it? Would Mr. Blair have dared propose it to even the cook in Mr. Davis' kitchen? Or, is it an Arrowsmith or a Moon-Hoax, and am I fighting a man of straw, or a "windmill?"

I am now about to state the real mission of Mr. Blair, as disclosed to Alexander H. Stephens, and shall then submit this paper to Mr. Jefferson Davis, with the request that he shall write out fully, the purport of the Blair visits to Richmond, feeling sure that two visits, and the Fortress Monroe commission of Messrs. Stephens, Hunter and Campbell, to confer with Messrs. Lincoln and Seward, would not have been required, had the terms been that removal of the Confederacy into Mexico, which the February article of the *Century*, purports to give. Here it may be seen why I call attention to the attitude of Mr. Lincoln, as he stands before the Chief Justice of the United States, March 4th 1861, taking the oath to preserve the Constitution of the several States. A letter from Mr. Lincoln, or even a conversation faithfully reported,\* would carry great weight. In asking Mr. Davis, the other President, to detail the facts, now that Mr. Lincoln, Mr. Seward and Mr. Staunton, are dead, I demand for him equal credence, in that he never broke his oath to support the Constitution, but rather reorganized the only States that were always loyal to its principles. History will place Mr. Davis so much above Mr. Lincoln, as Cromwell is above Charles the First, and it is time that history had begun to be written.

To understand why so good an offer as I am about to show

\* As by Alex. H. Stephens.

that Mr. Blair made, was not "accepted," it is necessary to show attendant circumstances. Mr. Blair had "Union" on the brain, and was so lost to the hallowed memories of 1776, as to see no charm in Independence. He could not even understand what Tom Paine meant when, amid the snows of Valley Forge, his hand first wrote the words, "The Free and Independent States of America." He belonged to the school, alas, now so large, who had forgotten the traditions and almost the existence of *States*. To Mr. Blair, allowed to walk the streets of Richmond, came the class of disappointed men who sought David in the wilderness caves of En-gedi. Mr. Stephens, Vice President, had been a cypher, when he had expected to be the counsellor and brains of the Confederacy. Toombs, shifted from Secretary of State to subordinate General, and then to a militia officer under suspended Court-martial; was full of counter-revolution, and so writing daily. There were many men in Richmond, and a lot of Governors and unplaced statesmen out of Richmond, who would sooner be back in the Union, than have the hard times continue, and especially the supremacy of Mr. Davis. Consequently the letters and messages of Governor Brown of Georgia, the Legislative Peace Resolutions of Judge Linton Stephens, of Ga., and the speeches of Alexander H. Stephens, prepared the way for reconstruction, by weakening Mr. Davis. Consequently, the resolutions of Mr. Stephens which passed the Confederate Senate about the 5th of January '65, looked to a Convention of States, in which Mr. Davis as the chosen head of the league of Southern States, would have neither voice nor power, and Southern Independence, as dear to us as the sires of 1776, would be simply ignored. The consent of Mr. Davis must be had, to get leave for State Ambassadors to pass the military lines, and then, he was to be set aside.

There were still men to whom "full pardon for treason," "immunity from prosecution for past acts," "five \* hundred millions of dollars in *half* payment for the slaves upon the valuation of 1861," and "readmission into the Union on the old footing," had yet no charms. To Mr. Davis, to many in Congress, to the Army,—the word "submit" conveyed an insult.

Again, there was abundant room to suspect the sincerity of Mr. Lincoln. Mr. Stephens, on the 17th March 1865, wrote to Richard M. Johnston—

"I have from the first, not been without some suspicion that the whole arrangement with Blair was planned with a view to stop

\* Actually only \$400,000,000 offered.

and forestall, just as it did, the action of Congress on the line (indicated by my resolutions), they were about to adopt. This would have been done in ten days, or perhaps sooner, but for the *denouement* of the Blair affair."

This is the idea of a 96 lbs. man, for to get Mr. Lincoln to commission, or at least *pass*, Blair South, to aid in beating a reconstruction move, would indeed place Mr. Davis very high, as a diplomatist!

It was more likely, as indicated by the whole tenor of the *Atlantic* article, April/87, that Mr. Seward had devised a crafty scheme of making such an offer to Mr. Davis as he *could not accept*, for he was oath bound to the Confederacy,—and to *use that refusal* for the crushing of the vast Peace and Anti-War party in the Union, which had cost 1,800,000 votes for McClellan.

I am the more inclined to suspect that Mr. Blair, was the tool, willingly or unwillingly, of Mr. Seward, because even with all I have shown of the condition of that Union and its straits, it required no prophet to see that the end of the Confederacy was only a question of time.

Yet, short as that time might be, so wonderful had been the use of the poor resources of the South, so used the Northern people to some sudden leap of the gray wolf at the throat of the embaying dogs, so chronic the paragraph "Lee has whipped them again," so terrible the strain on the motherhood of the Union, looking for a repetition of the fourteen thousand shot at Cold Harbor and the sixty thousand of the forty days march, so near the collapse of Northern finances and so heavy the pressure of Europe upon the closed doors of the Blockade, that *Mr. Lincoln would have stood to his offer*. What did he offer, if not the stampede to Mexico, past their homes, of the veterans yet unbeaten; and of the Hero of Buena Vista who was still President of a *de facto* Nation?

Alexander H. Stephens in his "War between the States," gives the substance of his conversation with Messrs. Lincoln and Seward at Fortress Monroe, and brief extracts from the twenty pages he gives to it, will show pretty clearly what Mr. Blair *did propose*. Stephens said,—

"Is there no Continental question, which might thus temporarily engage their (the Armies) attention? We have been induced to believe that there is." "Mr. Lincoln seemed to understand my allusion instantly and said in substance,—'I suppose you refer to something that Mr. Blair has said. Now it is proper to

state in the beginning that whatever he said was of his own accord and without the least authority from me." etc.

This was simply the fence of a politician, responsible to the mob for his words. Later Mr. Stephens said—

"From the tone of leading Northern papers and from the public speeches of prominent men, as well as from *other* sources, we are under the impression that the Administration at Washington is decidedly opposed to the establishment of an Empire in Mexico by France, and is desirous to prevent it. In other words, they wish to sustain the principles of the Monroe Doctrine."

Later still he defined it thus,—"that no European power should impose Governments upon any Peoples on this Continent against their will. This principle of the Sovereign right of self government," &c (vol. 2, p. 603 War between the States.)

Mr. Stephens says of the situation in 1865—"At that time the Emperor of France was attempting to violate this great principle, which was so sacred alike to the Belligerents on both sides of our contest. Now, if we could in any way agree to suspend our present Strife, for the maintenance and vindication of this principle as to Mexico, might, and would not the result most probably be, not only the allowance of time for the blood of our people on both sides, to cool toward each other, but the leading of the public mind on both sides, to a clearer understanding of those principles, which ought to constitute the basis of the settlement of our own difficulties, and on which the Union should be ultimately restored? . . . This Mexican question therefore, it seemed to me, to afford a very opportune occasion for reaching a proper solution of our own troubles without any further effusion of fraternal blood." (Vol. 2, p. 604)

Mr. Seward, after objecting to a States Rights government, asked for details, and Mr. Stephens adds in his book, (p. 607)—  
"I proceeded to answer him in a general way, by stating that I had no fixed plan, but there were several which might be suggested, *and stated one*, amongst other ways, by which it might be effected. The suggestions I made on this point, as of my own accord, *were the same which had been communicated to me as coming from Mr. Blair*, (Through Mr. Davis.) The whole, I said, could be easily arranged by a Military Convention. This could be made to embrace, not only a suspension of actual hostilities on all the frontier lines, but also other matters involving the execution of the laws in the States referred to. Whatever disposition of troops on both sides might be necessary to the purpose, could be easily arranged in the same way. This Convention however, being known only to the authorities at Richmond and Washington."

This, Mr. Stephens says, was the plan of the man who held Mr. Lincoln's pass for the purpose of coming to propose *some* plan. The *Century* article says—"that visit was not made without some, though an indefinite, understanding with friends in power, at Washington." It was Blair, Mr. Lincoln's "friend," who proposed—First, an armed armistice for twelve months, Second, a joint movement of both the Federal and Confederate Armies to drive the French from Mexico, and Third, (a fact given in no book or paper) a passage of Confederate cotton through the blockade, which was still to exist, paying a tax of *one half* to the United States, as a means of paying the cost of the new war and the interest on the existing (or old) war. This is proven by the words of Mr. Stephens, (vol. 2, p. 608)

"In this view he, (Mr. Hunter) expressed the joint opinion of the Commissioners; *indeed we had determined not to enter into any agreement that would require the Confederate arms (armies) to join in any invasion of Mexico.*"

They could only agree to refuse what had been proposed, by some one. Who, but Mr. Blair?

"Mr. Lincoln admitted" (p. 609, vol. 2) "that a Military Convention could be properly entered into by him as President for some of the purposes proposed, but repeated his determination to do nothing which should suspend military operations unless it was first agreed that the National Authority was to be re-established throughout the country."

Upon question being asked as to the Confiscation Acts and the Emancipation of slaves, in the latter,

"Would it be held to emancipate the whole, or only those who had, at the time the war ended, become actually free under it?" "Mr. Lincoln said, that was a judicial question. How the Courts would decide it, he did not know, and could give no answer. His own opinion was, that as the Proclamation was a *war measure*, and would have effect only from being an exercise of the war power, as soon as the war ceased it would be inoperative for the future. It would be held to apply only to such slaves as had come under its operation while it was in active exercise." "Mr. Seward said there were only about two hundred thousand slaves, who, up to that time, had come under the actual opera-

tion of the Proclamation, and who were then in the enjoyment of their freedom under it. So if the war should then cease, the *status* of much the larger portion of the slaves would be subject to judicial construction.” Mr. Lincoln agreed. The XIIIth Amendment had been proposed in Congress only two days before, with no action as yet.

Mr. Seward said if the Confederate States at once returned, ten states of the thirty six could defeat any amendment. Mr. Lincoln thought Representatives *would* at once be admitted to Congress, and was clear that they *should* be. He said he had been forced to Emancipate the slaves, but had only favored gradual emancipation, (614 p.) and wished Mr. Stephens to secure prospective ratification of it, say in five years. “He believed that the people of the North were as responsible for slavery, as the people of the South, and if the war should then cease, with the voluntary abolition of slavery by the States, he would be in favor, individually, of the Government paying a fair indemnity for the loss, to the owners. *He knew some who were in favor of an appropriation as high as Four Hundred Millions of Dollars for this purpose.* I could mention persons, said he, whose names would astonish you, who were willing to do this if the war should now cease without further expense.” (War between the States, vol. 2, p. 617.)

Mr. Stephens though the publicity of the conference had really killed its aim, as the whole North was aroused about it, and Mr. Lincoln, in his quaint reply to Mr. Hunter, that King Charles *lost his head* by dallying with treason, possibly thought of *his own*. It was strange that he died from the hand of a man who thought, Brutus like, to free the South, and not, as he feared, and as was most likely, (as Garfield did,) from a furious partizan on his own side. *Lincoln had to die*, for then thousand daggers would have punished a submission of the slave question to the courts, or, the immediate restoration of the South, or a Northern tax to compensate the South. He was the best friend we had, but—he broke an oath. We forgive him.

Perhaps I have now given enough of the history which no man can question, to make my position seem probable, even to people who have thought it possible, the Confederates would hear a proposition to be driven into Mexico. Fully assuming now that Mr. Blair acted in good faith and was no man’s tool, there is statesmanship in it, and not unlikely that Mr. Lincoln inspired and originated the same plan, in the black days of 1864, which he rejected from the Commissioners, under the Union successes, and popular clamor of 1865. There had been vast changes since December 1864. Sherman had reached the sea. The army that

might have been annihilated in Georgia before Johnston, was now moving through the Carolinas to the rear of Lee, and Hood was a fugitive before Thomas. Savannah escaped the flames by Union meetings. Grant with 200,000 men, could see the end of the 38,000 of Lee.

But, a few weeks before, perhaps so late as January 11th when Mr. Blair first came, Mr. Lincoln had resolved to check-mate Napoleon III by a counter move. Rather than let the Emperor make an ally and friend, and win the golden-fleece of the South, "I will do it myself." A year of peace between the armies, the movement of both into Mexico, one by sea, one by land, the release of fifty thousand men in the South to make cotton of absentees then from duty, and the release of a quarter of a million in the North to go home and quiet the mothers and sweethearts, the reduced bands of blue and gray again on the historic fields of 1847, under two flags, the union of a common cause in driving Imperialism from the Western World, the cotton going out through the half opened doors of the blockade, easing debt and quieting the commercial world, the five years scheme of Emancipation and Four Hundred Millions of Dollars to pay for the slaves, made (by no tax on the North,) through an export tax on cotton, Southern members in their seats by Proclamation, with the Army back of it, Unity, Peace, Fraternity, Prosperity. This was the conception of Mr. Lincoln in 1864. This inspired the Blair Mission of the dawn of 1865, and as late as February, resulted in an offer of general amnesty, the millions in money, full restoration, and submission of any residuum of trouble, from the sword to the courts, Said Mr. Lincoln to Mr. Stephens,—"Come back into the Union, and except slavery, dictate your own terms."

Such a proposition, Mr. Davis might have twice listened to from Mr. Blair, and once sent Commissioners to discuss, and it been true as Mr. Stephens writes—Mr. Lincoln said at the last, "Well Stephens, I will reconsider it," and,—"On the return of the Commissioners to Richmond, everybody was very much disappointed, *and no one seemed more so than Mr. Davis.*" For him it meant abdication, but it might have prevented the prison and the chain. In my "Life, Letters and Speeches of Alexander G. Stephens," I have done justice to Mr. Lincoln, and I wrote of the good there was in him, in 1865, 66, when passions were hot, and Henry Grady's *Constitution* was unborn.

But we of the South do not give up our principles, our literature of graves, our roll of great and good, on which the names of Lee and of Jackson, of Davis and Breckinridge, need not pale

16 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

before that scroll on which is writ large, Washington, Jefferson, Lincoln and Grant.

HENRY WHITNEY CLEVELAND.

endorsed:

Revd. Hy. W. Cleveland; important and historical; wrote 13th April 87 preliminary; wrote again 22nd Nov. 1887.

*P. C. McKee<sup>1</sup> et als. to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Mr. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

Anderson, Texas. Nov. 26, 1887.

Dear Sir:

Enclosed herewith please find extract from "Galveston News" this voices the Sentiment of the Texas boys who Served in the Confederate war during the late unpleasantness<sup>2</sup>—

We are yours

Resp—

| (Signed)        | P. C. MCKEE, | Ex Conf <sup>d</sup> |
|-----------------|--------------|----------------------|
| JNO. A. BOGESS, | " "          | " "                  |
| W. G. BENNETT,  | " "          | " "                  |
| W. L. CAMPBELL, | " "          | " "                  |
| C. H. POST,     | " "          | " "                  |

<sup>1</sup> County Clerk of Grimes County, Texas.

<sup>2</sup> To The News.

Austin, Tex., November 23.—It is refreshing to all of us who were in the confederate army to observe the course of THE NEWS in regard to Mr. Jefferson Davis. The northern journals may abuse him, but for a southern journal to join the hue and cry against him and attempt to force its unnatural and uncalled for opinions upon its readers is exceedingly distasteful. The malignant hate so repeatedly expressed by the republicans and their press toward Mr. Davis is doing a great deal of good, both to Mr. Davis personally and to the southern people as a body politic. Abuse of him as their president means abuse of them as a people; and this feature brings to the surface a feeling of self respect in the breast of every old confederate. The more those virtuous mercenaries of republican gold abuse Mr. Davis the stronger grows the ties of patriotic friendship between him and those who suffered with him. Some are of the opinion that he should be silent, but how can any human being be silent when prominent persons misrepresent him? It is a matter of justice, not only to himself, but to us, that he should refute the falsehoods which envious persons have attempted to fasten upon him. And then, it comes upon us as refreshing showers in time of drouth, to see how brilliantly he floors all who attack him. Many men during the civil war differed with Mr. Davis concerning his alleged policy—very few had the opportunity to know his real policy—yet all admitted his purity, patriotism, honesty and ability. And now, while the northern republican papers are abusing him, doing their best to crush this aged and intellectual but never daunted lion of the confederate states, they little dream that their shafts of hate are link-

*John H. Reagan to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.  
United States Senate,  
Washington, D. C. Dec. 8th, 1887.

My dear friend:

Your letter of the 7th instant is just received, and while it does not seem to require an answer, I am disposed to give you some gossip about the city of Washington. It is very much changed since you were here. There is now supposed to be near 200,000 people in the city; at the Northwest of the Capitol it is built up to the highlands, and to Rock Creek. The Mall is pretty well built up on the South, and the old canal has been filled up. A good deal of new work is being done, that I am hardly architect enough to describe, about the base of the capi-

ing together the hearts of all true southern men in sympathy with Mr. Davis, even the hearts of those who, as members of the great southern family, differed from him. The hate shown toward this man by the northern republicans is not only remarkable, but it is inconsistent. They pretend that they have forgiven us, yet through him they continually show their dislike of the southern people. We attempted peacefully to withdraw from the union of states, and elected Mr. Davis president of the new union, but the northern people, unable to lose the brains of the old concern, over-powered, overrun and even plundered the homes of the seceding states, then meekly assert that they can forgive the body of the people. Two men differ; one being stronger than the other, overpowers and plunders his adversary, and then gravely announces that he forgives him for resisting. Their bitterness, as they pretend, grows out of their opinion that Mr. Davis was a rebel who tried to break up the best government then in existence. If this be their real reason, they should tear down, with cannon balls if necessary, the tallest and grandest monument ever erected to the memory of man—the one erected for George Washington, the “rebel” father of this country; for he was, strictly speaking, a rebel of the purest type, and succeeded in seceding from the best government then in existence. Was he a traitor and a Judas Iscariot? Should he not have been hung then that Jefferson Davis might be consistently hung now? Washington was a subject of Great Britain, and under her laws could not alienate or expatriate himself from that government and his liege lord, the king, without a shadow of state or legal authority of any kind, excepting that of a revolutionary body called congress, the members of which were also in rebellion against their government. Those northern haters reverence, or profess to reverence, the real rebel and applaud his acts and motives, but they can not bear a simple secede, whose only fault was that he did not like their company. If Mr. Davis was really a rebel then the grandest and most consistent occurrence of this age was the meeting at the New Orleans exposition of the great confederate chieftain and the old Liberty bell. One, long ago, rang out great notes of war, calling its people to arms against their king and government, whereas the other raised his manly voice against the acts of a part of the people of his government, whose efforts, he thought, would overthrow the constitution of their common country and destroy the rights of the states.

CONFEDERATE.

tol, making it on the North, South and West look as if a new story had been added to the building.

The new State, War and Navy Department building is about completed. It is said to be the finest public building of the kind in the world, and is certainly a very beautiful piece of architecture and a very extensive building. Private residences of a superior and costly kind are being built, and the city has reached that condition now in which persons who are in easy circumstances come here and settle for social advantages and for the education of their children. They have here a graded system of common schools that is perhaps as good as any in the Union. The avenues and many of the streets are paved with square blocks of granite upon a good foundation.

I wish it were so that you could be here to spend some days and see the city as it is now, and I am sure you would meet many friends who would be very much gratified to see you. I believe I wrote you sometime ago that Jeff was being prepared for examination for admission at West Point.<sup>1</sup> He was nominated for examination last August, and I sent him for preparatory instruction to Col. Hughes at Highland Falls, about a mile from West Point. Hughes wrote me that he believed he could stand his examination in everything except spelling, and that he was a bad speller; upon that I directed him to continue his preparatory studies under Col. Hughes until next June.

You would be surprised to see how Jeff has grown since he was at your house. He is a large, fine looking boy of excellent habits. Please remember me kindly to Mrs. Davis and your daughter, and accept my best wishes for your welfare.

Very truly your friend,

(Signed) JOHN H. REAGAN.

*Thomas M. Ward to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Office 416 West 50th Street,  
New York—Dec—10th, 1887.

The Honorable Jefferson Davis,  
Late "President of the Confederate States."

Dear Sir:

Several Public Papers, for a few week last past, have upon various occasions referred to designs of Persons intending to assassinate you.

<sup>1</sup> Jefferson Davis Reagan, a namesake of Mr. Davis'.

I think that you noticed them and publicly refered to them; in view of this fact and the publication of the confession of one of your would (be) assassins in the "National Tribune" of Washington, D. C., a Paper devoted to Military Matters—

I have marked the Article (the fellows confession) in the No. of November 24th, and forwarded by mail to your address—

Should you fail to receive it, let me know—

Col.: do you remember me? I first met you and Judge Adams, of Aberdeen, Miss. on your way to visit *General Jackson*—you were both on horseback accompanied by a Body servant—we exchanged salutations—

In 1853, about 10 years after the above incident, I address(ed) you, while "Secretary of War," in an earnest appeal for the return to me of my commission of Captain, "Mexican War," which, S. S. Coy, then my atty: (we were both living in Ohio at the time) had forwarded to the Department, as an Avoucher of my identity, in order to obtain my Land warrant:—he succeeded—But the Auditor refused to return it to me—hence my appeal to you, which was the cause of the return to me of my Commission—

I never forgot the kind act and hope that I shall always bear the warmest and most sincere regard for you and yours, a friendship that commenced more than forty years ago.

Trusting that my communication may find yourself and amiable Lady in good health, I remain,

Most truly yours—

(Signed) THOMAS M. WARD, late  
Captain—

P.S. I would like to present to you a copy of my work upon the Egyptian obelisk in "Central Park"—N—York—

*Henry Whitney Cleveland to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

*Private.*

352 West Jefferson Street,  
Louisville, Kentucky,  
(4th January 1888.)

Your Excellency Jefferson Davis,

Dear and Honored Sir:

Your favor of 29th December 87 is received, and I shall consider it confidential, although not so marked. I have waited,

because you would be absent, and my wife has been very ill. Messrs. Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston, wrote me that the Atlantic has been sent you, and I hope you have now the Century. The latter is largely quoted in my *MS*, also Stephens' notes and "War between the States." There is more and more evidence of bad faith on the part of the Commissioners, which Campbell and Hunter (if he is still alive) may give light upon. Hunter took a petty post-office under Grover Cleveland, and I do not remember that he has died. I have more faith in him than in Campbell. What could have been confidential between them and Lincoln and Seward, improper for all mankind to know, save what might lead malcontents into Abraham's bosom, but which might not be accepted by a President determined to win the Confederate cause *if he could?* On this my memory is perfectly clear, Mr. Stephens surely said at table, with only Toombs, Linton Stephens and myself present, that you wished to make the impression that the South was insulted by a demand of unconditional surrender, and that as he did not consider the terms utterly bad, he had to leave Richmond to avoid an issue with you. I am as much at a loss for his motive in keeping from you any offer of terms, as you are. But please remember that his position was this. That it was Mr. Blair who offered *to you* the twelve months armistice, the chance to ship cotton through the Blockade on the joint account of both nations, the attack on Mexico by both armies, and compensation for the slaves *after* the fraternal embraces took place between the soldiers upon the fields of Mexico. That it was the purpose of Mr. Blair's visits to assure you that Mr. Lincoln could be led to this agreement, on the proviso that the offer came *from us*, to save the dignity of the North, and, while Mr. Blair had no writings to show, yet his high character was voucher enough. That Mr. Lincoln dared not commit himself in writing for fear of the public sentiment of the North. Mr. Stephens expressly said that the great trouble with you was, your being ignored as President. He (Lincoln) absolutely insisted on restoration exactly as the Union stood in 1859, and that the Confederacy and your office alike had never been more than a name and a dream. He told me that it was when Mr. Hunter urged that *some recognition* of us must be made in order to any settlement, and urged the precedent that Charles the First was actually in treaty relations with his rebel parliament and army; that Lincoln crushed him and his precedent by the stinging retort,—"Mr. Seward is the history man. My only distinct memory of the transaction is, that *Charles lost his head.*" That, Stephens said, was their last effort to secure

recognition and a treaty *with you*. The armistice was never to be a *declared* one. The armies were just to stop, no one ever being told why. Both armies were to bolt off to whip the French out of Mexico by a common impulse of Monroe doctrine zeal, but never a scrap of writing or of print to show an understanding; and the War was to die, and the blockade slowly open, and you skedaddle to Europe through Mexico, and Congressmen seek their old seats in Washington, as if *nothing had happened*.

There was to be no sort of terms with you or with Congress or with any body or thing called Confederate; but the great, big A. H. Stephens and J. E. Brown bugaboo, the Sovereign people acting alone through Sovereign States, were to restore the Union, kiss and be friends, get pay for the niggers, and, as the novels say—live happily ever afterwards!

Please remember that all of this is supposed to have come from Mr. Blair by word of mouth *only*, and that only the pressure of the Stephens party in House and Senate compelled you to send any Commission. That you had always blundered in your hope of dictating Peace from the head of Lee's legions at the gates of Washington City, and, that at the Hampton Roads conference, the March through Georgia, and the investment of Petersburg and near the death of the Confederacy, *simply made it too late*; although the slaves could still be paid for and Congressmen take their seats as if there had been no Secession.

You ask very pertinently; how could Lincoln promise such a thing?

All of my books, magazines and papers were packed up when, on the 13 August 87, the Associated Press *falsely* reported by wire, that I had an important Commission under Grover Cleveland. But my memory is clear, almost as to Mr. Stephens' exact words—"Of course," said Mr. Lincoln, "all appropriations of money must originate in Congress, and all modifications of laws already made, and I say positively that no step toward Emancipation will be taken back by me. But fair compensation"—the sum being named—"can be had, and," he continued "you would be astonished were I to give you the names of Senators and Representatives who have told me this could be done."

I believed Mr. Stephens had told you all this, and that you only called it an insult, and urged him in a speech to arouse the South by one final appeal, as if in most desperate extremity. He said so.

I am amazed to find that this is all news to you, for I can prove to you that it has been more or less in newspapers for

twenty years. Guardedly, it is all in Stephens' "War between the States," as *his offer*, but with the very strongest inferential belief that it was the same matter discussed between Blair and your self. I can not write in a letter all that can be said, and I remember thinking it all a very loose sort of statesmanship.

But all of that seemed to hinge on two points,—First, that you and the Confederacy were only to be—*so-called*—things in history, never accepted as even *de facto* things; and, Second, that Peace was to be through the *People and the States alone*, exactly on the line of Stephens' and Brown's life long craze! Rather it was Joe Brown's craze after it suited him to think the Presidency of a Confederacy (not yet established) might come to him.

Stephens and Toombs always liked their seats in the old Congress better than anything less than the head of the Confederacy. There was an inside light to the Charleston convention of 1860, not yet seen by all.

I will not trouble you with more of this, but save it for the talks we will have, when the books and documents, newspaper files and magazines, with all I can find in the Washington archives, are before us. We will have to prove and fortify every point we make. We have the Pollards, the Beauregards and the Longstreets, as well as the Yankee Editors, to combat.

I am writing to D. Appleton & Co. today, and have proposed an interview and visit to you, from M. A. Dauphin.

Thanking you again for these precious letters, I remain,

Your obedient servant,

HENRY WHITNEY CLEVELAND.

4th January 1888.

endorsed: H. W. Cleveland; Jany. 1888; valuable.

*D. P. Porter<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Jackson, Miss.,  
January 13th, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.,  
Dear Sir:—

I herewith forward a Concurrent Resolution adopted by the Legislature of Mississippi, which explains itself.

<sup>1</sup> Secretary Mississippi State Senate.

Permit me personally to join in the invitation, and to express the hope that you will accede to the wishes of the Legislature.

With high regards for you, I remain,

Very respectfully,

Your obt. svt.

(Signed) D. P. PORTER

Secretary of the Senate.

*Resolved*, (the House of Representatives concurring), that Hon. Jefferson Davis and his family, be and are hereby cordially invited to visit the State Capital at some convenient time to him, during the Session, and that he address the Legislature on some topic by him to be selected, and that the Secretary of the Senate transmit a copy of this Resolution to him, should the House of Representatives concur in its adoption.

Adopted by the Senate of Mississippi, January 11th, 1888.

(Signed) D. P. PORTER

Secretary of the Senate.

Adopted by the House of Representatives of Mississippi,  
January 12th, 1888.

(Signed) E. L. MARTIN.  
Clerk of the House of Representatives.

*John H. Reagan to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Washington, D. C.  
Jan. 17th, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Beauvoir, Miss.

Respected Sir :

Your letter of the 13th instant is just received. And while it does not call for an answer I am so much gratified by your approval of my speech on the Blair educational bill that I wish to offer my thanks. I knew of course you would not approve such measure as that, but your approval is not the less welcome,

Very truly your friend,

(Signed) JOHN H. REAGAN.

*W. Sidney Winder to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

2117 St. Paul st. Baltimore,  
Jan. 17th/88.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

My dear Sir,

Several months since a Gen. Pavey delivered an address in Chicago, at a meeting of the "Union Ex-prisoners Association" and read the following "circular" as he called it, purporting to have been issued by my Father and signed by me as Adjutant General.

"Headquarters Confederate States Military  
Prison Andersonville, Ga. July 27, 1864.

The officer on duty and in charge of the battery "Florida Artillery" at the time will upon receiving notice that the enemy have appeared within seven miles of the post, open fire upon the Stockade with grapeshot without reference to the situation beyond that line of defense.

It is better that the last Federal be exterminated than be permitted to burn and pillage the property of loyal citizens, as they will do if allowed to make their escape from prison.

(Signed) By order of John H. Winder,

Brigadier General

W. S. WINDER,  
Adj. Gen."

I need hardly say to you that there is not a word of truth in this statement. I never saw or heard of such "circular" or order and therefore never signed any such "circular" or order. As soon as I saw it, I wrote to the Secretary of War on Oct. 1st/87 asking to be informed if any such "circular" or order was on file in his department among the Confederate records and received the following reply:

"War Department, Washington City,  
Oct. 12th, 1887.

Sir: I am in receipt of your letter of the 1st instant requesting a copy of an order said to have been issued by General John H. Winder and dated Headquarters Confederate States Military Prison Andersonville, Ga. July 27th, 1864, directing the officer

in charge of the Florida Artillery upon receipt of information that the enemy had approached within seven miles of the post to open fire upon the stockade with grapeshot.

In reply I beg to inform you that a careful search has been made, but no record of this order is found on file among the Confederate Records.

Very respectfully,

W.M. C. ENDICOTT  
Secretary of War."

I will also give an extract from a letter received from Mr. Jackson Marshall, who was a clerk in my Father's office, and who is a gentleman of the highest character. He was a resident of Georgia, but for some years past has been living in this city, under date of Nov. 5th 1887, he writes as follows:

"When your Father General John H. Winder assumed command at Andersonville in June 1864, I was a clerk at Head Quarters and Gen. Winder retained me in that position giving me charge of all the books in the office. I remained with him till his death in Feb. 1865. I have no recollection of having seen or heard of any such order, and no such order was ever entered on the order book by me. It is only another of the many lies that have been circulated in connection with the treatment of prisoners of war. I was almost constantly with Gen. Winder and know him to be incapable of any thing like inhumanity, or inconsistent with true nobleness of character.

I resided at Madison Ga. during the war, and at Oxford, Ga. for fifteen years before; the home of Sec. Lamar to whom I can refer.

Yours truly,  
JACKSON MARSHALL."

It occured to me that you may have seen the above circular or order in the papers and that you would be glad to know from me that it was but another added to the many falsehoods that have been circulated against the memory of my dear Father and to cast odium upon the "Lost Cause."

I hope you are in the enjoyment of good health, and with my best wishes for your health and happiness, I remain,

Yours very truly,  
W. SIDNEY WINDER.

endorsed:

W. Sidney Winder; ansd. 21st Jany. '88.

*J. A. Early to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Lynchburg, Va., Jany. 19th, 1888.

My Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 9th was received on my return here on the 13th, but, not having been able to get a copy of *The Century* for February 1887 until to-day, and not knowing whether Longstreet's article in it was one which I had seen, I have delayed answering you. I now find that the article is the one I had before seen, and to which I refer in the enclosed communication which appeared in the *Richmond State* of the 11th of May 1887, and which was copied into two or three New Orleans papers, and also in a number of other papers in different parts of the country.<sup>1</sup>

I sent you a copy of the paper containing my communication, but suppose you overlooked it, as you get a number of papers.

As to General Longstreet's statement that at the close of the fight on the first day his command was "fifteen to twenty miles west of the field," that is intended to produce an erroneous impression. The first day's fight was at an end before 4 o'clock P.M., and Longstreet's two divisions, Hood's and McLaws', camped that night within four miles of the battle field.—See General Lee's report in the July number of *The Southern Historical Papers* for July 1876 (vol. 2nd) page 33—the statement being on page 41.—It was on the 2nd that Longstreet was remiss, in not attacking early in the morning, and General Hood, in a letter, an extract from which is given by Longstreet in the February number of *The Southern Historical Papers* for 1878, (vol. 5th) page 79, says he arrived in front of the heights of Gettysburg shortly after daybreak on the 2nd, and his division soon commenced filing into an open field near him.

If Longstreet was so far from Gettysburg at the close of the fight on the first, it was due to his own tardiness. The news of the movement of Meade's army North was received by General Lee on the 28th of June at Chambersburg, where his headquarters were, and where Longstreet's corps was. He immediately issued orders for the concentration of his army East of the South Mountain, at or near Gettysburg.

These orders were sent to Ewell who was at Carlisle, fully thirty miles from Chambersburg, and Ewell sent them to me at

<sup>1</sup> Clipping from *THE STATE*, of Richmond, Va., May 11, 1887.

York, fully thirty miles from Carlile, and thirty two miles from Gettysburg. These orders were received by me on the evening of June 29th. Ewell, with Rode's division, moved down from Carlile, and I moved from York on the 30th and we both arrived at Gettysburg in time to take part in the first day's battle,—though we did not take the direct routes to Gettysburg. Chambersburg is only twentyfive miles from Gettysburg, and how was it that Longstreet was fifteen or twenty miles from the field at the close of the fight?

I have had two controversies with Longstreet in regard to the Battle of Gettysburg. One was in the New Orleans papers, previous to 1877, and the other in The Southern Historical Papers. You will find my articles in the Papers, December number for 1877 (vol. 4th), pages 241 to 302, and the June number for 1878 (vol. 5th) pages 270 to 287.

Longstreet's articles to which mine are replies, are in Vol. 5th pages 54 to 86 and pages 257 to 270. In printing my articles in the 4th volume, there was a number of typographical errors which are corrected on page 94, vol. 5th.

I think I fully demonstrated the falsehood of many of Longstreet's statements, and the absurdity of his pretensions and criticisms. I trust you will have the time and patience to read the whole of my articles.

Having thus fully answered all of his absurd criticisms, I did not deem it necessary to go over the task again, when his article in the Century appeared, though I received several written applications to do so, but contented myself with the brief notice of his article contained in the communication to The State.

You will see that he criticizes the appointment of Ewell and A. P. Hill as Lieutenant Generals after the death of Jackson, and imputes unworthy motives to General Lee in procuring their promotion. He intimates that D. H. Hill and McLaws were the proper parties to have been promoted, yet D. H. Hill was not at that time on duty with the Army of Northern Virginia, having been relieved at his own request, as I always understood, because he could not get along very well with General Jackson, though they were brothers-in-law.

Longstreet himself relieved McLaws from the command of a division in his corps after his campaign in East Tennessee, and imputed to him a failure of duty when he besieged Knoxville in the spring of 1864. This shows how little weight is to be attached to his criticism.

He seems to have lost all sense of decency and propriety, and I think that in his misstatements in regard to the Gettysburg

campaign, as well as in regard to the Seven Days' battles around Richmond, and the campaign into Maryland in September 1862, about both of which he has also published articles, he has demonstrated his want of sense as well as his utter disregard for the truth, as he had before shown his utter want of principle by his political course.

In what I say in my communication to The State, in regard to the opinions expressed by Wolseley in respect to General Lee, I wish you to understand that I by no means endorse his criticism of you. When I wrote that communication, I had only seen his opinion of General Lee as copied into many of our papers, and did not see the full article until some time afterwards.

Trusting that you and all your household are enjoying good health, I am

Very Truly and sincerely yours,  
J. A. EARLY.

Hon. Jefferson Davis.

endorsed:

J. A. Early, Jany. '88; about Longstreet's statement in regard to Gettysburg.

---

(For The State.)

"The Pen is Mightier Than the Sword."

Gen. Lee's Critics.

Whatever may be thought of the proposition asserted in the quotation which heads this communication, as a general thing, there can be no doubt of its correctness in some respects; and any one who has taken the trouble to read the many contributions in regard to our late war which have appeared in the Century Magazine, the North American Review, the Philadelphia Times, and other journals, especially those by Gens. Longstreet and Tecumseh Sherman, can but be impressed with the conviction that the pen is far mightier than the sword in manufacturing fictitious heroes and false history.

I have had several applications made to me to answer Longstreet's stricture on Gen. Lee, but I have declined, because I have not thought that Gen. Lee's character as a soldier, a patriot and a man, required any vindication against assaults from such a source. Gen. Dick Taylor, in his book, entitled "Destruction

and Reconstruction," has said all that is necessary on that subject, in the following passage:

"That any subject involving the possession and exercise of intellect should be clear to Longstreet and concealed from Lee, is a startling proposition to those having knowledge of the two men. We have Biblical authority for the story that the angel in the path was visible to the ass, though unseen by the seer, his master; but suppose, instead of smiting the honest, stupid animal, Balaam had caressed him and then been kicked by him, how would the story read?"

This applies as well to Longstreet's criticisms of Gen. Lee's selections for lieutenant-generals in his army, after the death of Gen. Jackson, as to the criticisms of his campaigns.

I have also had several written applications to defend Gen. Lee against the recent assault, in the North American Review, by Tecumseh Sherman, but I have not deemed that at all necessary. To those who knew Tecumseh at West Point, and afterwards in the old army, the idea of his undertaking to criticise Gen. Lee as a soldier, is a most preposterous one; and he reaches the acme of absurdity when he parades George H. Thomas as Gen. Lee's superior. I am, however, disposed to overlook Tecumseh's ridiculous strictures on Gen. Lee, in consideration of the fact that he has brought to light some expressions of Grant's which had escaped my observation, and which show that he was but following in the footsteps of his "illustrious" chief, in underrating Gen. Lee. Tecumseh gives as authority for the opinions he has expressed in regard to Gen. Lee some expressions of Grant's which he has exhumed from John Russell Young's book, "Around the World With Gen. Grant." According to that authority, as given by Tecumseh, Grant said: "I never ranked Lee as high as some others of the army—that is to say, I never had as much anxiety when he was in my front as when Joe Johnston was in front. Lee was a good man, a fine commander, who had everything in his favor. He was a man who needed sunshine. He was supported by the unanimous voice of the South; he was supported by a large party in the North. He had the support and sympathy of the outside world. All this is of immense advantage to a general. Lee had this in a remarkable degree. Everything he did was right. He was treated like a demigod. Our generals had a hostile press, lukewarm friends, and a public opinion outside. The cry was in the air that the North only won by brute force, that the generalship and valor were with the South. This has gone into history with

so many other illusions that are historical. Lee was of a slow, conservative, cautious nature, without imagination or humor, always the same, with grave dignity. I never could see in his achievements what justifies his reputation. The illusion that nothing but heavy odds beat him will not stand the ultimate light of history. I know it is not true. Lee was a good deal of a headquarters general,—a desk general,—from what I can hear, and from what his officers say. He was almost too old for active service—the best service in the field. At the time of the surrender he was fifty-eight or fifty-nine, and I was forty-three. His officers used to say that he posed himself, that he was retiring and exclusive, and that his headquarters were difficult of access."

It will be seen from the foregoing expression of Grant's views in regard to Gen. Lee that much of the indignation which is now being cherished against Tecumseh Sherman should be assigned to Grant. But perhaps some southern men, who are disposed to gush over Grant, may say that he was too truthful and "magnanimous" ever to have uttered such sentiments. To such I would say, look to Volume II, page 340, of the "Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant," where you will find, after he has given an inaccurate account of the battle of Cedar Creek (October 19, 1864,) the following statement by him:

"This victory pretty much closed the campaigning in the Valley of Virginia. All the Confederate troops were sent back to Richmond with the exception of one division of infantry and a little cavalry. Wright's corps was ordered back to the Army of the Potomac, and two other divisions were withdrawn from the Valley. *Early had lost more men in killed, wounded and captured in the Valley than Sheridan had commanded from first to last.*"

I have italicised the last statement in the above extract for the purpose of calling especial attention to it. Sheridan made his reports to Grant, and the latter was not only commander-in-chief of the United States Army, but was Acting Secretary of War for a time, and was President for eight years, with free access to all the records in the War Department and the Adjutant-General's Office at Washington. Moreover, Badeau, in his "Military History of U. S. Grant," to which Grant frequently refers in his Memoirs, gives the strength of Sheridan's force for duty in the field on the 10th of September, 1864, as 45,509, without counting Averill's division of cavalry, which Sheridan, in a note to the Adjutant-General, says was about

2,500 strong. In a return of Sheridan's force for the 20th of August, 1864, on file in the Adjutant-General's Office at Washington, there is shown to be more than 54,000 men "for duty in the field," and in a return for the 10th of November 1864, there appears to have been more than 48,000 men "for duty in the field," and this after a loss acknowledged by Sheridan in his official report of 16,952 during the campaign. George E. Pond, associate editor of the *Army and Navy Journal*, in a book entitled "The Shenandoah Valley in 1864," published by Scribner's Sons in 1884, gives the returns of Sheridan's force for August, 1864, as 2,610 officers and 54,008 men for duty; total, 56,618. He endeavors to show that my force amounted to a little more than 17,000 men and officers at the same time, but in this he is mistaken. It never reached near that amount at any time. But admitting that he is right, if Sheridan killed, wounded, and captured more men out of that force than he commanded from first to last, as Grant says he did, then he performed miracles. In this connection I will say that, while I have no great admiration for Sheridan, in devastating the Valley in 1864, he was but carrying out the orders of Grant, as shown by his own report—Pond's book—and the statements of Grant himself in his own book. When Sheridan said that he had made the Valley such a barren waste that "a crow flying over it would have to carry its rations," he was but repeating, with a slight variation, Grant's language in a dispatch to Halleck, in which he said that the troops ordered to follow me should "eat out Virginia clear and clean, as far as they go, so that crows flying over it, for the balance of this season, will have to carry their provender with them," (See Pond's book, page 77.) I do not, therefore, see why some of those who have gushed so much over Grant, are now disposed to carp at the proposed ride of Sheridan and his staff up the Valley.

To those Confederates who have been so much concerned about the criticisms of Longstreet and Tecumseh Sherman on Gen. Lee I will say, compose yourselves; there is no danger from such assaults to the fame and character of Gen. Lee. The opinion recently expressed by Lord Wolseley is the expression of the estimate placed on the character of our great leader by the enlightened people of all nations, and foreshadows the judgment of posterity. And, in conclusion, I will say to all renegade Confederates and vindictive Federal officers who are disposed to assail the record of our beloved chieftain: "Cease vipers; you are biting a file."

J. A. EARLY.

*L. Q. Washington to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Washington Jany. 28, 1888.

My dear Sir:

Your letter of the 2nd inst. relative to the visit of Jacques and Gilmore to Richmond in July 1864 was duly received, but owing to the difficulty I experienced in finding the articles of the Atlantic Monthly referred to, I have been compelled to delay my reply longer than I desired.

I have, however, obtained and read the article in the last April number of the Atlantic Monthly entitled "A suppressed Chapter of History" by Edmund Kirke, the *nom du plume* of J. R. Gilmore. This article is called by the writer a supplement to one entitled "Our visit to Richmond" which appeared in the Atlantic Monthly for Sept. 1864, which I have perused. I think that Gilmore has written other articles on this subject, but it is needless to hunt them up, as the two cited probably cover the whole story that Mr. Gilmore tells and desires to be credited as history.

The article published in the Atlantic Monthly for Sept. 1864 written by Gilmore (which you have probably not seen) contains much about himself and his motives, in which connexion there is a misleading statement in reference to Mr. Clay and Judge Holcombe having proposed certain terms of peace. Then there follows an account of alleged conversations with Confederate officers and of the visit to Richmond in July 1864. A copy is given of a note said to have been written and sent to Mr. Benjamin, Secy. of State, on July 17th, signed by Jacques and Gilmore in which they say that "they visit Richmond only as private citizens, and having no official character or authority," but are "acquainted with the views" of the U. S. Government; and request an interview with the President in the hope that an interchange of views may open the way to such official negotiations as will result in "restoring peace to the two sections of our distracted country &c"

Then comes a recital of the interview with Mr. Benjamin soon afterwards on the same day, which according to Gilmore's account was very brief. Mr. Benjamin enquired if they "brought any overtures" from the U. S. Government, to which they replied negatively and it is said he further asked:

"Did Mr. Lincoln *in any way* authorize you to come here," and they replied, "No, Sir. We came with his pass, but not by his request. We say distinctly we have no official or un-official authority."

The report of the interview in the evening of the 17th July with yourself and Mr. Benjamin follows and is a very long recital of an alleged conversation in which the writer undertakes to give the exact phraseology of all the parties and even the looks as they spoke.

This is the story which with some changes and additions re-appeared in the last April number of the same Magazine under the alluring title of "A suppressed Chapter of history." This latter article I suppose you have read. The interview with yourself is only briefly referred to, and to supply this deficiency quite long conversations of the writer with Mr. Lincoln are reported as a contribution to history.

The Confederate State Department papers which are on file in the U. S. Treasury Department have been examined, by my request, in order to ascertain if they contain any memorandum, or paper bearing on this subject; and I have been informed, as I expected, that there is absolutely none. In reply to your enquiry I would state that I was not present at the interview which occurred Sunday morning July 17th 1864 between Mr. Benjamin and these two visitors. Like yourself, I was in the habit of going to Church on Sunday morning, and it was a rare thing for me to go to the Dept. at all on that day. This would account for my not being present on the occasion. As you are aware my relations both official and personal with Mr. Benjamin were exceedingly intimate, and he always talked to me very freely of the business of the Department. I suppose he may (have) spoken to me of this visit at the time in some casual way, but certainly not in any terms to indicate that he attached any importance or significance to it. Had he done so, I should recall the fact. His first point would naturally be to ascertain if Jacquess and Gilmore bore any credentials from the U. S. authorities and when they said that they had none, not even "unofficial authority," as Gilmore recites, they sank to the level of the ordinary blockade runner or tourist, who if he had as usual no valuable public information, could sometimes be interesting on other points of curiosity from which officials on both sides were not exempt.

It is only in this way that I can explain President Lincoln's giving these persons permission to go to the Confederacy. It

is alleged by Gilmore that Mr. Lincoln had an idea that Jacquess being a clergyman as well as a Colonel could go to the Confederacy with his pass, "speak to them" (the Confederates) "in the name of the Lord," and that "he could not fail to effect the element on which he expected to operate," namely, the powerful Methodist denomination of the South. To appreciate this extraordinary idea thus put into Mr. Lincoln's mouth, it is well to consider that he was not only a very shrewd and sagacious man, but that he had been versed in public affairs and had enjoyed ample opportunity to learn something of the limitations upon persons who went from the lines of one army to the other. An escaped lunatic might perhaps have indulged in such wild talk as is here ascribed to Mr. Lincoln, but certainly not Mr. Lincoln.

The other statement in reference to Mr. Lincoln, namely:—that he dictated certain terms of peace and reconstruction to Gilmore which were written down by Gilmore, that he discussed them for two (hours) with Mr. Chase (not with Mr. Seward, Secty. of State), in the presence of Gilmore, not authenticating these terms in any way, or accrediting even by some personal recommendation the individuals who were to bear these terms, but giving Gilmore and friend only a note to Genl. Grant requesting him to allow them to pass his lines and go South; expecting that though thus stripped in advance of any semblance of agency, they could procure a rebuff from the Confederate Government which rebuff could afterwards be used to mould public opinion at the North and thus secure a grand political result,—is hardly more creditable to President Lincoln's intelligence than the superstitious notion to which I have above referred. Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Chase the parties to the alleged conversation are dead, but, if anything of the kind ever occurred so serious as the drawing up of the terms of peace propositions, it is hard to believe that the papers of these gentlemen and the archives of the U. S. Government should not contain some account of them. This is not even pretended, and the alleged conversations with Mr. Lincoln are probably not entitled to any more credence than the lengthy report of remarks ascribed to yourself in the article of Sept. 1864.

Taking the whole transaction and statements together and giving Mr. Lincoln credit for ordinary sense, I am led to suppose that after a good deal of personal solicitation he somewhat reluctantly gave these persons a note to General Grant asking for a pass to go South, thinking that possibly they might observe something of interest worthy to be reported and that at any rate

no harm could come of letting them go in that sort of way. Whether this be the true solution or not, it is certain that the visit of Jacques and Gilmore,—persons wholly unknown to any one in the South and un-accredited—was not regarded at Richmond either in official or private circles as of any importance in connexion with the great struggle then in progress, or as likely to figure in the future history of the war. Northern historians, I believe, have regarded it in the same light.

You are at liberty to use this letter or any part of it, in any way.

Very sincerely yours,

L. Q. WASHINGTON

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

endorsed: L. Q. Washington; in ref. to visit to Richmond of  
Jacques & Gilmore.

*J. Bell Bigger to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Richmond, Va. Feby. 2d, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Dear Sir:

I have long felt an inclination to write you a few lines to express to my feeling of esteem I have for your unselfish devotion to the Civil and military administration of our Union as it was before the great war in which you took so prominent part, and your acquiescence in the laws of the government of the United States since our Southern Confederacy was overpowered by force of arms. Your military service in the U. S. army when in the early days of your manhood you stood firm in defence of our country and upon the floor of our National Congress where you were so long foremost in shaping legislation and your unflinching and untiring labors in behalf of our Confederacy, fills me with admiration.

I have often seen you passing through our beautiful Capitol park and I have felt honored by raising my hat to salute you. I read a letter from you a few days (ago) published in one of our city newspapers in which you referred to the probability that soon you would go hence forever. I desire to add my humble testimony to the Universal Southern Voice, expressive of the high regard in which you are held and an assurance that memory

will hold sacred the noble deeds of Jefferson Davis. When the dread summons shall come to you I know you will meet it with composure and when you "shall have crossed over the river to rest in the shade" (words of our Stonewall Jackson) may you be enrolled in the great army in the world unseen where clash of arms never resound but where peace eternally reigns.

Yours very truly,  
 (Signed) J. BELL BIGGER.  
 Clerk of House of Delegates of Virginia.

*Jefferson Davis to James Redpath.*

(From New York Historical Society.)

Beauvoir, Miss.  
 3d Feb 1888.

James Redpath Esqr.

My dear Sir,

I have been pained to observe in the papers of the day that you are quite ill and my Daughter Miss Varina, mindful of your courteous consideration feels sensibly your affliction and as my wife and myself is anxious to know how you are. I have learned from unpleasant experience that newspaper reports are not always accurate in regard to personal matters and sincerely trust that your illness has been exaggerated.

Respectfully & truly  
 JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*John H. Reagan to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Jacksonville, Fla., Feby. 23rd, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Beauvoir, Miss.

Esteemed Sir and friend:

I reached here yesterday morning with a party of half a dozen senators to attend the Semi-tropical exposition. The President and Secretary of Navy and their wives are also here.

All the way here I had a good deal of conversation with the Hon. Simon Cameron, of Pennsylvania, who came here to spend a time for his health and comfort. Mr. Cameron said he might also visit New Orleans, and suggested if he did so and was sure

it would be agreeable he would like to call on you, on his way there. Myself and two or three other southern senators encouraged him to do so. He spoke in terms of kindness and friendship of you and of reminiscences of the past in common between you—and insists the (that) there is no sectional bitterness of feeling now between the north and south; and I believe this is so as far as he is concerned. And his son Don now in the senate seems free from sectional prejudice.

Mr. Cameron tells me he is nearly ninety years of age; and while he is feeble his mind seems clear and his memory good.

I suggested to him that a friendly meeting between him and yourself could hardly fail to be felt by others. And both of you have been so long and so prominently connected with public affairs that it could hardly fail to make such a meeting interesting.

We go to the getties (jetties) at the mouth of St. John's this morning and to Saint Augustine this evening and return to Washington tomorrow.

I write now simply to let you know that possibly Mr. Cameron may visit you—

Very truly your friend,

(Signed) JOHN H. REAGAN.

*Henry Whitney Cleveland to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Louisville, 3rd March 1888.

352 West Jefferson Street.

His Excellency.

Jefferson Davis,

Dear and Honored Sir:

In your last letter you spoke of contemplated absence on plantation business, I thought would possibly write again, on your return after reading the ingenious and yet absurd fiction of the "Century" and "Atlantic" mailed to you by my request. I have been able to find some twenty three statements in newspapers, magazines and books, all asserting that either on his sending Mr. Blair to Richmond, or, at the Hampton Roads conference, Mr. Lincoln offered you pay for the slaves at the rate of about \$800. for each adult. Some put it \$500. some \$200,-000,000 in all. More than one mentions the saving clause of A. H. Stephens, that Mr. Lincoln said—"of course he could not appropriate money, but the commissioners would be astonished if he gave the names of the leading men in his party who had authorized him to make the offer."

Also—"Except the Emancipation proclamation which cannot be rescinded, the States in rebellion can return as they were and on almost their own terms."

I have been gathering material, with considerable success. General W. T. Sherman writes kindly, that he has all of his correspondence of the war, and the years after when he was General, bound in a book, and as he writes that he shall issue no other book nor write any more articles, I infer that I can copy them. He promptly signed a copy letter that I asked him to verify. Adjutant General Townsend is a personal friend, and will help me in any way he can, as will Drum, his follower. The Ex Empress of France I propose to write to, as to memories and existing papers, and Rev. Dr. Boyce of S. C., then in the Legislature, will write out his memories of the Banque de France of South Carolina, of which he and Trenholm were the only American Charter directors, and of the letter of the Empress, by Napoleon's Agent. This will give light on Joseph E. Johnston's removal, and be a strong vindication of your own action about Atlanta. I have a copy of the Johnston "interview" about your book, in which he asserts that Hood could have held Atlanta permanently; he meant to, &c &c.

I have had the Library of the late Historian, Richard Henry Collins L.L.D. entirely in my hands for three months, and have some hundred pounds weight of old newspaper files and cuttings, scrap-books, &c. Then Col. R. T. Durrett, President of the Filson Historical Club, has at my request purchased over 1200 lbs. of newspaper files, unbound, and will loan me all I wish, with no charge. They cost us only a cent a pound, and are Kentucky, Ohio and Religious.

I send you to day a small bundle of pamphlets, &c., which will give you the expressions of the Union side, many of which you probably have not seen. Ex. Lt. Governor Richard D. Jacob, relative of the Clays and by marriage of Thomas H. Benton, has given me his papers on the Kentucky neutrality of 1861,62. Rev. Dr. Palmer of New Orleans has given me his famous pro-slavery sermons of 1860. Your relative, the son of Ex. Govr. Luke P. Blackburn has promised me the use of his father's papers. My friends Walsh of Augusta (Ga.) and Estill of Savannah, will give me the war files of their papers as a loan, and I have among a thousand valuable autographs, many of the war period, of value. I can get the papers of A. H. Stephens and Robert Toombs, and of course, of Henry R. Jackson and Alex. R. Lawton. The Richmond and Washington Historical collections can be copied only, where they are.

So, for a Autobiography, there are of this period alone, much more matter than can possibly be used.

But the correspondence with capitalists and publishers is not so hopeful. Samuel L. Clemens, (Mark Twain) the head of the house of Webster & Co., wrote that a year later, they could handle the book, but that the continued sale of the Memoirs of Grant, and the Life of Henry Ward Beecher, had filled them full for the present. Mr. Clemens has in his room only one Autograph framed. It is the receipt of Mrs. Grant for *four hundred thousand dollars* royalty upon her husband's book.

Your book *should* do as much. The Appletons have not given me any decided answer, as yet. Possibly some parties have written directly to you.

I think my letter to M. A. Dauphin must have been stolen, expecting to get money; as it was not answered, and he is usually very prompt. I fear Beauregard and Early in that quarter, as they each get \$10,000 a year, as matters now stand. Then they both remember when you rebuked their incompetence.

The Courier-Journal company would be glad to issue the book, but they are under a mortgage, and could not sell it to any advantage. Then there must be *some money* to gather material with, and for my family to live upon while I do the work. That is the *hitch* with all the publishers. Then you need some.

I am not sure what family you have. I remember after the battle of Fredericksburg, that a beautiful girl child at your gate in Richmond kissed me because I looked tired and hurt. If she was your daughter, it must be the one Mrs. Francis Folsom Cleveland did not meet at Governor Lee's in Richmond. Mrs. C. .... is only a school girl lifted into a fool! I am sorry he is my cousin. I do not remember any boys. If you would make a will and settle *all you have* upon your own blood, and then adopt me as your son, I would gladly work the rest of my days to make you as easy and comfortable as the chief—the only chief—of a once great land should be. I am a good cotton planter, and knew a little of sugar, rice and oranges, before fire and war swept off all I had. I am healthy and strong, and was born January 6th 1836. I wish I could raise the needed money in the South *entirely*, for my whole nature revolts against depending on the Yankee dogs who spoiled our land and destroyed our country, for *means to live*.

I reckon it is because I so flatly refuse any compromise of the truth in any book I may help to write, that I get along so slowly with the Yankee publishers. I prefer it so, if God in his mercy will show me a better way.

40 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

I never had over \$50,000, in my best days, and if I could get some money that I and mine pray for, I could advance all that is needed with the greatest ease. I will know by the middle of this month, what may be the hope of that, for the present. I will write again to New Orleans, care of some third person, and see if I can get the letter past the government thieves. Dr. Boyce has some very curious papers of South Carolina, and is still a man of means.

Will you please give me the exact postal addresses of Judge Campbell and of R. M. T. Hunter, if you have it, as I fail so far of any reply.

May the God who did keep the right in 1775-1783 keep us who are the last defenders of all that was worth contending for then,—the Independence of the States and the final rights of men.

Faithfully,

HENRY WHITNEY CLEVELAND.

endorsed:

H. W. Cleveland; ansd. 10 March '88.

*Duane Doty to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Pullman, Ill. March 15th, 1888.

Beauvoir, Miss

My dear Sir:

The annexed clipping may interest you. I had always supposed the statue on the dome of the Capitol at Washington represented an Indian maiden, placed there by an artist's license, regardless of "the fitness of things." Your letter as here published sheds new light upon that strange and lofty dame.

Sincerely yours,  
(Signed) DUANE DOTY.

(Following is a copy of the letter written by Mr. Davis in regard to the first model of statue for Capitol dome.)

War Department,  
Washington, Jan. 15, 1856.

Capt M. C. Meigs, in charge of  
Capitol Extension, Washington City.  
Sir:

The second photograph of the statue with which it is proposed to crown the dome of the Capitol impresses me most favorably.

Its general grace and power, striking at first view, has grown on me as I studied its details.

As to the cap, I can only say, without intending to press the objection formerly made, that it seems to me its history renders it inappropriate to a people who were born free and would not be enslaved.

The language of art, like all living tongues, is subject to change; thus the bundle of rods, if no longer employed to suggest the functions of the Roman Lictor, may lose the symbolic character derived therefrom, and be confined to the single signification drawn from its other source—the fable teaching the instructive lesson that in union there is strength. But the liberty cap has an established origin in its use, as the badge of the freed slave; and though it should have another emblematic meaning today, a recurrence to that origin may give to it in the future the same popular acceptation which it had in the past.

Why should not armed Liberty wear a helmet? Her conflict being over, her cause triumphant, as shown by the other emblems of the statue, the visor would be up so as to permit, as in the photograph, the display of a circle of stars, expressive of endless existence and of heavenly birth. With these remarks I leave the matter to the judgment of Mr. Crawford; and I need hardly say to you, who know my very high appreciation of him, that I certainly would not venture, on a question of art, to array my opinion against his.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
(Signed) JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
Secretary of War.

*J. L. Clarke to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

McCutchenville, Ohio.

March 15, 1888.

Mr. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

Dear Sir:

On march 6th Ingalls in the Senate stated that Senator Vest of Missouri said that when Lee capitulated at Appomattox he had only 8000 men left.

Ingalls said instead of 8000 he had 73,911 men with muskets. Grant, in his "Memoirs," says "Lee's army was in a famishing condition, and after the surrender he asked for rations for his men. I inquired how many, and Lee said 30,000."

If not too much trouble, I would be pleased if you would give me the exact number Gen. Lee had at that time, and oblige,

Yours truly,  
(Signed) J. L. CLARKE.

*E. C. Wharton<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

No. 648 Baronne St. New Orleans

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

March 17th, 1888.

Beauvoir, Miss.

Respected Sir:

I return my hearty thanks for your valuable letter of the 12th inst., in reply to my questions anent Majors Slidell and Soulé. Your remeniscences are as clear and precise as freshly-made records: they will be of great service to me.— As concerns Mr. Soulé, I cannot conceive how the “Dictionnaire des Contemporains” could have committed so gross an error as to make him an active participant in a revolution in Madrid, in 1854, to overthrow the Government. I saw the acting Spanish Consul about it, the day after I received your letter; and he was quite amused at the “Dictionnaire’s” version. There was that year, as frequently since, he said, an attempt by the Spanish Liberals to change the Cabinet, which was extreme monarchical, in order to obtain an extension of suffrage, &c. for the people; but, whilst Mr. Soulé might naturally sympathize with such a movement, he would not, as a minister from any other country, dare to take direct part in it. I was conversing yesterday on the subject with my old friend, *Mr. Gayarré*, the veteran historian. He is prouder of his Spanish descent be it said, and of Spanish history than of any other motive of personal faith or action. He *hooted* at the French writer’s charge: though he disliked Mr. Soulé exceedingly, on the ground that Mr. S., after promising his aid with Presdt. Pierce and Secy. Marey to have Mr. G. appointed minister to Spain, obtained it for himself,— My old

<sup>1</sup> Edward C. Wharton of New Orleans, is the author of, “The War of Bachelors,” a novel (New Orleans, 1882). He also translated from the French “The New World” (New Orleans, 1855) and wrote for the precocious Bateman children, Ellen and Kate, a comedietta, “The Young Couple” (1851) and a play, “Dick, the Newsboy.” Other plays of his are “The Toodles” (immortalized by Ben DeBar), “The J.J.s,” “Ten Thousand Fillibusters,” “The Baggs-es,” etc. He is also the author of a biography of Charles Gayarre.

(From Literature of Louisiana Territory by A. N. DeMenil, St. Louis, Missouri, 1904.)

friend is very bitter in his antagonisms, when his own interests or vanities are concerned; but that does not (for me, at least) detract from his brilliant intellect and marvellous store of anecdote and information. I presumed the reason *he* was not sent to Spain, at the time, was that he said, frankly, he would *not* attempt to negotiate for the purchase of Cuba; whilst Mr. Soulé was only too eager to enter upon such a mission that, if successful, would have made him famous in our annals. Besides, as Mr. Gayarré says, Mr. Soulé had been on intimate terms at Washington with Calderon, the Spanish ambassador, who, in 1854, was the Spanish "Premier"; and doubtless Mr. Soulé thought (and Pierce and Marey with him) he could more easily present the purchase *projet* to an old friend than to a stranger. *Mr. Gayarré says, however, positively, that Mr. Soulé never made the proposition formally to the Spanish Government*, as Calderon told him, in a private, informal interview, that it would be utterly useless: that "were it known in Madrid that he had even listened, in private conversation, to such a suggestion from any foreign representative, he (Calderon) would lose not only his place *but his head.*"— Now, this is a flat contradiction of the general belief in this country that Mr. Soulé did officially attempt the purchase negotiation (which was part of his general mission, undoubtedly) and that the Spanish Government as *formally* rejected it.— Can you tell me the truth of this, or the opposing version?— It will be a very important feature of my sketch of Mr. Soulé.— For, if Mr. S. never made an *official* proposal to purchase Cuba from Spain, why should he have presented the latter (as the "*Dictionnaire*" states) an *ultimatum* on the subject which *his* Govt. had to formally disavow?— I lay stress on the "*Dictionnaire's*" statement on this point, for the reason that Mr. S.'s brother-in-law here, Dr. A. Mercier, a French *littérateur*, highly esteemed, referred me to this French sketch as *accurate*, and that, in Europe at least, the "*Dictionnaire*" is standard authority.— I confess I doubt the accuracy of Mr. Gayarré's version; but, allowing for his prejudices in personal matters, he is so well informed, especially in such matters, that what he says thereon has great weight. And he is just the man to take up the cudgels fiercely against a statement in the proposed "*Cyclopoëdia*" of the Appletons, that would oppose his own view. Of course, I can so word my paragraph as not to get into a quarrel with the hot headed old gentleman on so important a point in Mr. Soulé's history and our own politico-diplomatic annals. Your recollections on the subject would guide me in shaping my periods; and Mr. G., I know, would yield to your

views, however opposed to his own. Perhaps I attach too much importance to the matter; but I feel the duty and responsibility of writing *correctly* on our history in a work that will naturally be referred to and quoted for a generation.

What you say about Louis Napoleon has always been my own opinion. He was not a true-blooded Bonaparte: only a "side-issue." Rugged old Carlyle truthfully styled him "A Copper Captain."— Still, it is important, I think, to place on record in the Slidell sketch what L.N. *did*, and *failed to do*, for "our cause."— The facts are not generally known. At least, in all my extensive reading about the War I have read nothing even as briefly stated as the memoranda I sent you furnished me by Mr. Alfred Slidell.— So that, where you say that Louis Napoleon failed to keep his promise about our use of the *Port of Cherbourg*,— is that point covered by Mr. Alfred Slidell's mem<sup>m</sup>. that "his father succeeded in obtaining from the Emperor special privileges (or advantages) for the Confed' cruisers built in England," or was it another proposition?

I am the more anxious to put on record in the "Cyclopoedia" what Mr. Slidell did, or tried to do, for the Confederacy, because in the olden time I, though not an extremist, shared in the opinion that was entertained by thousands of Louisiana voters, and very many of her journalists, namely: that Mr. Slidell was one of the smartest but at the same time one of the most unscrupulous of politicians and public men. He never denied carrying Louisiana for Polk by fraudulent voting—in Nov. /44; and though, on the Picayune in the summer of 1853, I kept a statistical account of over 8,000 deaths by yellow fever—the most of them Irish and Germans.— Yet in the election that fall Mr. Slidell resurrected several thousand of them here and carried the day.— However, we have gone through with so much rascality of that kind in Louisiana since the war, that compared to Warmoth et als., John Slidell was an angel: without wings.— As he was such a staunch Southern and good Confederate, I will say all I can in his honor. I will never go back on any good Confederate. And in proof thereof I enclose for Miss Winnie one of the few reliques of the cause that my mother and I possess. I would not part with it except to your people.— Gen. Walker, at Bogota, we expect to hear from soon through Gen. Dabney Maury, who is on his way thence to Washington via New Orleans. Mrs. Walker is in deep affliction from the recent death of her second daughter, Grace. "The poor child suffered intensely for two years. Mrs. Belger is in New Mexico, with her married daughter Mary, Mrs. Forsythe. My mother was de-

lighted to hear from you. She is recovering from her fall.  
Again thanking you, I remain, with best wishes to Mrs. Davis—

Very truly and respectfully your friend,

(Signed) E. C. WHARTON.

*Ashton Starke to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Hon. Jefferson Davis—

Richmond, Mar. 30. 1888.

Beauvoir Miss.

My Dear Sir,

I feel sure that you will pardon me for addressing you upon a subject which seems so near the hearts of our people and which is the cause of daily enquiry of me.

Nothing could have called forth more universal and profound regret than your inability to come among us last Fall— The voice of every man was “Our President should be here when the corner stone of Lee’s monument is laid.” The prayers of true Virginians yet ascend for you and our hearts keep a warm place.

There will be the largest gathering of Virginians here this Fall, ever seen— One day during a grand Exposition we are to have—is to be the “South’s Day.” We want you with us— We want you to stand here where once you called, “Home,” and where you have a home in every true heart now—and ere some of us are called hence see the people who are anxious once more to do you honor and thus honor themselves.

I trust it may be your pleasure and that Heaven shall make it your privilege to be present— May I not hope for it—

With profound Respt

Your obt Servant

(Signed) ASHTON STARKE.

Prest.

*Jefferson Davis to Burton N. Harrison.*

(From Manuscripts Division, Library of Congress.)

Beauvoir Missi.

7<sup>th</sup> April 1888

My dear Harrison,

Your’s of the 19<sup>th</sup> Ult with its enclosure was duly received, but about the same time I became seriously ill which has delayed my compliance with your request. I have copied parts of

46 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

the speech made when Mr. Buchanan's message was under consideration as secession & coercion were coupled together, my remarks would come more properly in the chapter on secession than in that on Civil War & reconstruction. I have followed your suggestion in selecting material quite characteristic. I do not know whether the amount exceeds what would be required for the page, if so, cut off as much as they please, head tail or middle.

I am glad to hear of the good health of Constance and the boys. Fairfax was a small boy when I saw him last, his mother having kindly brought him to let me see the first hope of your house and may well have felt proud of what she had to exhibit. Mrs. Davis and Winnie join me in warmest affection for Connie & the children as well as to yourself. I pray you to believe me

As ever truly  
your friend,  
JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[An envelope of Burton N. Harrison once containing this Ms. is endorsed:

Jefferson Davis

An Extract, in his own Ms., from his farewell speech in the Senate of the U. S.

The letter accompanying it, and purporting to be in his MS., is in the hand of Mrs. Davis so like his as to be difficult to distinguish.

BURTON N. HARRISON'']

Jefferson Davis in the U. S. Senate on the President's special message of Jany. 9. 1861

Senators the responsibility is now thrown at the door of Congress. Let us accept it. It is our duty in this last hour to seize the pillars of our government, to uphold them, or be crushed by their fall.

What is to be our policy? Are we to drift into war? Are we to stand idly by and allow war to be precipitated upon the country? Allow an officer of the army to make war? Allow an unconfirmed head of a Department to make war? Allow a President to make war? No! Sirs our Fathers gave to Congress only the power to declare war, and not even to Congress did they give power to make war upon a State of the Union.

Is it to be supposed that the men who fought the battles of

the Revolution for community independence that they might enjoy those rights which they declared to be unalienable—terminated their efforts by transmitting posterity to a condition in which they could only maintain those rights by force. If so the blood of the Revolution was shed in vain: no American principle was established, for force was Nature's law before the battles of the Revolution were fought.

In the long period which succeeded the downfall of the ancient republics of the East, when despotism brooded over the civilized world, and only as exceptions did constitutional monarchy rear its head: when the distinguishing features of republican, representative government had sunk deep in the fathomless sea of human events—then it was that the spirit of our Revolution troubled the waters. The earth, the air, the sea became luminous, and from the foam of ages rose the constellation which was set in the political firmament as a sign of unity, with distinct sovereignty; of community independence coexistent with confederate strength. That constellation has served to bless our people. Nay more, its light has been thrown on foreign lands, and its regenerative power may perhaps outlive the organization for which it was set as a sign.

If our government should fail, it will not be from defect of the system, for though each planet was to revolve in an orbit of its own, each to move by its own impulse, yet all being controlled by affections and interests which countervailed each other, there was no inherent tendency to disruption.

It has been the perversion of the Constitution; it has been the substitution of theories of morals for principles of government; it has been obtruding crude opinions upon the domestic institutions of others, which has disturbed the planets in their orbits; it is this which threatens to destroy the constellation which, in its power and its glory, has attracted stars one after another, until from thirteen it has risen to thirty three.

*Speech of Jefferson Davis, made at Mississippi City, Miss.,  
in 1888.*

(From Mississippi Department of Archives and History.)

Mr. Chairman and Fellow Citizens: Ah, pardon me, the laws of the United States no longer permit me to designate you as fellow citizens, but I am thankful that I may address you as my friends. I feel no regret that I stand before you this afternoon a man without a country, for my ambition lies buried in the

grave of the Confederacy. There has been consigned not only my ambition, but the dogmas upon which that Government was based. The faces I see before me are those of young men; had I not known this I would not have appeared before you. Men in whose hands the destinies of our Southland lie, for love of her I break my silence, to speak to you a few words of respectful admonition. The past is dead; let it bury its dead, its hopes and its aspirations; before you lies the future—a future full of golden promise; a future of expanding national glory, before which all the world shall stand amazed. Let me beseech you to lay aside all rancor, all bitter sectional feeling, and to make your places in the ranks of those who will bring about a consummation devoutly to be wished—a reunited country.

*Wade Hampton to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Washington, April 9th, 1888.

My Dear Friend:

My thoughts have turned to you very often, and I have constantly intended to write to you. But so much of grief has come to both of us since we met, that I have not had the heart to approach you. I have however, taken great pride in the manifestations of the affection in which you are held by our Southern people, and I am sure that these must have gratified you.

Our friend Washington gave me, the other day, a most interesting account of his visit to you, and I was rejoiced to hear such good accounts of you and your dear wife. He tells me, as indeed every one else does, how charming Winnie is, whom I remember only as a sweet little girl who amused you once by refusing to kiss me. If possible, I shall go to see all of you next fall, as I shall probably go to Miss. then. My life here is very irksome and I would gladly exchange it for that of a planter. But fate has forced this on me, and a sense of duty impels me to accept it. I felt very grateful to you for having in your book denounced Sherman for the destruction of Columbia, and I send you a pamphlet on that subject, which may interest you.

What a liar he is! And how terribly you handled him, in reference to his statements regarding yourself! No one can force him to a personal issue.

Do give my love to Mrs. Davis and Winnie, and believe me to be, as ever,

Very sincerely yr. friend,  
(Signed) WADE HAMPTON.

Hon. Jefferson Davis.

*Gordon L. Ford to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

97 Clark St.  
Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Apl. 14/88

Jefferson Davis, Esq.

Extracts from Southern papers, purporting to give your talk with a N. O. Picayune reporter make you say in substance, that it is untrue that Mr. Greeley signed your bail bond at the importunity of Mrs. Davis.

In the interest of accurate history, may I ask if you are aware that she did correspond with him while you were in Fortress Monroe?

I have a number of letters from her to him, which show great desire on her part to interest him, and secure his aid in obtaining your release.

Respectfully  
GORDON L. FORD*E. C. Wharton to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

No. 648 Baronne st. New Orleans,  
Saturday, April 14th, 1888.Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

Honored Sir:

Your favor of the 22nd ult., in reply to mine of 17th, was duly received. I would have answered it sooner; but, in the first place, I was busy looking for Capt. Bullock's work,—to which you referred me—and then I had an attack of neuralgia in the eyes (to which I am subject) and could not read or write.

I have found, not Capt. Bullock's work, but one, published last year, that quoted from him freely and on the very subject that you were kind enough to write about: the Confederate cruisers, Mr. Slidell, and Louis Napoleon. The work is "History of the C. S. Navy," by Thos. Scharf, C. S. N., published at New York in 1887. From what the author writes about Confederate naval affairs in Texas, which I was personally familiar with, he has evidently been at great pains to present a complete and accurate narrative.

He says: "Capt. Jas. D. Bullock was instructed to avoid breaches of the neutrality laws of foreign powers. Bullock was most careful to adhere to this precept; and the complications which occurred were due, not to his infraction of their regulations but to the shifting policy of the British and French Governments. In England, he was sustained by counsel's opinion that he acted within the bounds of the laws if they (the vessels for the Confederacy) were not sent out, armed and equipped. In the British Court of Exchequer, in the Alexandra case, the decision was that "the subjects of a neutral power had as much right to sell to a belligerent, ships, as they had to sell any other munitions or implements of warfare." This was the only decision ever made during the war by a British Court, and justified Bullock's proceedings,—though it was practically overruled by the detention of the Confederate ships by the order of the Government. "Bullock was successful in getting *all* his vessels to sea (*from British ports*) except the Laird rams."

Scharf then describes these two "iron-clad, double turret rams,"—adding: "With them it was expected to break the blockade of the Southern ports and lay some of the Northern cities under ransom."

"In January, 1863, when they were more than half completed, Lord Russell, British Foreign Secretary, intimated that he was aware of their destination; and they would not be permitted to go to sea, unless he was satisfied they were the property of a Government not at war."

"Bullock then negotiated with the *Broways*, bankers at Paris, to purchase the vessels, under pretext that they were intended for the Khedive of Egypt, and transfer them at sea to the agents of the Confederacy. The *Broways* had received an order from the Khedive to buy iron-clads, and the arrangement seemed plausible enough. But Russell, prompted by Adams, insisted that the transaction was not what it appeared to be. Louis Napoleon was appealed to by the *Broways* to intervene, and request the release of the rams as the property of subjects of France, but he refused to take any steps in that direction."

These two rams, Scharf adds, were seized in October /63 by the British authorities, and suit entered for their forfeiture. But the case was never pushed; and the rams were sold to the British Admiralty and enrolled in the British Navy.

—"In 1862, Mr. Slidell received intimations from persons in the confidence of the Emperor Napoleon III that the Government would not interfere with the building of cruisers in French ship-yards, for the Confederacy. And when, in March, 1863,

funds were provided by the negotiation of the £3,000,000 loan, Capt. Bullock, Mr. Slidell, and *Monsieur Arman*—a member of the Corps Legislatif and proprietor of a large ship-yard at Bordeaux,—held a consultation in Paris, at which Arman renewed the assurances that such vessels-of-war could be constructed and sent to sea, with the consent of the Government,—a contract was entered into with Arman for the construction of four steam corvettes; two of which (Arman's yards being crowded) he turned over to Monsieur J. Voriez, of Nantes.”

—“When the French Government changed its policy, and forbade the Confederate ships to go to sea, Voriez sold these (two) corvettes to European powers.”

—“June 30th, 1863, Capt. Bullock, on information of the Confederate act, appropriating £2,000,000 to build iron-clads,—in accordance with Secretary's Mallory's instructions, contracted with Monsieur Arman for an iron-clad, double-turreted steamer, (with a ram, and three Armstrong rifle guns) that could enter the Mississippi river. A second ship was ordered on the same plan.”

“In November, the corvettes and iron-clads (in Arman's yards) being more than half finished, Mr. Dayton's attention was called to them. Dayton laid before the Emperor proof that they were intended for the Confederate government.”—“*Napoleon*, induced undoubtedly by considerations relative to the war he was then waging in Mexico, and the probability of the fall of the Confederacy, completely revoked the guarantees that had been given Mr. Slidell and Capt. Bullock.”

—“The builders were notified that the iron-clads would not be permitted to sail; and that the corvettes must not be armed in France, but might be nominally sold to some foreign market and dispatched as ordinary trading vessels.”

—“On July 9, 1864, Arman announced that in obedience to the order of the Government, he had sold all the vessels.”

—“Only one of these vessels came into Confederate possession: the iron-clad ram *Sphynx*. Arman sold her to Denmark, then at war with Prussia. When she arrived at Copenhagen, hostilities had ceased, and the Danish Government were anxious to part with the ship. Arrangements were made to transfer her to the Confederate flag. On January 6, 1865, she sailed from Copenhagen, in charge of Capt. T. J. Page, C. S. N., who had been appointed to her command.

—On January 24th/65, she met at the appointed rendezvous, off Quiberon, on the French coast, the steamer *City of Richmond*, Lieut. F. Davidson, C. S. N., sent from London with the re-

mainder of the officers and crew and supplies. The Confederate flag was hoisted on the Ram, and she was christened "Stonewall."

—"In May, 1865, arriving at Havana, Capt. Page learned that the War was over. The ship was surrendered by him to the Captain General of Cuba, on the sole condition that he would pay \$16,000 due the crew." Scharf says the Captain-General offered to pay Capt. Page \$50,000,—even \$100,000 for the Ram, but he declined.

—"The Spaniards took possession of the Stonewall; and in July voluntarily delivered her to the U. S. Government, which sold her to Japan."

---

This is all I can find in Scharf's very valuable and voluminous book on the subject of "Louis-Napoleon—Mr. Slidell—and the Confederate cruisers in French Ports." It is full enough and explicit enough for my purpose. But, as you wrote me in yours of 22nd ult., that, according to your recollections, "When we were building cruisers in England, under an extraordinary system of espionage and obstruction, the Emperor Louis Napoleon said to Mr. Slidell, in one of the unofficial interviews which he accorded to him, that if the vessels were removed to the harbor of Cherbourg, they could be there finished; and, under international law, there was no reason why they might not, if without crew or armament, go to sea. . . . In consequence of this assurance, *the unfinished vessels were taken to Cherbourg, and there completed.* The Emperor then forbade them to sail; and excused himself on the ground that the U. S. Govt. had ascertained they were being built for the Confederacy. But for that fact, he would as originally stated, have been entirely willing to allow the French harbor to be used for completing a vessel up to the point of a merchant-man;—which was all that had been done and all that we asked to have done;—so that at least, there was no difference between his position and that of the the British Govt., under the unfriendly action of Lord John Russell. The result was that when it was vitally important to us to get out the two steam-vessels and equip them on the high seas, we were compelled to sell them to European Govts. Had they been allowed to sail, and been successfully furnished with crews and armaments, it was believed they could have raised the blockade at several important ports, and by cruising between the West Indies and our own coast, have reopened to us the advantages of foreign commerce."

"I spoke to Mr. Slidell after the war about the matter; and,

though he did not distinctly condemn, he did not defend Louis Napoleon."

The general tenor of your remarks accords with those of Capt. Bullock as quoted by Scharf; but you would seem to speak of other cruisers than those mentioned by B. and S. They do not name *Cherbourg* at all. That is important, as *Cherbourg* is the French naval port,—i.e. especially used for the French naval construction and repair purposes since the days of Napoleon I.

If you think it useless to mention this, I can use Scharf and Bullock's statements which cover the ground as far as Louis Napoleon's assurances to Mr. Slidell go, and his subsequent refusal to carry out his promise. I might say, after condensing what S. and B. state on that point, something like this: "It was even reported to the Confederate Government that the Emperor had expressed his willingness to allow the use of the port of *Cherbourg*," &c. What do you think of it?

*Pollard*, in his "Lost Cause," states: "Before the fall of Sumter (April 13/61) the Confederate Government at Montgomery had appointed three Commissioners to England, France, Russia and Belgium, 'instructed to ask the recognition of the Confederate States as a member of the family of nations.'"

—Mr. Slidell's appointment to France and Mr. Mason's to England are well known; but who were appointed to Russia and Belgium? *Pollard* is so loose and 'newspapery' in his writing that I much prefer even old Horace Greeley's book, having his obstinate prejudices.

—Mr. Gayarre has several times spoken to me of conversations he had after the War with Judge Rost, of La., who he says was Confederate Commission or Minister to Spain. I know Judge Rost, in the long gone-by, but never saw him again after my return here, in 1865, from Texas. Was he really Confedert. Minister to Spain, and if so, did he accomplish anything?

—The £3,000,000 loan, mentioned by Scharf (see page 4) must have been, I presume, the one negotiated, primarily by Mr. Slidell's agency, through his son-in-law, Baron Erlanger,—but officially negotiated by Colin McRae, the Confederate financial agent in Europe. Mr. Slidell's son, Alfred, appeared somewhat sensitive on this point, when I mentioned it to him two months ago, and finally said that his father had nothing to do with it. I shall mention it, however, but not so as to wound the son's feelings.

The Editors of the Cyclopedias write me that they want my Papers on Mr. Slidell and Mr. Soule by the end of this month.

Soule's sketch will not be so hard to prepare, as in reality there were few very important *public* events in his career, and I have the data for them. I have prepared all the Slidells,—Slidell, Sr., a prominent New York merchant and Jeffersonian "Republican;" his wife, *Miss Mackenzie*, of the famous Highland elan; *William* the second son, in the Navy; *Alexander S. Mackenzie*, third son,—sailor-author; *Thomas*, fourth son, Chief Justice of La., and now, *finis*, *John*, the eldest son. One daughter of old John S. married Captain, afterwards Admiral Rogers, U. S. N.; another married Commodore Perry, brother of Lake Erie Perry. The sketch of John Slidell Jr. will far exceed 500 words, condense as I may.

Pardon this long scrawl. I trust this beautiful weather finds you in good health and spirits. My mother requests me to give you and your's her love. Pray present my best wishes to Mrs. Davis and Miss Varina.

I remain, very truly and respectfully,  
E. C. WHARTON.

endorsed:

April '88, about Slidell, Napoleon III and ships for confederacy;  
ansd. 15th April '88.

*Jefferson Davis to Gordon L. Ford.*

(From New York Public Library.)

Mr Gordon L. Ford,  
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Beauvoir Missi—  
20th April 1888.

I have received your letter of the 14th Inst. referring to a recently published conversation with me in regard to the action of Mr Greely in becoming one of the sureties on my bail bond at Richmond Va. To your inquiry whether I am aware that my wife wrote to Mr Greely asking for his aid to obtain my release from imprisonment, I reply affirmatively. That fact was not known to me until long after the date of the writing, because when correspondence between my wife and myself was permitted, the narrowest limits were imposed and the strictest surveillance exercised, over the letters, so that, if she had written to me of the effort she was making in my behalf, her letter would undoubtedly have been suppressed as was my grateful letter to Mr O'Conor acknowledging his voluntary offer to act as my counsel. The object of your inquiry is not perceived, unless it be to deny to Mr Greely the credit I gave him in that conversation, and on many other occasions, of having been actuated by a

higher motive than friendship for me; or compliance with the appeal of my wife for his aid. In my conclusion that Mr Greely was moved solely by his sense of justice, I am sustained by his own affirmation, as well as by attending circumstances. When my wife was liberated from the restraint imposed upon her after my incarceration, she zealously strove by every justifiable means to secure my release from close confinement. She had well founded fears that the cruel treatment to which she heard I was subjected, would speedily terminate in my death.

Being informed that Mr Greely had great influence over the powers which then held me imprisoned, she wrote to him letters, of which you inform me you now have possession. If those letters have value as you state "In the interest of accurate history," it must be as an exhibition of a wife's ardent work for the relief of her husband; not as diminishing the merit of Mr Greely's action in the cause of right against oppression, his claim to consideration therefor rests upon his self sacrificing devotion to *justice* and the *laws* and the *Constitution* of the United States.

The case in which Mr. Greely had finally to act was one of imprisonment without warrant of commitment for two years after the war had ended, and denial, by Executive mandate, of the benefit of the sacred writ of habeas corpus; the common right to know of what one is accused and to be confronted with his accusers.

Then the question arose, could not the writ be issued without requiring Mr Greely's name on the bail bond; if so, for pecuniary considerations he wished to avoid being one of the sureties. Judge Shea of New York City who was of my counsel, and twice visited Presdt Johnson, can tell how his selfish fears caused him to insist on having the name of Mr Greely on the bond, and how Mr Greely, when informed that his name was a prerequisite to permitting the writ to be issued, with lofty purpose to maintain the just cause, agreed, despite the prospect of pecuniary loss, to become one of the bondsmen for me, with whom he never had even a speaking acquaintance, and in whom he could only have remembered a political opponent.

If there be any who hold that it would have been more creditable to Mr Greely if he had acted from personal friendship, or from sympathy, or to escape from importunity rather than from principle dominating self interest, material and political, to them I have no argument to offer.

Your obt. Servt &c &c

JEFFERSON DAVIS

*Jefferson Davis to Edward L. Sutton.<sup>1</sup>*

(The original letter now in possession of Herbert M. Martin, Danville, Virginia.)

*Personal*Beauvoir Missi  
22d April 1888

My dear Mr. Sutton,

I have endeavored to comply with your request in regard to the blanks you sent for our honored order. To do so as fully as your letter indicated required me to write over two of the inquiries to which there was no answer to give in my case.

My son was cut off so early in his career, that he could not have filled any public office. His instruction at the Institute enabled him to hold for his age high consideration in the select Mil. Co. of which he was a member. He was a sub officer in a Bank of Exchange Discount and Deposits at Memphis.

He was the last survivor of my sons, and his manly, genial temper which made him a general favorite, rendered him doubly dear to me.

He was deeply interested in the Kappa Sigma Fraternity, it would be more accurate to say was warmly attached to it.

I expect to find among my papers an answer to the inquiry, when he left the school, but have failed to do so.

You will see that the figure (4) is written in pencil so that if an error it may be easily corrected.

His birth and death as entered in your catalogue agree with my record, viz

Born at Washington D. C. 16th Jany 1857

Died near to Memphis Tenn. 16th Oct. 1878

With best wishes I am yours Fraternally

JEFFERSON DAVIS

*E. C. Wharton to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

No. 648 Baronne St., New Orleans.

Thursday P.M. April 26/88

Hon. Jefferson Davis

Beauvoir, Miss.

Honored Sir:

Pray excuse me for not sooner acknowledging receipt of your kind letter of 15th inst. I was preoccupied by the severe sickness

<sup>1</sup> Editor at the time of the Kappa Sigma Quarterly, now known as the Caduceus of Kappa Sigma.

of a very near relative, who died on the 14th and was buried on the 16th.

I am near the close of my MSS. about Mr. Slidell; and expected to have forwarded it to the Publishers on Saturday next, or Monday, at latest. I am stopped, however, by a notice (just seen) of the *Harpers* having in press a book bearing directly on what I deem the most interesting and important part of my sketch: Mr. Slidell's mission in France. It is entitled: "*France and the Confederate Navy*" by John Bigelow, who was U. S. Consul at Paris and then U. S. Minister there—during the war.

The notice says:

"This work gives a history of the intrigues and negotiations by which the Confederates secured an official authorization to build in French ports several of the most formidable vessels of war then afloat: and the measures by which their delivery to the Confed<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>t</sup> was prevented. The work also contains the hitherto unpublished correspondence between Benjamin, the Confed<sup>t</sup> Secy. of States, and his agents, John Slidell in Paris and John M. Mason in London."

I have no time to get this important work. It is not yet *out*. But the *Harpers'* "Literary Editor," Mr. *Laurence Hutton*, in his comments on it, makes some very remarkable statements which require, I think, that I should at least *note* them in my article. He says:

"This (in 1863) was an exceedingly trying time for the Northern cause. Foreign intervention was more than threatened: the leaders of the South were ready to make any desperate sacrifice in order to secure their independence. As the price of recognition, they offered to Spain to guarantee to her the possession of Cuba. To *France*, they express themselves as ready to insure the sovereignty of Maximilian in Mexico; and it was even insinuated that *England* was promised allegiance and a return to the old colonial state, if the Government at Washington could be *overthrown* by British aid."

This requires that I should know exactly and fully what were Mr. Slidell and Mr. Mason's instructions and treaty-making authority. In the *Century*, Col. Rhett stated last year that the Provisional C. S. Congress, at its first session, 1861, adopted a resolution to appoint Commissioners, to endeavor to obtain the recognition by European Powers of our independence. The Committee on Foreign Affairs were desirous of these Commissioners being empowered to negotiate alliances, offensive and defensive, with special commercial advantages guaranteed by us

to Europe; but that as the *treaty-making* power was in your hands, the Congress could not interfere—

Rhett says, indirectly, that you never gave the Commissioners from first to last, any specific instruction that would make it the *interest* of a European Power to recognize and assist us.

In your message to the Congress, in Nov. /61, concerning the Trent affair, you would seem to confirm Rhett's statement. I found this message in the "Rebellion Record, Vol 3"—along with the official reports of the seizure of the Trent.

However, if Mr. Slidell or Mr. Mason was authorized to make any such proffers to France or England as Mr. Bigelow states, or my old friend Judge Root, to Spain—surely I ought now to be in a position to endorse Bigelow's statements, or modify them, or contradict them.

Can I depend on you for such memoranda on these matters that I may carefully use, without bringing *you* forward? I remember very well that, in Texas, during the war, rumors of such propositions from us as Mr. Bigelow now publishes, were numerous; but nothing positive was ever made known.

I deem it a duty to nail Mr. Bigelow to the mast, if he has *invented* our diplomacy.

By the by: when was Mr. Yancey appointed our Commissioner to Europe, and what did he effect. When, also, were Mr. Mann, Judge Root, Mr. Slidell and Mr. Manson appointed?

Col. Rhett alludes to them all; but as he was a decided opponent of your administration (his *Century* article shows that) I don't like to use him as authority, when you can give the exact information.

Thanking you again for your kindness in attending to my requests, I remain,

Very truly and respectfully

Your obdt. servt. and friend

(Signed) E. C. WHARTON.

*J. M. Driver to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Nokomis, Montgomery Co., Ills.

April 30, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Beauvoir, Miss.

Dear Sir:

I am making a careful study of the lives and services of the great men who have been conspicuous in the affairs of Govern-

ment from the days of Patrick Henry until the present time. I am actuated by a desire to be as thoroughly equipped as possible for usefulness.

But owing to the great prejudice against yourself in the North our historiographers do not write dispassionately concerning the great principles for which you hazarded so much and the exalted character which your friends, in every land, so much admire. Would you, therefore, be kind enough to refer me to some work that would, in a spirit of candor and justice to yourself, give me the information I desire: Your Life and Public Services?

The great kindness you showed me while at Beauvoir on the 29th and 30th of March last emboldens me to intrude upon your privacy and make this request. If I can ever be of any service to you please feel free to command me.

With sincere admiration of your pure and exalted character, I remain,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) J. M. DRIVER.

Pastor, Methodist Episc. Church.

*G. W. Tunstall<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

To

Mobile, Ala., May 5th '88

Hon. Jefferson Davis

Beau Voir, Miss.

My Dear sir,

As this is the Anniversary of my discharge from the "Lost Cause," and as I had prepared a list of my comrades, intending to present it to you on the 29th Mch. last, at the commencement of our Medical College here, as the College expected you as a guest on that occasion, and as your illness deprived us of that great pleasure, I concluded I would send you the names as prepared for you at that time, and trust the paper will reach you all safe, and be none the less appreciated from this delay.

I am with best wishes for your health and happiness,

Sincerely yours,

G. W. TUNSTALL

endorsed:

Friendly letter with the names of men who he stated staid with me to the last.

<sup>1</sup> Ord. Sergt. Second Alabama Reg. Cov. C. S. A.

*List accompanying letter of G. W. Tunstall to Jefferson Davis.*

Mobile, Meh. 29, '88

To Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Ex-President of the Southern Confederacy,

My Dear Sir,

Allow me to present to your most revered self a copy from the original giving you the names of those who remained true to the "cause," and yourself to the very last and were honorably discharged by General John C. Breckinridge, at Washington, Georgia, on May the 5th 1865.

Before presenting the names however of this small band of patriots, it would be well to state briefly the reason why I have preserved their names as such:

After the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox, and of General Joseph E. Johnston, (to whose command we belonged) General Breckinridge took command of a division of cavalry, consisting of Duke's Brigade of Kentuckians, Dibrell and Vaughan's Brigade of Tennesseeans, and Ferguson's Brigade of Alabamians and Mississippians, as an escort to yourself in order to conduct you across the Mississippi river and form a junction with General Dick Taylor, as well as to see you to a place of safety from the vindictiveness of the Federals, which the men promised when in South Carolina; as General Ferguson stated to them very clearly the situation, and what was expected of them, consequently there could not have existed any misunderstanding on their part, as to what was expected of them.

However, when General Breckinridge crossed the Savannah river with this command, and gave out to each Brigade a portion of the assets of the Treasury of the Confederacy, consisting of Mexican dollars, then and there they refused to go on any farther as promised, with the exception of this small band, whose sense of *right* and *duty* prompted them to fulfill their sworn obligation to their country and their Chief, and when the last roll call was answered on the 5th of May 1865 at General Breckinridge's Head Quarters about six miles west of Washington Georgia, I am proud to know that I was there to answer to my name, and was honorably discharged by the noble Breckinridge, and told to go to my home; that this small band was not sufficient to fight through and would be but an encumbrance otherwise.

I offer you this simply to show who stood by you to the last moment thinking it would be gratifying to yourself, to know and feel that you were not *entirely* deserted by your followers, until this *little* squad was honorably discharged by the Secretary

of War. I am first cousin to Mrs. Judge Clayton, of Montgomery, who was the widow of the Hon. C. C. Clay, and am

Very sincerely yours,

G. W. TUNSTALL.

S. W. Ferguson, Brigadier commanding,  
T. K. Irwin, Capt. & A. A. A. Genl.  
A. J. Sykes, Capt. & A. A. I. Genl.  
C. Rice, Capt. & A. Q. M.  
J. M. Foster, Maj. and C. S.  
R. M. Hill, M.D., Maj. and M. S.  
F. E. Richardson, Capt. & Picket Officer  
J. A. Tomlinson, 1st Lieut. & A. D. C.  
J. West Thompson, 1st Lieut. & Ordnance Officer  
E. K. Robbins, 1st Lieut. 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
F. Boykin, Jr., 2d Lieut. 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
G. W. Tunstall, Ord. Sergt. 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
W. A. Riley, Sergt. 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
W. H. Clemens, Sergt. 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
C. D. McQueen, Ord. Sergt. 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
J. H. Tekill, Sergt. 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
H. H. Tekill, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
H. T. Cochrane, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
A. H. Bradley, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
Frank Feagan, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
William Turk, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
W. H. Richardson, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
R. E. Hodges, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
W. R. Hodges, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
E. R. Hodges, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
J. J. Hodges, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
Jesse Walker, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
C. J. Martin, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
J. Dockery, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
N. Goree, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
T. Carson, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
J. Sanders, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
W. Lawrence, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
T. Parish, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
William Prater, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
O. Hester, Private 2d Ala. Cav. Regt.  
L. D. Williams, Sergt. 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
J. W. Benbore, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
J. C. Fonville, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
R. H. Jarrel, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
D. H. Graham, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
J. Martin, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
T. Kemp, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.

— Pallard, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
F. Riley, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
J. F. Wrenn, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
L. J. Evans, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
J. S. Hays, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
N. Keingut, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
L. C. McAllister, Corp'l. 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
J. Lander, Private 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
R. Baker, Sergt. 56 Ala. Cav. Regt.  
W. H. Moseley, M.D., Maj. & M. S. Muldrow's Miss. Regt.  
C. M. Graham, 2d Lieut. 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
J. H. Lewis, 2d Lieut. 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
W. P. Acker, 2d Lieut. 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
A. D. Cox, Sergt. Major 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
J. W. Lindsey, Ord. Sergt. 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
J. W. Seale, Sergt. 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
J. J. Carter, Sergt. 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
J. Deaton, Sergt. 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
M. Henry, Sergt. 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
C. E. S. Gully, Sergt. 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
B. M. Bolton, Corp'l. 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
G. W. Acker, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
A. A. Bolton, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
D. C. Bridges, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
J. A. Dennis, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
J. H. Sansom, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
Young Wall, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
F. M. Wall, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
A. S. Weir, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
William Wyatt, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
A. Pierce, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
J. Sparks, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
F. Brown, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
G. P. Walker, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
J. Rule, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
S. Maddox, Private 12th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
S. S. Garner, Private Muldrow's Miss. Regt.  
I. B. Hull, Private Muldrow's Miss. Regt.  
P. S. Hull, Private Muldrow's Miss. Regt.  
G. W. Hull, Private Muldrow's Miss. Regt.  
W. R. Strutton, Private Muldrow's Miss. Regt.  
J. Saulsbury, Private Flournoy's 9th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
— Kittrell, Private Flournoy's 9th Miss. Cav. Regt.  
Gustav (Mexican) Private Flournoy's 9th Miss. Cav. Regt.

Attest Genl. S. W. Ferguson, Attorney at Law, Greenville,  
Miss. or Col. T. K. Irwin, Mobile, Ala.

*Thos. G. Jones<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Montgomery, Ala.

May 10th, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.  
Honored Sir:

Absence from home is my excuse for not thanking you for your very kind and prompt reply to my letter asking information on the Fort Pickens dispatch and other matters, for use in an address at Atlanta.

I endeavored in my poor way to show that our fathers were not unwise; and endeavored to pay some tribute to your exalted work and character. I send you a marked copy of some passages in that direction. I know your time is taken up with correspondence and I write simply to thank you, and ask that you do not take the trouble to reply to this.

With great respect and admiration,

Your faithful servant,

(Signed) THOS. G. JONES.

*T. J. B. Cramer to Harry C. Conway.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

At Home,

May 22nd, 1888.

Dear Harry:

Yours of late date was received accompanied by the Century Magazine. I have read the article by Nicholay on the border contest and find it partial, untruthful and malevolent. He speaks of a conspiracy on the border. I know of no such. I was

<sup>1</sup>Jones, Thomas Goode (1844-1914), a lawyer and political leader, was born at Macon, Ga., November 26, 1844; removed with his family to Montgomery, Ala., in 1850, and graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in 1862. He entered the military service of the Confederacy as a private, became a staff officer, and attained the rank of major. He was on the staff of General John B. Gordon, and carried one of the flags of truce sent out by General Gordon to Sheridan's lines at Appomattox Court House, April 9, 1865. After the war he engaged in farming, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practising in Montgomery, Ala., in 1866. He was a member of the Alabama House of Representatives, 1884-1888, being speaker 1886-1888; was reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court of Ala., 1870-1880; was Governor of Alabama, 1890-1894, and established a new plan for ameliorating the evils of the convict system. He was appointed United States district judge October 9, 1901, and held that office until his death, April 28, 1914.

in familiar contact with all the leading men, and do not remember one who was not willing to accept in good faith, the principle of the Kansas, Nebraska Bill, afterwards, enunciated, in the famous Dredd Scott decision of the Supreme Court, "that all Citizens of the United States were free to enter the Territories with all kinds of property held by them in their homes whether negroes or oxen thus to remain under the protection of the law of the U. S. until there was a local sovereignty to deal with the slave Question." This doctrine was held in common among us—Free state and pro-Slavery alike, and many that acted with us openly and approvingly declared their preference for a free State when the time came to make it such. The destruction of the Free State Hotel and printing presses, was done in execution of a Bill of indictment found by the grand jury in the Court of Judge Lecompt, based upon evidence furnished the grand jury by Free State witnesses. I was a member of that grand jury and acted as clerk and under its instruction drew up the Bill and upon a difference in the jury struck out the word destruction, put in the word abatement. A majority of the jury thought the word destruction too strong. The execution of the writ was as mildly enforced as possible. The building was a sort of Fort, and a brass cannon of small calibre was taken from the roof when it was destroyed. I was not present at that destruction, as the Judge refused to let me off from the jury which had a protracted Session.

The invasion which threatened the destruction of Lawrence in May '56 was brought about by the cruel murder by John Brown's gang of poor Wilkinson and five other men. I knew Wilkinson personally and never knew a more quiet and harmless man. As a member of the Legislature of '55 he had been distinguished by his opposition to all seven enactments, even to negativism. You doubtless remember the petition of Mahaley Doyle to Gov. Wise that her remaining son might be appointed to act as hangman for John Brown. I was at Lecompton when the forces advanced to Franklin within four miles of Lawrence, and was hastily dispatched by acting Governor Woodson, who was much alarmed, to beg the leaders of that army to spare Lawrence. I found Gen. Reid who commanded the forces utterly opposed to any extreme measures and condemning what destruction had been done by the hot heads in advance, who had burned some houses in the village of Franklin. If Reid and his prominent officers had been of the spirit which the article depicts, Lawrence would have been given to the flames. I never saw Senator Atchison in the Territory but once, that was previous to

the election of March '55, in the woods on the banks of the Vemehah River. Gov. Rudes had sent me, unsolicited, a commission to act as judge, accompanied by rigid instructions governing my conduct, as such official, which I deemed restrictive of our Rights. I told Judge Atchison my views, and that I was determined to act in the spirit of the K & N Bill, which did not require a days residence in the Territory to constitute a legal voter of a citizen of U. S. The old Judge burst out with an Oath. You are correct Judge (as he called me) and I will give you a piece of the History of that Bill. "When it was on its final passage, I left my chair as President, went down on the floor, and moved a ninety day residence in the Territory to constitute a voter, and they all set upon me as one man, saying, 'not a day, not an hour'; and now by G-d we will give them their own cup to drink." And in my opinion there was a conspiracy to inflame the North, excite a madness among the people which would cause them to forget the fundamental principles of our Government trample down the South establish high protection and other enormities in which they had perfect success. We were only the skirmishers in front of the great contest and were trampled down and upon, just as the South was subsequently.

As I wrote in a letter to you, the Tariff was the dead fly in our precious cup of ointment, and has proved the source of all our woes. It is useless to persue this question further. It has yet to be fought out in the Forum or the battle field and you may yet live to see it solved. The President's new appointee to the Chief Justiceship drew a splendid picture of the dying Douglas' vision of the future of our Country. but in my opinion Douglas did not see it, for in his High Place in the Senate he declared, "War was perpetual Disunion," and his vision did not reach much further than other men.

We are all well here that are at home, but we are greatly in want of rain and threatened with short crops. Stock looks well yet and sheep and cattle are going off to the mountains soon which will relieve the pressure on the local stock.

I have thought but little about Kansas matters and only remember a few salient points in its early History, but my positive opinions are fixed, that there has been a great conspiracy on foot since the time of the extinction of the old whig party to obtain power and plunder to the North; and that the brain of that section has been animated by the deadly passions of ambition and avarice, in all its measures, backed up by the fanaticism of the masses. But a day will come when the iron pen of History

will vindicate the South. I repeat that M. V. Nicolay's History is false and malignant.

All join in love to you and yours.

Your affectionate Uncle,

(Signed) T. J. B. CRAMER.

*E. C. Wharton to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

No. 648 Baronne St., New Orleans.

Thursday, May 31st, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Honored Sir:

I am much obliged for your note of 29th ult., just received, with your opinion on Mr. Bigelow's book. I objected, as you do, to Mr. B's malignancy. He perverts conclusions from very simple facts; and therefore I disliked to use his *quotations* without your seeing them. I see nothing out of the way in the papers that he reports as passing between Mr. Benjamin and Mr. Slidell. Their tenor is largely corroborated by Capt. Bullock's statements, which Mr. Bigelow, as you will have seen, uses liberally. But, as *two* of the papers from Mr. Benjamin to Mr. Slidell, give *you* as his (Benjamin's) authority for certain proposals of action, etc—with your comments on the French Government's course towards the Confederacy, it was necessary, I thought, that (you) should see them. One of these documents you read whilst I was with you: Seey. Benjamin's instructions, March /62, to Mr. Slidell, about proposing to the Emperor a special commercial convention, &c. The other is Mr. Benjamin's list of the French Govt's acts of bad faith towards the Confederacy, and your opinion of the Emperor, in consequence. There is certainly nothing out of the way in either paper.

What I was afraid of was this:—It has been *published* several times that you had no “foreign policy”: that you sent Yancey abroad on a mere sentimental errand, without power to conclude or arrange for, with any European Power any treaty or convention that might induce recognition and substantial assistance. You will no doubt have seen, for example, Col. R. B. Rhett's paper on that subject in the “Century”—now republished in the Century's War Stories. At the close of Gen. Beauregard's book the same statement is made, doubtless furnished by Rhett to his brother-in-law, Col. Roman. Pollard and others have made the same statement. I was not, and am not,

disposed to insert in my article what persons evidently hostile to you, say on so important a subject. Still, I am instructed to give the facts. So that, when I read your message to the Prov<sup>l</sup> Congress, Nov. /62—(of which I took a copy) it appeared to confirm, to some extent, what Rhett and the others had said. But then came (in Bigelow's book) the first dispatch, March /63, of Sec. Benjamin to Mr. Slidell (only four months after the message) in which *you* are represented as authorizing Mr. Slidell to endeavor to make a speical commercial convention with the Emperor. *I*, and others, not disposed to be so hyper-critical as Rhett *et al.* could readily understand that by the spring of 1863 you had found it necessary for "the good of the Republic," to change your policy towards European Governments. Still, there is an apparent antagonism between the message and the Dispatch that, if not explained, might be quoted against you. You see how malignant Bigelow is about it: "an attempt to bribe the Emperor", etc. I know nothing about our "foreign policy" except what I have read. Therefore I cannot judge. I do not wish to put anything in my article that might even *seem* to put you in a contradictory position: especially as I am writing for Northern Editors and Northern publishers. I can very easily, of course, leave out all allusions to your "foreign policy", *pro* and *con*. I have referred in the briefest terms, in my article, to Mr. Benjamin's dispatch and the suggested commercial convention—I know that in Texas such an arrangement was ardently desired by the planters and merchants. It was common talk. There was a large amount of cotton, sugar, molasses, wheat, corn, fodder, wagons, horses, mules, etc. subseribed in Texas to the Confederate Loan. That I know, for, as Editor of the Galveston News in 1860 and 1861, I was familiar with every movement in the State and intimate with her leading men. But Gen. P. O. Hébert and Major Jac-field Maclin, the military superiors, would not avail themselves of this magnificent offer of patriotism; and when Gen. Magruder took command, in the fall of 1862, it was too late. The speculators had swept the State.

I will be obliged to you for the return of the Bigelow book by return mail. I have a memorandum, in detail, of its contents; but in reference to a number of items, I wish to have the exact language before me.

My mother was delighted that I had enjoyed myself so much at Beauvoir, and sends her love to you and your's. My wife, daughter, and sons were equally pleased with my visit, and glad to hear from you and your household. I only wish I lived near,

for I know I at least would have many a pleasant hour with the Beauvoir-ians; and might occasionally be of some aid, in the scribbling line, to you.

Please say to Miss Winnie that I did make a mistake in quoting from Miss Rives's book. It was not the heroine's backhair that curled with emotion, (as I stated) but the gentleman's—and he was so agitated, because he thought the Conductor was watching him. At least, that is the correction my eldest son makes, and he, it was, who read the disputed passage to me.

If you wish to have Bigelow's book again, I will send it back so soon as my article is finished.

If there is any confusion in spelling or phraseology in this epistle, please attribute it to a "neuraligy" in one eye and "old-rality" in the other. Best wishes to you and your family—

Very truly yours

(Signed) E. C. WHARTON.

*W. P. Parks<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Lewisville, Ark. . . . June 3d. 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Beauvoir, Miss.

My dear Sir:

Permit me to cordially congratulate you upon becoming an octogenarian. As a native of Pontotoc, Miss., and as an ex-confederate, who entered the army at 17 years of age and remained till the last gun had fired, may I not claim a few moments of your time by tendering to you my congratulations on this your eightieth birthday? May Divine Providence bless you with good health and unalloyed happiness.

Many thousands of the old soldiers yet live to congratulate you on this important day in your history—but many thousands, in the past two decades, have passed over the river "and they, and the grandest of all armies, our fallen heroes, with those grand commanders, Lee, Johnston and Jackson, are awaiting the arrival of their Commander in chief. All of us are indeed proud that you have been permitted to remain with us till you attain the ripe age of eighty and we pray earnestly that you may be permitted to enjoy many more years of health, happiness and prosperity with a devoted family and loving friends surrounding you. My heart goes out to you in your declining years as

<sup>1</sup> Mississippi Confederate soldier.

warmly as when it was beating to the martial tread upon the fields of battle. My first battle was Oak Hill, Mo. I was then a private in W. E. Woodruff's light artillery and on that day did the duty of Nos. 5, 6, 7, at the right gun. In Oct. 1861, I became Sr. 2nd Lt. of Artillery under Capt. W. F. Hoadley, (a native of Massachusetts and was killed at Vicksburg, June 8, 1863). Both Woodruff's and Hoadley's batteries were organized at Little Rock (the home of my boyhood). In Dec. I became Sr. 1st Lt. of Hoadley's battery (Heavy Artillery) and we reported to Genl. Polk at Columbus, (Ky.) On May 10th 1862, the batteries and companies of Artillery at Fort Pillow were reorganized, and formed into a regiment of Heavy Artillery. Capt. Andrew Jackson, Jr., (graduate of West Point) was elected Col. Capt. Sterling, also from Tenn, was made Lt. Col., Capt. Hoadley, of Little Rock, was made Major.

At that time I was (18) eighteen years of age and on that day I was tendered the Captaincy of Jackson's and Sterling's and Hoadley's batteries. I accepted the Captaincy of the battery to which I belonged, although the other batteries were superior in arms and enrolled more men. From Fort Pillow we went to Vicksburg. There I commanded what was known as "The Arkansas Battery" (four guns) located immediately under Fort Hill and on the bank of the river. It was the "extreme upper water battery," and operated against the fleets of Farragut and Porter during the siege. I was at Vicksburg in command of said battery for about 13 months and surrendered there July 4, 1863. On the 27th day of May, during the siege, at the instance of Genl. Grant, through his signal service, on the 26th, Admiral David D. Porter, sent the iron clad "Cincinnati," carrying 13 guns, down the river to silence my battery. If successful (my battery being the weakest point in our fortifications and the key to the Garrison if silenced) Gen. Grant, having massed about one third of his forces opposite the right flank of my battery, was to order a charge against my battery, enfilading all our water batteries after gaining my position, and after capturing our heavy batteries on the river, bring down the entire fleets to occupy the river in front of the city. If successful thus far, the immediate capitulation of the garrison would have been the result. Three of the best iron clads were to attack my battery—as per directions of Genl. Grant. For some reason only one came—the Cincinnati. As she came around the peninsula, she was not over about one mile from my battery. She gave us the first volley—a broad-side—and one 220th shell was imbedded in my parapet some feet in depth before it exploded.

My four guns were all successful in striking her with their first shots. The Cincinnati had to pass over a distance of a mile and a half from the time the first shot was fired till she could take position immediately in front of my guns on the left bank going down the river. Before she was able to "round to" in front of my guns and head for a speedy retreat, we had seriously disabled her as I discovered by looking through a field glass. We simply astonished ourselves by literally stripping her and sending water-line holes through her, till she, not being able to get away, finally sank about  $\frac{3}{4}$ 's of a mile above the battery on the Mississippi side—her chimneys and turret alone being above water. We killed and wounded 42 men on board and one man who jumped on a bale of hay that floated off was captured in front of my battery, about 100 yards out, by a lieutenant and two men sent out by me in a yawl to enable us to secure a little information. It is unnecessary to say Gen. Grant did not charge his massed forces in that direction. That ended his efforts in the direction of my battery. The sinking of this boat was the cause of my firing upon the enemy with my four guns during the existence of a flag of truce about 10 P.M. July 3d, 1863, which caused great commotion at the time, I presume, throughout both armies. During that night the enemy were making an effort to erect a battery of two large guns, (taken from the Cincinnati,) in a field about 800 or 1000 yds. to the right oblique of my guns when facing the river. My water line sentry heard the clicking and noise and sent for me. I went to the water's edge, put my ear close to the water and listened for some minutes—and finally decided the enemy was engaged in erecting a heavy battery near the river for the purpose of enfilading my battery on the morning of the 4th—when the great battle of the siege was expected to take place. I had no time to communicate with headquarters a mile away. What should I do? Delay till orders came, when all would be too late to save my battery in the morning and thereby the whole garrison be lost, or should I risk my life, commission and everything to do what I tho't was necessary to save that heroic little army. Although I had not been officially notified that a flag of truce still existed, yet I knew the fact. Well, Mr. President, although I was then only nineteen years of age, my patriotism was genuine and my conscience told me I ought not to hold a commission, if I hesitated to obey that conscience in a great emergency, when ther was no time to lose. I decided to open fire—Ordered all the men to their posts, gave directions to the gunners and then, thinking of Caesar and the Rubicon, broke the stillness of the

night with the order, "commence firing." At "the cannons' opening roar" two armies—aggregating 150,000 men—awakened from their slumbers and rushed to arms all unconscious of the cause save those at "The Arkansas Battery." Gen'l. Pemberton sent a staff officer in hot haste with orders to cease firing and to ascertain the cause. Hot words passed between us--before he became reconciled. He did not intimate that I ought to or would be arrested. He finally applauded my action, but ordered me not to open upon the enemy until further orders. I asked him if we had surrendered— He said "No, but a flag of truce still existed." "Well Sir," said I, "they have no right, during a flag of truce, to plant a battery under my nose to destroy my battery and my men in the morning, when you know I would destroy them, if no truce existed, if they attempted it. If they again violate the truce by attempting to erect that battery under my nose, I shall open fire on them if I am permitted to remain in command here." Then he departed. There was no removal. I had succeeded in the half hour I was firing upon them, in driving them off. Then next morning it was officially announced that the garrison had surrendered and liberal conditions granted. I do not believe the garrison would have submitted to unconditional surrender. It may appear strange, even to you, Mr. President, but we preferred, "another Alamo rather than unconditional surrender, after so heroic a defense for 48 days." After the surrender numerous federal officers called at my battery to look at the "boy Captain" who had the hardihood to order those guns fired "last night during that truce." Well I will not say how I received them—but pretty well for a boy under such peculiar circumstances. Numerous questions were propounded to me—arguments were many to show me I had erred, and some went so far as to say the federal commander would have the matter investigated &c. Yet all of those officers who bade me "good day," save one, admitted that I was right—

After being exchanged I was assigned to duty on the staff of General Sterling Price—and afterwards, at my request, was assigned to duty on the staff of Maj. Genl. Jas. T. Fagan—and accompanied him throughout the memorable "Price raid" to Jefferson City, Mo.—starting from Camden, Arks. Aug. 28th and returning to Washington, Arks., in Dec. 1864. From daily data kept by me during that raid Genl. Fagan made his report to Genl. Price—and I have reason to believe Gen. Fagan's report was the basis of Genl. Price's report to Genl. E. Kirby Smith. I doubt whether that raid occupies as high a place in the history

of the Civil war—or revolution—as it is entitled to. I beg you to pardon me for imposing this long letter upon you. I only intended to express to you my joy upon your attaining your 80th birthday—and wishing you a longer life with us, and greater happiness in the beautiful life “over there.” I enclose to you a photo., being a copy of a picture taken of myself shortly after I became a captain of Artillery.

I have a letter from Admiral D. D. Porter, saying he will, “in consideration of my being a youngster and in assisting in the sinking of the Cincinnati, place my likeness in his Naval history of the Civil War.” I presume it is in press ere this.

I do not expect you to write me a letter in answer to this poor testimonial of high regard for him who has suffered more than he ought for the sake of those who honored you as their president and commander in chief in one of the most important eras in history, but I should feel proud to have a *line* of acknowledgment written and signed with your own pen.

With an earnest prayer for your welfare, I am, with great respect,

Yours truly—

(Signed) W. P. PARKS.

*Burton N. Harrison to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

120 Broadway, New York.

June 4, 1888.

My dear Mr. Davis:

It was very kind of you to take all the trouble to comply as you did with my request for the M.S. for the publishers. I forwarded it to them and they express great satisfaction.

I have asked them to reproduce in *fac simile* the whole of your farewell speech in the Senate.

We are just beginning to have a taste of Spring time here and I trust that you are in the midst of delightful sunshine. I wish very much I could treat myself to a visit to you at your own home; but my life is one of work, work, every day.

Johnston was here the other day, with his bride, who is a very charming and bright woman. He was in a perpetual smile.

Constance and my boys go very soon to Bar Harbor in Maine, where we have a summer house; but I am never able to make them a long visit there, my engagements keeping me here nearly all the Summer.

With renewed assurances of my old time affection for you and dear Mrs. Davis,

Very truly,  
(Signed) BURTON N. HARRISON.

*Thos. Mason to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

New York, June 5, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

Hon. and Dear Sir:

Permit me to be one of the many to extend to you my hearty congratulations upon attaining your 80th year—

How few in the allotted age of man Three score and ten can say they have lived within their own thoughts and awarded equal justice to all.

As one of the staff of the Old time Democratic New York *Journal of Commerce*, will I extend the hand of fellowship and trust peace and happiness may abide with thee for years to come.

Very truly yours,  
(Signed) THOS. MASON.

*W. H. Douglas to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Nashville.  
June 11, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Respected and Venerable Sir:

Knowing the intense interest you take in all matters appertaining to the South, and being cognizant of the fact that to no better authority on Southern historical matters could I go, I, a personal stranger, feel a happy want of diffidence in addressing myself to one whom I have long loved and revered. Let it be my excuse, if excuse there need be, that I am engaged in a work which, I feel sure, will enlist your sympathy and call forth your hearty approbation.

Having obtained from Mr. Herman Justi, of Buford Bros. and Justi, Nashville, a fac-simile copy of the Constitution for the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America, I am engaged in the compilation of an article or series of

articles on the career of the signers of the said Constitution, subsequent to the appendage of their signatures to that historical document.

I would most respectfully ask you to lend such assistance as, owing to your superior information and resources, may lie in your power, by furnishing me with reminiscences or matters of interest (historical and otherwise) appertaining to any of the signers, whose names I append.

I may say I have written to the Historical Societies of Louisiana, Alabama, and Georgia, asking them to furnish the under mentioned data concerning each of the signers belonging to their State:

- (a) Age and vocation in 1861.
- (b) What part (if any) was taken in the Civil War?
- (c) Subsequent Career.
- (d) Death (cause, date, etc.)

Unfortunately, however, it seems there are no Historical Societies connected with South Carolina, Florida, Mississippi, and Texas. The signatures which lie before me, classified according to State, are as follows:

*South Carolina*:—R. Barnwell Rhett, R. W. Barnwell, James Chestnut, Jr., C. G. Memminger, Wm. Porcher Miles, Lawrence M. Keitt, William W. Boyce, Thomas J. Withers.

*Georgia*:—R. Toombs, Francis S. Bartow, Martin J. Crawford, E. A. Nesbit, Benjamin H. Hill, Augustus R. Wright, Thos. R. R. Cobb, A. H. Kenan, Alex H. Stephens.

*Florida*:—Jackson Morton, James B. Owens, J. Patton Anderson.

*Alabama*:—Richard W. Walker, Robert H. Smith, Colin J. Macrae, John Gill Shorter, Wm. Parish Chilton, Stephen F. Hale, David P. Lewis, Thos. Fearn, J. L. M. Curry.

*Mississippi*:—W. P. Harris, Alex. M. Clayton, W. S. Wilson, James T. Harrison, Walter Brooke, William S. Barry, J. A. P. Campbell.

*Louisiana*:—John Perkins, Jr., Alexander de Clouet, C. M. Conrad, Duncan F. Kenner, Edward Sparrow, Henry Marshall.

*Texas*:—Thomas N. Waul, Williamson S. Oldham, John Gregg, John H. Reagan, W. B. Ochiltree, John Hemphill, and Louis Wigfall.

(These Texas names were added on the 2nd day of March, 1861.)

If it be as pleasing to you as it is intensely interesting to me to delve into the recesses of the Past, I need have no fear that this letter will be an unwelcome intrusion upon your privacy.

Rest assured, honored Sir, that the respect, the love, aye the reverence of every true Tennesseean is commanded by you, and that no enthusiasm can equal that which is stirred by the name and memory of the South's illustrious Chief.

I have the honor to be, respected Sir,

Your humble and obedient Servant,

(Signed) WILLIAM H. DOUGLAS.

Address:

Prof. Wm. H. Douglas,  
40 S. Carroll St.,  
Nashville, Tenn.

*Jefferson Davis to W. Jasper Blackburn.<sup>1</sup>*

(From Pittsburg Pa. Press, Dec. 15 1889.)

Beauvoir, Miss., July 13, '88.

Jasper Blackburn, Esq.

Dear Sir:—Accept my thanks for a marked copy of your paper of the 9th inst. I have read the article on "True Southern Character" with much gratification, but I wish respectfully to point out to you what I consider are errors and one from which most evil consequences have flowed. I refer to the sentence in which you announce yourself as "one who always was inherently and vitally opposed to the chattel slavery." Chattel slavery never existed in this country. Local legislation recognized the right to service or labor of African slaves and this right is guaranteed in the constitution to form the union of states binding persons outside the limits of the local law to restore fugitive slaves on demand of the owner. It is true this right to service or labor extended to power to transfer a slave by sale, but laws of all states protected the life and person of the slave so as to make it a crime to kill or maim a slave punishable as in like case of a white man. Slaves were therefore not chattels but property to the extent of a lifelong right to their service or labor. There is so much in your article to commend and the spirit with which it is written so truly southern, that I have been prompted to depart from my habit in thus treating of a political question.

Very respectfully yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

<sup>1</sup> Editor of the Little Rock *Republican* and formerly member of Congress from a Louisiana district.

*C. F. Lee, Jr.<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Alexandria, Virginia.

July 18, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Harrison Co., Miss.

My dear Sir:

I trust you will pardon the liberty I take in addressing to you this note, and the request which it contains, and with which I trust you can comply. In Scribner's Magazine for February 1876 (the article only recently came under my observation) was published an article entitled "A Piece of Secret History" contributed by Chas. C. Jones, Jr. of Georgia: the article was a brief review of the Gettysburgh campaign, and then gave at length a letter written to you by Genl. Lee, dated "Camp Orange 8th Aug. 1863" and in which Genl. Lee, tendered his resignation as Commander of the Army of Northern Virginia. The whole spirit and temper of the letter was so excellent that I have no doubt you will readily recall the letter to which I refer.

I beg therefore to know if you possess the original, and if so whether you could not present it to me. You may be fully assured that the letter with all its interesting surroundings would be carefully treasured and preserved. In the summer of 1870 I wrote to Genl. Lee urging him to write a history of his campaigns not for use then, because I did not believe the popular mind was in any condition to receive and believe the truth, but for use in after years, seeing how hard it was for the world to be made to realize and understand the enormous odds against which the South had to contend and which finally overcame her in the struggle. The reply is published in Long's Life of Genl. Lee and which perhaps you have seen, and knowing Genl. Lee as well as you did, you can see how truly characteristic of the man, the letter was.

I sincerely hope you can gratify my wish in presenting me with the original of General Lee's letter to you, just as it

<sup>1</sup> Cassius Francis Lee, Jr. was born at Alexandria, Va., the 4th. day of January, 1844.

He was prominent in the civic, business and religious life of the city, and took a particular interest in all that pertained to the history of the old families of Virginia, collecting wills, deeds, letters, and all manner of genealogical data—Had his life been spared he would have arranged his papers for publication and would have edited a most admirable book.

He died Sept. 4th., 1892.

was written and received. Be pleased to accept my warmest assurances of esteem and cordial wishes for your happiness and welfare,

Very respectfully

and truly yours,

(Signed) C. F. LEE, JR.

*Lock Box 3*

*John H. Reagan to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

United States Senate,  
Washington, D. C., Aug. 13, 1888

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Beauvoir, Miss.,

Esteemed Sir and friend:

This morning I received your letter of Aug. 10th. And during the day I found Mr. Alexander's Report; and obtained four other volumes in relation to iron and steel, and mailed them all to you.

Very great progress has been made in the manufacture of steel. Not only in hard steel as the Bessemer steel rails, but in such soft steel as is used in making cannon.

I was at the Navy yard a few days ago where eight inch and ten inch steel guns are being made. One 8 inch gun is made of solid steel, and is twenty-seven feet long—nearly finished; several others made of steel—built up—of the same size and length. One steel gun of ten inch rifle—built up, is over 40 feet long nearly completed. None of these have been tested yet. The ten inch rifle it is said will throw a 500 pound shell 8 or 10 miles, with a 250 pound charge of powder; the 8 inch rifles are intended to throw a 300 pound shell 6 or 8 miles with 150 pounds of powder.

I thought you might feel an interest in knowing the progress which is being made in this respect.

We are to have a long session. Congress may not adjourn for a month or more yet. We are having a protracted debate on the Fisheries treaty which the republicans have determined to reject without attempting to amend it. They, having a majority, determined to have it considered in open session, for the unpatriotic purpose of making a party question of it, and to enable them to appeal to the prejudices of the Irish in this country against the English, under the belief that this would increase their chances in the Presidential election.

We will soon have the tariff question before the Senate, and its consideration will consume sometime.

We are all well. And my family join me in best wishes to you and yours.

Very truly, your friend,

JOHN H. REAGAN.

endorsed:

J. H. Reagan, about iron and steel and guns; ansd. 19th Aug.  
1888

*James Cahill<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Chicago, September 3d/88

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Biloxi, Mississippi,  
Honored Sir,

I wish to call to your mind the Days of your imprisonment at *Fortress Monroe*. I was a private in the 5th United States Artillery and was one who guarded you during your imprisonment there. You did me a kindness while guarding you that I have not forgotten and write you now to see if your still remember it. I wish you could recall it. One Evening about 10 P.M. you went on your knees and prayed. After Prayer you used these words, "*My good young soldier, you must be tired,*" and you handed me a chair which I accepted, saluted you, and thanked you. Many times have I spoken of this kind act of yours. And now Honored Sir I would like to have a letter from you to verify the above and you will ever be remembered as I have always remembered you and hope that you may live many years yet and trust that I may again see you; with feelings of much respect.

I am dear Sir Very truly yours,

JAMES CAHILL

Chicago, Ills.

No. 133—51st Street.

endorsed: Soldier of my prison guard; asks a reply; ackd. 25 Apr. '89.

<sup>1</sup> Union soldier, 5th U. S. Art.

*Jefferson Davis to G. T. McGehee.*

(From Mississippi Department of Archives and History.)

G. T. McGehee, Esqr.

My dear Sir,

Yours of the 6 Inst. has been received, and it gave me sincere joy to be assured that the children and grand-children of the friends of my youth, have not forgotten that I am one of Wilkinson county's people. It would be a true gratification to me, to be with you at your approaching fair, and in the faces of their descendants to see traces of resemblance to those dear to me in my school boy days, and remembered with a tenderness which belongs to the spring time of life.

With regret I realize my inability to attend at the time named by you, but if good wishes of the absent can avail, that I send to the noble people of Wilkinson, not in stinted, but full measure, heaped & running over.

Reared on the soil of Wilkinson County, I have with pride treasured her traditions, which it has been my hope to see collected and published; not only as due to those who have passed from this world, but as examples of virtue and patriotism worthy of emulation. One fact retained in my childhood's memories, is of unparalleled devotion to their country. When news came of the approach of the British army to attack New Orleans, the sons of Wilkinson went in such numbers to defend the city, that the County court held a draft to keep a certain proportion of the men at home for police purposes. The records of the county probably contain the particulars of the event, of which I have only the recollection of what a child would hear.

Please make my thanks acceptable to your directory and believe me cordially yours

JEFFERSON DAVIS

16<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1888

*Joseph Francis to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Hon. Jefferson Davis.

Dear Sir:

Minneapolis, Minn.

Sept. 17th, 1888.

Not doubting but the interest so strongly manifested in my behalf continues, I take the liberty to forward to you a Copy of the "Congressional Record" of the 50th Congress, in which is the official action of the House of Representatives, on the "Joint Resolution" by which a gold medal was awarded to me.

The action of the 49th Congress may be remembered by you,

when both Houses of Congress unanimously passed the "Joint Resolution," proposing me the "Thanks of Congress," and a gold medal for my services to humanity, but the Executive sanction was not given in time before adjournment.

This non-action of the President cut off the "gold medal" which only was reached by the power of the President. The thanks of Congress, being *irrevocable*.

On the opening of the 50th Congress, a Joint Resolution was presented to and passed unanimous in the Senate, to restore the Gold medal, to make the Joint Resolution of the 49th Congress complete.

The Joint Resolution of the 50th Congress passing the house unanimously, was signed by the Speaker, signed by the President of the Senate, engraved and signed by the President of the United States, thus becoming a law.

This action of Congress, giving me the thanks of Congress, a gold medal—confirming me as the "Founder of the U. S. Life Saving Service" and covering all my rights, claims and inventions, back to 1812.

Assurance is given by Senator Wm. M. Evarts, who had charge of my Bill, that the double action of both Houses of Two Sessions was unprecedented; and doubled the honor.

I have taken the liberty to give a partial statement of the details by which the full recognition of my services so earnestly pressed by the Chamber of Commerce and American Institute of N. Y.

It seems like a dream that my success in the construction of instruments to save human life, commencing in 1812, had been completed when I first had the honor and pleasure of meeting you in Washington, when the encouragement and aid given me, stimulated to perseverance, terminating at this late day, at the age of 88, in complete vindication.

Not hearing anything to the contrary, I cling to the hope and pleasure that your health is spared.

My health was broken in Washington, by excessive anxiety for two years, and my safety depended on my leaving, which I did in May last. Senators offering to take care of my business.

I remain with sincere esteem and respect,

Yours etc.,

(Signed) JOSEPH FRANCIS.

221 2nd Ave., South,

Office Lakewood Cemetery.

Senators Morgan and Reagan have been most devoted to my interest.

*Woodbury M. Taylor to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Room 10, 108 Dearborn st.  
Chicago, Sept. 29, 1888.

Honorable Jefferson Davis,

Sir:

Opening the "North American Review" for Oct., I am pleased to notice your letter criticising the recent utterances of Lord Viscount Adj. Genl. Wolseley. Since reading his first article in the May number, I have heartily wished that some one with the knowledge of facts at hand would answer this self-constituted umpire.

He in his first article disclaims any knowledge of the Conduct of the war except that obtained through the Columns of the Century's History of the War but upon the meagre facts, thus obtained goes into an elaborate disquisition on the subject of the Civil war with an impotent arrogance too insufferable to be treated in silent contempt. I have no patience with English views of the war for while that Govt. sought to destroy us, it gave to the Confederacy no such cordial support as was consistent with its former protestations of friendship. I was a Union man—was in the Union army and believed then, as I do now, that ours was a Nation not as many nations as was represented by the stars upon its banner, the opposite doctrine of State Sovereignty being the one contended for by the Confederacy and while a resort to physical or military force never settles a principle yet we were not beaten and it requires no mental effort for me to recognize in a Confederate Soldier (whom I denominate a "rebel") an honest man and possessing all the qualities of patriotism which I claim for myself.

I did not however intend anything but to compliment the Courage and wisdom of your letter criticising this flippant author of "English Views" whose high sounding title has been earned in the same way and that only,—that an heir obtains from his grandfather a title to his estate.

The patronizing manner in which he compliments and criticizes, in the same paragraph, the acts of his *superiors* in the Union as well as the Confederate army is both disgusting and contemptible and I wonder that so sensibly and well conducted a magazine as the "Review" should tolerate them.

This Nation as well as its Statesmen and Generals is capable of

establishing precedents instead of following those created by others.

I shall be pleased and honored by such a reply as your time and inclination may permit.

I am Very Respectfully Yours  
W. M. TAYLOR.

endorsed:

W. M. Taylor about Wooldsey and the No-American.

*Jefferson Davis to Louis Schade.*

Private.

Beauvoir, Miss.,  
Oct. 5th 1888.

Louis Schade Esqr.

My dear Sir,

I have often felt with poignant regret that the Southern public have never done justice to the martyr Major Wirtz. With a wish to do something to awake due consideration for his memory I write to ask you to give me the circumstances as fully as may be agreeable to you of the visit made to him the night before his execution when he was tempted by the offer of a pardon if he would criminate me and thus exonerate himself from charges of which he was innocent and with which I had no connection.

Respectfully and truly yours  
JEFFERSON DAVIS.

Mr. Louis Schade Esq.

Editor: Washington Sentinel,  
Washington, D. C.

*Mary Ann Cobb to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Athens, Georgia.  
Oct. 9th, 1888.

My dear Mr. Davis:

Your kind letter of the 2nd inst has been received. I have waited for the return of my son Lamar from Atlanta to show the letter. Lamar was his father's Adjutant Gen., and he has in his possession his father's papers. Lamar will in a short time give you all the information in his power in reference to the treatment of the Andersonville prisoners.

I will enclose your letter to my son John A. today. He had charge of his father's plantation in Sumter county, Ga., and will be able to furnish you the information you wish. I will not depend upon my memory, but I can rely upon that of Lamar

and John A. I remember well the great solicitude felt by Gen. Cobb in behalf of the prisoners and the great problem of feeding them and the army of Gen. J. E. Johnston from southwestern Georgia. I thank you much for your kind mention of my husband and your expressed desire to defend his memory. I hope you and Mrs. Davis have passed comfortably through the summer and are in usual good health.

Excuse any delay which may arise in the transmission of letters from John A. and Lamar. My children unite with me in cordial love to Mrs. Davis and yourself.

Ever your sincere friend,  
(Signed) MARY ANN COBB.

*Wm. Preston Johnston to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Tulane University of Louisiana.  
New Orleans, Oct. 24, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
My Dear Friend,

Please accept my thanks for your kind letter. I perceive the ambiguity of my use of the word "relations" of Genl. Lee to the Washington Family, and will substitute "ties" which is broader. I knew he was not kin.

I have made the verbal changes to conform my text to your suggestions in regard to the plan of the Seven Days' Battles.

I have read again with interest your chapters in regard to these events. Do you remember the visit you made the day after the Battle of Seven Pines to the headquarters of Gen. Magruder? I held your horse while you were in there. I think you told me afterward that Gen. Lee told you that *Whiting* said we could not maintain ourselves north of James River, and that Gen. Lee said he made him the reply I give, that those arguments would take us to the Gulf of Mexico. I do not value much what I remember. It seems to do no good. The Yankees seem able and determined to manufacture history to suit their theory. I suppose the only way is to tell what we know, enter our protest, and leave the final decision to the working of natural laws.

I do not read history any more, however; but concern myself with the work of the hour.

Very affectionately yours,  
WM. PRESTON JOHNSTON

endorsed:

W. P. Johnston; thanks &c. Genl. Magruder; 7 Pines.

*John A. Cobb<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Americus, Ga. Oct. 25, 1888.

Honl. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

Dr. Sir,

My Mother sent me yrs. of Oct. 3rd to give the desired information, in regard to the Andersonville prison.

The statement that my Father gratuitously furnished supplies to the Prison, from his plantations and hauled them in his own wagons has been so often published that I see that even you accept it as a fact, nevertheless it is not true, for no necessity ever arose for such a generous act on his part.

The report I have no doubt grew out of a speech he made in Americus, during 1864.

The difference between the market price and that being paid by the Confederate Government, for corn, bacon, &c., was so much, that it had caused a lack of disposition on the part of some of our people to accept the Government prices, and it was to counteract this feeling he made the speech and in it he proposed to deliver that year to the Confederate Government 25000 bush. corn 50000 lbs. bacon and any other supplies on his plantation at any price they might propose or "without money or without price, if they did not have the money to pay for it" and also offered to furnish free to soldiers families of Sumter County 5000 lbs. bacon and 100 bush. corn.

Americus was a central depot for the collection of tax in kind and large supplies were collected here, and it was also a purchasing point for the Government with Mr. Uriah B. Harrold as purchasing Agent and the Tax in kind was also turned over to him and on his office were drawn the requisitions for supplies of Andersonville.

Bacon, Lard, Meal, Flour, Peas, Rice, syrup and whiskey and fresh Beef was always on hand in excess of all demands from Andersonville and in addition to supplying this demand large quantities of supplies were shipped from this point to our Armies in the field.

South Western Georgia was never reached by the Federal Army until after the close of the War and our farming operations were never interfered with and we prided ourselves on being called "the Granary and smoke house of the Confederacy"

<sup>1</sup> Son of Gen. Howell Cobb.

and in the midst of this land overflowing with everything to sustain life of man and beast, was located the Andersonville Prison, and their requisitions for supplies were the first filled and if there was a balance it was then sent to our soldiers.

How could they have suffered for something to eat?

There were months towards the close of the War that the Andersonville prisoners were fed much better than the soldiers of Genls. Lee and Johnston.

The Ladies of Americus frequently made up boxes of delicacies and old clothing for the Hospital of the Andersonville Prisoners.

I enclose a letter from Dr. E. J. Eldridge who was chief surgeon, on Genl. Cobb's (staff) while he was in command of the Dept. of Georgia and can therefore speak advisedly of the condition of things at Andersonville, from a medical standpoint. I also enclose a letter from Mr. U. B. Harrold, the purchasing Agt. of the Confederate Government at this place.

I hope you will find in these letters the information you desire—Dr. Eldridge and Mr. Harrolds are official.

My family join me in kindest remembrances to Mrs. Davis, your daughter and yourself.

I am, Truly yr. friend,  
JOHN A. COBB.

endorsed:

J. A. Cobb; Oct. '88; Andersonville.

*E. J. Eldridge<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Americus Geo. Oct. 25 '88

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

My Dear Sir—

At the suggestion of Capt. John A. Cobb I make this addition to the letter he today encloses to you.

Concerning the condition of the Medical Dept. and the treatment of the Federal prisoners at Andersonville it was as good as the surroundings could give and as good as the attention and treatment our own troops frequently received.

Requisitions were made on the Medical Purveyors for Supplies and thus were furnished as fully as for other purposes and troops.

At times the crowded condition of the prison and hospitals interfered with thorough attention to treatment and diet of the

<sup>1</sup> Chief Surgeon on the staff of Gen. Howell Cobb.

sick, probably no more than the same conditions occasionally interfered with proper and full attention to our own sick and wounded.

Taken as a whole the condition and treatment of the sick at Andersonville was as good and as humane as the Medical Dept. could give.

I was in a position to know for as Chief Surgeon on the staff of Genl. Howell Cobb, I was ordered to Andersonville to inspect and report and on my recollection of that visit I make these statements.

The general supplies of provisions to the prisoners was, I believe always in abundance—certainly so at the time of my visit.

I am, my Dear Sir,  
Yours very Respectfully,  
E. J. ELDRIDGE.

*Uriah B. Harrold to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Americus Ga. Oct. 25th, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.  
My Dear Sir:

Our mutual friend Capt. Jno. A. Cobb has submitted to me his letter of this date to you in reference to provisions furnished the Andersonville prison and I cordially endorse every statement contained therein. It is an impartial account of the true statement of affairs as they existed at the time.

Not only was there always an abundant supply of those staple articles of provisions that he enumerates in my hands here, subject to requisition for Andersonville, and shiped daily, but of some there was a superabundant supply, notably of Corn—corn meal and rice, much of which was actually eaten and destroyed by weavils, simply because we had more in our store houses than was needed for Andersonville, and we could not get transportation facilities to haul the surplus to the armies in distant fields, and at the close I turned over to the U. S. Quarter-master and Commissary Depts. large quantities of these supplies still in my hands, as the records will show.

Yours truly &c.  
URIAH B. HARROLD.

*Louis Schade<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Washington D. C. Novbr. 18, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

Sir:

Your request to furnish you with a full report of the circumstances in relation to the offer by Government's agents to Capt. Wirz to commute his death sentence, if he would implicate you with the alleged atrocities at Andersonville, and which was made to me and Father Boyle, the confessor of Wirz, on the night of the execution,—I will fulfil with the greatest readiness—nay gratitude, as thereby I may possibly become enabled to carry out my promise to the poor murdered man, to wit, to clear his memory of the terrible stains placed thereon by an atrocious Government.

I shall in a few days furnish you with a statement giving a sketch of the Andersonville prison incidents, beginning with the breaking of the cartel to credit you with the number of Northern prisoners in your favor; then the refusal of the offer to exchange man for man; the refusal to sell medicines *for gold* to be given to the Northern prisoners in the South by federal surgeons detailed for that; the offer by you in Aug. 1864 to return from 10-15,000 sick Union prisoners by way of Savannah without an equivalent, which offer was only accepted in December—and from August to December three fourths of the Union prisoners died at Andersonville,—all of which shows a deliberate design on the part of the Union authorities to sacrifice their own prisoners in order to have afterwards a cause to charge the Southern people with this greatest of all crimes; the arrest of a wounded, paroled prisoner of war in order to make, by a sensational mock trial under the very door of the Capitol, that cruel charge good against the Southern people and especially you; that infamous trial and the execution of that poor helpless foreigner; my fight against his murderers beginning immediately after his execution; the offer made to me and Father Boyle on the night of the execution and spurned next morning by the poor victim to become a suborner and falsely implicate you; my letter of April 4, 1867 addressed to the "People of the United States" published in the leading Northern Journals, in which

<sup>1</sup> Attorney for Capt. Henry Wirz.

I denounced the murder, spoke of you as the "prisoner of the American Castle Chillon" and related the offer to implicate you; the exposure of some of the principal witnesses as perjurors; the statement by Stanton himself to Congress (July 19, 1866), that of Southern prisoners there died in the North 26,436 of a total of 220,000 (most likely including Lee's, Johnston's and Smith's armies who never entered a Northern prison) and of Northern prisoners in the South 22,576 against a total of 126,940; etc. etc. which letter, as appeared afterwards from remarks made by General Banks on the floor of the House in the celebrated debate between Blaine and Ben Hill, had, in my opinion, a great deal to do with your discharge from Fortress Monroe.

I thank you, Sir, that you have not forgotten that poor murdered foreigner, whose children both here and in Europe, must still hide their heads in shame when the name of their unfortunate father is mentioned. I thank you also, because you are willing to have the odium removed from your noble Southern people of having ill-treated and murdered their prisoners. Let the truth come out! Let it be known that the Union authorities, that party that has again grasped the power, have knowingly consigned their own prisoners to misery and death, refusing them even medicines to be given them by their own surgeons! It will be the crowning glory of your life, if you can demonstrate to the world that your people were innocent of the crimes committed by their enemies; if you can show to the Grand Army of the Republican, that would-be-Pretorian guard of the North, how the party that they have supported so long held them in estimation during the war.

The Cleveland sham Democracy is beaten. The Republicans have the Administration and Congress. It might be well for the true Democracy to go to work and correct history and thereby put the Republicans on the defense. It will be well for the Southern people to make ready for the crusade which the Republicans are surely to begin anew against them after the 4th of March next.

Our Democrats, being in a hopeless minority, will in consequence be less dough-faced and more available for that purpose of ours to bear no longer in silence the lies and falsehoods about the late war.

The leading Republicans are well aware of that black Andersonville business of theirs. They have on that account never tried, at least not since the publication of my letter in 1867, to make any political capital out of the alleged atrocities then. Had there been less cowardice and more manhood in our Demo-

erats North and South the Union soldiers would not now be all on the Republican side.

I have stood by you and your people when it was dangerous to do so. Hughes, Denver & Peck, the first counsel engaged by Wirz, left the second day after the beginning of the trial. The prisoner appealed to me as junior counsel who had been connected with the trial only two days, and I stuck to him. I was not coward enough to leave him.

I wish the Southern people would avail themselves of the services of my paper, the only friendly journal they have at the Capital. But little of their support would place me in position to devote more of my time and abilities to them—for the time, as I stated above, will soon come when they will need men who have boldness and love of liberty enough, to fight for them and, what is equivalent, the continuance of a free Republic. Already the negro race is being incited against the Southern people, and it will not be long before the Southern States will be coerced again.

Perhaps you may deem it proper to say a kind word in my behalf and that of my paper and induce the Southern people to make the latter their own.

Thanking you once more for your kind letter and your generous offer to restore the character of my poor, unfortunate client, I sign, with the highest regards,

Your obedient Servant,  
LOUIS SCHADE

endorsed: 18 Nov. 1888; Louis Schade on Wirz.

*Harry C. Conway to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Baltimore, Md.  
Nov. 22nd, 1888.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

My dear Sir:

You will I trust overlook my rather unusual action in sending you the letter of entire stranger to read when the causes that stimulated me to send it are given. The writer, my uncle, is a native of Winchester, Va. and after graduating at the Military Institute at Lexington, Va. lived for a short time at Nee Veritas, Madison Parish, La. He was chief clerk of the Land office in Kansas and after the cessation of the Border trouble removed in 1859 to California, settling in Los Angeles Co. During the

war, my other uncle Samuel Cramer (who was the Deputy U. S. Marshall that comes in for so much censure in the Magazine Article) managed the stock farm of your friend Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston and buried young Sidney when he was killed in the explosion on the coast. He returned to W. Va. some two years since and although eighty years of age is still a very vigorous man. This letter was in part published in the Baltimore Sun, July 23d but as the most important part in the light of late events is left out. I decided to send it to you to read knowing how competent you are to Judge of its merit.

### THE STORY OF THE KANSAS TROUBLES.

(Clipping from Baltimore Sun, July 23, 1888 follows: )

An interesting feature of periodical and magazine literature in recent years and at the present time is the recital of events connected with the civil war or of previous chapters in the political drama that led up to the strife between the States. Some of these publications make "mighty interesting reading," but many of them will bear careful examination. The writers seldom, or never perhaps, intend to "romance," but they not infrequently fail to make a close connection with facts. For history a delicate consideration for facts is generally considered important. But a magazine writer who is making to order a popular and picturesque article, which shall admit of lively illustrations and glow with vivid coloring, does not often stop to gather carefully all the facts which bear upon the subject that he has in hand, and then weigh them judicially and impartially. He gets his information, as a rule, from a single source, or from parties to one side of the case only, and writes it up, honestly perhaps, but hastily and without due investigation. The result is a bright picture but not an accurate one. A gentleman of this city sends a letter to *The Sun* from Mr. Thomas J. B. Cramer, a relative of his in Oregon, in which this subject is discussed at some length in connection with recent articles in the Century Magazine on the Kansas troubles. Mr. Cramer, who was a prominent participant in those stirring scenes, characterizes the account, from his standpoint, as "partial and untruthful."

As to the alleged conspiracy on the border at that period he says: "I was in familiar contact with all the leading men, and do not remember one who was not willing to accept in good faith the principle of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, that all citizens of the United States were free to enter the Territories with all kinds of

property held by them at home, thus to remain under the protection of the laws until there was a local sovereignty to deal with the slave question. This doctrine was held in common among us, free-State and pro-slavery alike, and many that acted with us openly declared their preference for a free State when the time came to make it such." With reference to "the destruction of the Free State Hotel and printing presses," he points out that this "was done in execution of a bill of indictment found by the grand jury in the court of Judge Lecompte, based upon evidence furnished the grand jury by free State witnesses. I was a member of that grand jury and acted as clerk, and under its instructions drew up the bill, and upon a difference in the jury struck out the word 'destruction' and put in the word 'abatement.' The execution of the writ was as mildly enforced as possible. The building was a sort of fort, and a brass cannon of small calibre was taken from the roof when it was destroyed." As to the "invasion which threatened the destruction of Lawrence in May 1856," he declares that "it was brought about by the cruel murder of poor Wilkerson and five other men. I knew Wilkerson personally, and never knew a more quiet and harmless man. I was at Lecompte when the forces advanced to Franklin, within four miles of Lawrence, and was hastily dispatched by Acting Governor Woodson to beg the leader to spare Lawrence. I found Gen. Reid, the commander, utterly opposed to any extreme measures and condemning what destruction had been done by the hot-heads in advance, who had burned some houses in the village of Franklin. If Reid and his prominent officers had been of the spirit which the Century article depicts, Lawrence would have been given to the flames." Mr. Cramer adds other interesting particulars bearing upon the events of that stirring period, all of it going to show that history must be written with more deliberation and care than are given to the average magazine production on historical matters.

I was too young to take part in the late war being but 12 years old when it began, but have a vivid recollection of the days when my Father's friends, Col. Thomas S. Haymond, Mr. Neeson and many others left Fairmont, Va. now W. Va. to aid the cause of human Right against that of money getting Might. My uncle Tom was lineman for your friend Gen. Joseph Anderson in laying out the Valley Pike from Winchester to Staunton and is well known to him. I have written you a good deal that you may deem out of place but if I have overstepped the bounds of good manners in sending you my uncle's protest against the Reckless assertions of History makers, you will not offend me by mailing

the letter to me without comment, however, I shall try to bring up my children to know that the Cause, for which you suffered so much, is not to perish from memory if this country would live and the intentions of the founders of the Government be not perverted.

Very truly yours,  
(Signed) HARRY C. CONWAY.

*Henry Clay Cochrane<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

U. S. Navy Yard,  
Pensacola, Nov. 25, 1888.

Dear Sir:

My wife is a grand-daughter of the late Genl. Henry S. Burton, U. S. A., whose kindness to you while at Fortress Monroe is the subject of the enclosed letters cut from the San Francisco *Examiner* and found among the papers of her father, the late Captain Edward P. Lull, U. S. N., who died in command of this Navy Yard last year.

She was so young at the time Gen. Burton died (1869) that she does not remember him but, of course, every (thing) relating to him possesses a keen interest and particularly that which includes incidents of the late. My interest was considerably diminished by four years of war service, but we have offspring that will "want to know" and we would be much gratified if you will tell us how far these statements, which have been questioned, agree with your own recollections and also refer us to any of your publications which may contain allusion to him.

The author of them is the second wife of Gen. Burton whom you may remember as a Spanish Californian who, I am told, could not speak English when he married her. His first wife was a sister of Genl. Chas. F. Smith whose death Grant said permitted him to become the leading Federal general. Mrs. Cochrane is descended from the first wife, and it is somewhat curious that at about the same time you were in her grandfather's keeping at Old Point the zealous Raphael Semmes was in mine at Washington.

If this request should cause you any inconvenience, you must hold partly responsible a mutual friend, Mrs. Norman Walker,

<sup>1</sup> Captain U. S. N.

of Richmond, for a time of Liverpool, whose enthusiastic admiration of your courtesy, in days gone by suggested this intrusion.

Very truly yours,  
HENRY CLAY COCHRANE.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.  
endorsed:

Capt. Cochrane to inquire about Gen. Burton's courtesy to Mr. Davis; ansd. 18th March '89.

*R. B. Winder to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

716 Park Avenue  
Balt. Dec. 10th '88.

To His Excellency  
Jefferson Davis,  
My dear Mr. Davis,

Your last letter came safely to hand some weeks ago, and I have not been unmindful of the matters therein contained.

I have delayed replying because it was thought best not to mention the matter upon the eve of the Presidential election and since then I could not get the parties together, with whom I wished to confer, in order to strengthen my own memory and learn also any additional facts.

On Friday last I succeeded in getting together in Washington Mr. Schade (Wirtz counsel) Capt. Walbridge (Wirtz jailer at the old Capitol prison) and myself.

A short time previous to the execution I saw three men go into Wirtz' room (this I could easily do, as the doors opening into his room and mine were immediately opposite). They were in there for some time, and of course I was on the qui vive to know the meaning of such a visitation. When the parties went out I was standing at my door and gave Wirtz a look of enquiry, which he at once understood and he said to me—that the parties had offered him his life, if he would implicate yourself in the (so-called) prison atrocities. That he had said to them that he had no acquaintance whatever with you, knew you neither personally or officially *but*, that if they thought they could buy him, by the offer of his miserable life, to treason and treachery to the South, that they had undervalued him. My memory so far is perfectly accurate, but I wanted if possible corroborative evidence, and further to learn the names of these emissaries, by whose authority they were acting &c.

Capt. Walbridge recollects nothing about the incident and consequently could do nothing in procuring the names. Mr. Schade did recollect the incident, and said he was approached through Father Boyle (now dead) the evening before the execution and informed Wirtz the next morning before the brutal murder took place, and he said that Wirtz gave him in effect the same answer which I have already given. Neither Mr. Schade nor Capt. Walbridge could give any information regarding the persons who made Wirtz the offer of his life upon the condition already named. Captain Walbridge was thoroughly convinced, both prior to and since the execution, of the innocence of the victim.

Two or three of the most damaging witnesses in the case, Wirtz assured Capt. Walbridge, had never been at Andersonville and Walbridge gave Wirtz a dying promise that he would investigate the matter after his death and relieve to that extent the stigma on his name. Walbridge was as good as his word and upon investigation found that the statements of Wirtz were correct, and that these witnesses not only had not been at Andersonville but that they were bounty jumpers and generally disreputable characters, and they were dismissed from the civil positions which had been given them on this account.

At our meeting on Friday Capt. Walbridge agreed at the earliest day to make a sworn statement to this effect. At the same time Captain Walbridge is a republican and is holding office under the Government and desires to continue to do so. So that no doubt, he will consult policy in the matter, and not bring himself into political question.

I felt so sure that Cleaveland would be elected, that I purposely waited, thinking by this means to procure from Capt. Walbridge possibly a stronger document than I may be able to procure now, that we are again in the hands of the Philistines. So am sorry I waited, but at last the best we can ever hope to do, is to do the best we can at the time of our action.

Capt. Walbridge was and is thoroughly satisfied of the innocence of Wirtz and has a great respect for the character of the man, and he said to me on Friday that he was willing to do anything to defend his memory that he could, *but* that he did not want to do anything which would militate against his own interests, so we will see what we shall see.

I was, by special permission, with Wirtz in his room the night previous to his execution and he assured me that he had never killed but one man in his life and that happened in a duel with a Frenchman when he was quite a young man on the banks of the

Rhine river. Mr. Schade will write to you and he can tell many things in connection with the trial and the outrageous villainy used in conviction, of which I have no personal knowledge. He takes the subject up in its widest range and to the fullest extent, and has the facts and the ability too to prove most conclusively I think that the murder of poor Wirtz was simply a most diabolical and well planned scheme to place upon the people of the South before the whole world and thereby degrade them as much as possible, the stigma of shameful cruelty to prisoners, and in this way draw away from themselves all criticism and investigation,—their own enormities were in this way to remain a sealed book.

In regard to the queries relative to Genl. Winder, I gave *confidentially* your letter to his son Capt. Wm. S. Winder and I know he has written to you; I did this because he knew so much more about his Father than I did.

I am sorry that I cannot give you more information than I have but I know Mr. Schade will be a willing and very efficient aid to you in the matter.

With greatest consideration, I am  
Yours faithfully

R. B. WINDER.

P.S. If I can do anything else for you please let me know. I have to thank you for your kind courtesy in sending your photograph some time ago to my daughter. Some of your friends and mine desire copies,—shall I let them have them?  
endorsed: R. B. Winder; Dec. 1888; about Wirz &c. false witnesses; ansd. 27th Dec. '88.

*J. B. Fay<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Oakland, Maryland.

Jan. 13, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

My dear Sir,

Thinking it might afford gratification to you, I enclose a rough copy of my reply to an assailant of yours, in a newspaper controversy, some time ago. I gave four years of my earliest manhood to the support of the government of which you were the beloved and distinguished head, firmly convinced of the justice of its cause, and I would not, if I could, attempt to uphold and defend my own course in the past without upholding and defending

<sup>1</sup> Confederate soldier, Ashby's Virginia Cavalry, lawyer, editor, filled many positions of trust in Washington from 1877 to 1920, the date of retirement, now living at Dunn Loving, Va.

yours, against unjust attacks from any quarter. If to follow the dictates of one's conscience and manhood is to be a rebel—and a traitor then, indeed, the men of the Confederacy must be placed in that category, but who can defend the proposition that would place them there?

With the mass of the soldiers and people of the C. S. A. I believe it was proper to enter into new relations to the government under which I live, and give it my honest allegiance and support, but at the same time, I rejoice that you, as the embodiment of all that was actual and implied in our loved Confederacy, should have taken and held the proud, dignified and independent position you have occupied since the war.

Though not yet old, as I grow older, my thoughts revert to the Past, and I take this opportunity to tender you my profound veneration and respect, and to wish you all the happiness of a well-spent life and glorious old age.

Very respectfully,

(Signed) J. B. FAY.

Enclosure follows:

"The warrior statesman and postoffice editor of the *Cumberland Daily News* has gone to the support of Old Tecumseh" in his onslaught on Jeff. Davis, and wants somebody to knock a chip off his shoulder. We refer him to his compatriot, the editor of the late Okolona State.—

Oakland Democrat.

In the Sherman Davis controversy we have upheld Gen. Sherman because we believe him to be right. Jeff. Davis was not only a traitor, but a conspirator—the former going for the saying and the latter we think to have been fairly proved. Upon his hands, more than any other man's or all other men's guiltily rests the blood of the thousands of brave Northern and Southern men who fell in the late war. He is chiefly responsible for the thousands of widows and orphans and wounded and health broken men left to the country as a frightful legacy of treason's war. Jeff. Davis has not inappropriately lived to see the whole country growing gradually but steadily away from him, and today he is probably the most thoroughly despised man of public renown in the land. We wouldn't be in Jeff Davis' place for anything in the world. No! We would rather be editing a Democratic newspaper at Oakland—and that is saying a good deal! Cumb. News.

We had no idea that our mild mannered remarks, above quoted, would arouse such mingled wrath and sarcasm in the bosom of the *News*.

He seizes the opportunity in responding to give Jeff. Davis—well, it almost affrights us to see the malignant fury with which he pounces upon that much abused gentleman.

But, as in the days of AEsop, a dead lion is always liable to be kicked by that description of animal which the old chronicler mentions in the fable, and we feel consoled by this reflection. We are not now called upon to defend Mr. Jefferson Davis, or the cause which he once represented. We did both for a period of four years when we succumbed to the irresistible logic of physical force.

Posterity alone can impartially judge of the events of those days, and the editor of the *News* can exhaust his entire vocabulary of epithets without affecting in the slight degree the final verdict. No more blame can rightfully attach to him than to thousands and hundreds of thousands of the Southern people who believed as he did, and gave their cordial support to the Government of which he was the chosen and honored head. Every denunciation heaped upon him affects every one who was a loyal soldier or citizen of the late Confederacy, and the party most to be despised should be he who would attempt to make Davis a scape-goat to bear the blame sought to be attached to a whole people. The charge of conspiracy raised by General Sherman is not fairly proved and if his reputation as a soldier stood on no better foundation than the evidences he gives of his ability as a historian, the General would not occupy the distinguished position he now does in military circles. But we have said more than we intended as we have no desire to be drawn into a profitless controversy. We prefer in these matters to let the ashes of the dead past bury the dead.

As to editing a Democratic paper in Oakland, we have no doubt the *News* man would find it uncongenial and unremunerative. Pauper labor does not thrive at this altitude. But he had better risk his chances here than undertake to run a Republican daily in Cumberland without a post-office attached after the 4th of March next. He had indeed!

*Jefferson Davis to D. Appleton & Co.*

Beauvoir, Missi.  
31st Jan 1889.

Messrs D. Appleton & Co.

Gentlemen,

Your's of the 25th Inst has been received ; I do not find that it meets the main questions in my letter to which your's is a reply,

or indeed that it notices the objections I presented. You reached the conclusion that a settlement can only be obtained by arbitration, the same which I had long since reached & which in my mind was only affected by your agreement to make a *personal* examination of the acts.

I thank you for your expressions of kind feeling for myself a feeling very fully reciprocated towards the Appletons, but it is true that I have felt that there was a hostile power in your House creating unfriendly action in my case.

For his own sake I hope Mr Derby did not inform you that in his interview with me, we discussed your account as furnished to Maj Walthall, he did present your demand for the MSS of my work, or the alternative of a return of the money advanced & was informed that the MS was not ready, but the alternative would be accepted; when he said you did not want the money if you could get the MSS in a reasonably short time. It would have been to my pecuniary advantage to accept the terms of another Publisher & refund to you the money advanced as far as the advance was shown to be in accordance with our contract, but recognizing your right to the MSS which Mr Derby said you were not disposed to waive, we made an arrangement by which greater celerity was assured & under which the MSS was subsequently furnished to you.

I will write to a gentleman of New York, which may cause a little delay, and I suppose who will be unobjectionable to you, if he agrees to act, I will send to you his name, and furnish him with such papers as I have bearing upon the matters at issue.

I regret to know that ill health has caused the delay in your answer, the regret not being for the delay but for your suffering & trust you have entirely recovered.

Very respectfully,  
JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*Cyrene H. Poore to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Roxbury. Feb. 26, 1889.

Mr. Jefferson Davis,  
Dear Sir,

I inclose a newspaper clipping in which one of our clergymen alleges that you were in direct communication with the Pope during the Civil War.

If it is not asking too much will you kindly inform me whether the Pope of Rome ever made known to you in any way that he desired the success of the South rather than that of the North?

With sincere wishes for many long years of health and happiness for yourself and family,

I remain most respectfully yours,

(Signed) CYRENE H. POORE,

(Address) Roxbury, Mass.

*W. J. Pearce to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Oxford, Ala.  
Mrch, 4/89.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Beauvoir, Miss.

My dear Sir:

4439

Allow me to congratulate you and your family, that our good Heavenly Father still spares you to be with us, and in truth one of us—that you are still among "*My people.*" When constitutional liberty, as given us by our Fathers, will have been swept from us, then those who fought for the preservation of the Union as they termed it, will find that the coercion of the South had no justification and was the death knell to Constitutional liberty. They as glibly call us Rebels, Traitors in Congress, as if we had been adjudged such by some competent Tribunal.

But I did not start to write you a letter. I often think of you as "Our Chief" and as a great lover of "my people" and of "*Constitutional liberty.*"

My oldest son is named Jefferson King, after *you* and his mother—(Nov. 18)—So many asked me if he was named after Thos. Jefferson, that I have one named "Davis Hill," after you and Ben Hill—So, I reckon there will be no enquiry now as to the real men in my mind—I beg your pardon for thus troubling you, but I feel partly relieved after expressing myself as a great admirer of the highest type of Christian Manhood.

With great Respect

Your obt. Servt. and friend

(Signed) W. J. PEARCE.

P.S.

I would like one line from your own hand, *to keep*. Your book, I have—a present to me from Ex Gov. L. E. Parsons, of this State.

*J. D. McPherson to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

1623, 28th St., N.W.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Washington. March 7, '89.

Dear Sir:

I had a few days ago the pleasure of a visit from Mr. B. I. Sage who brought me a note of introduction from you. The note was dated in September 1887, and Mr. Sage explained that on his arrival in this city he had inquired and found I was abroad, and had not heard of my return till within a few days.

He stated that when he last saw you, you were well and strong, and I should have judged so from the clearness and firmness of your writing. It is wonderful that you should have preserved such health and vigor through all the labors cares and anxieties you have undergone—such as have fallen to the lot of few men of this age. I pray that the blessings you now enjoy may be long continued to you.

As intimated above I went abroad in 1886 and returned last fall. When I left you in 1856 I went into the U. S. Court of Claims and continued there till the summer of 1864, when I resigned and joined Mr. James M. Carlisle in a large and laborious practice. Unfortunately his health had begun to decline, and most of the actual labor fell on me. The questions which we were concerned in were often of a novel political nature and gave me, at least, intense anxiety. It was we who suggested and established the doctrine that the amnesty proclamation of the president entitled Southerners who had been engaged in hostilities against the United States, to recover the proceeds of their property which had been captured and sold by the federal army; and this under an act of Congress which in terms gave that right only to persons who had never given any aid or comfort to the enemy. A subsequent act of Congress which declared that the amnesty should have no such effect, and that the claimant must prove his actual innocence, was held by the Supreme Court to be unconstitutional.

Congress could have repealed the original act and taken away the jurisdiction of the Court of Claims without interfering with the President's Constitutional powers, but forbore to do so. The great interests depending on these and other questions disturbed my nerves to such an extent that I had to get away and so went abroad. I had my family along, took my tour in a leisurely manner and recovered my health entirely.

I divided my time between Italy Switzerland Germany Bel-

gium and England, left my children to attend to picture galleries and sights, and informed myself as far as I could of the condition of the people. My impressions were more favorable to the Italians, French and Belgians than to the Germans and English. In fact I have an idea that the unlimited competition allowed by the laws of England and the United States is fatal to the dull and stupid part of the community, just as the reign of force was to the physically weak in the middle ages.

Few months pass that I do not from some source hear of your health and welfare, and I trust it may be long before the tenor of such advices change.

Very Respectfully  
(Signed) JNO. D. MCPHERSON.

*W. J. Fowler to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Hon. Jefferson Davis

Rochester, N. Y. March 18th, 1889.

Dear Sir:

Although I was for many years strongly opposed to you, I do not doubt your desire for the best interest of the whole country. I am opposed to the continuance of your disfranchisement, because I believe this to be a root of bitterness and cause of wrangling and hostile feeling between different sections.

Since 1872—I have been a Democrat leaving Republicanism because of the manifest purpose of that party under Gen. Grant to govern the South by military force for partisan benefit after military necessity had ceased. This evil was removed by the Hayes administration—though grudgingly.

In the late campaign I was among the Democrats who voted for Harrison but voting otherwise for state and local Democratic tickets. I enclose a few political reprints—marking one or two passages that may interest you.

Wishing you every personal happiness and prosperity I remain  
Yours very sincerely,  
(Signed) WILLIAM J. FOWLER.

*Jefferson Davis to W. T. and H. W. Baldwin.<sup>1</sup>*

(From New York Public Library.)

Beauvoir, Miss., March 18, 1889.

Masters W. T. and H. W. Baldwin

My Dear Young Friends: While you are not old enough to remember the sad scenes through which your father and his

<sup>1</sup> Written in response to the request of Col. H. W. Baldwin of Georgia to Mr. Davis that he write a letter to his two sons containing some senti-

associates passed, you are living in the midst of those whose traditions will enable you fully to understand the questions which agitated our country before you were born. While it would be unbecoming a Georgian to be insensible to the wrongs inflicted upon us, to forgive is a much higher quality than to revenge. He who came to save sinners taught the new and grand lesson that criminality was in the intent, and therefore it is that vengeance properly belongs to him, who knows the hearts of men. That your lives may be useful, honorable and peaceful is the sincere wish of yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*Wharton J. Green<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Tokay Fayetteville, N. C.  
March 22nd, 1889.

Ex President Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

Dear and Honored Sir,

Your highly prized favor of 17-18th inst. reached me by last night's mail, and was doubly gratifying both as to the subject matter and as implied evidence of your continued good health. Rest assured that this last is cause for thankful gratulation to your myriads of admiring friends. If the prayers of such are answered, you will live to see the close of the century which in it's infancy saw your natal hour, and surrounded by all the blessings which a beneficent Providence can shower upon you.

But to recur to your query. Owing to my return to N. C. shortly after you were pleased to request me in Baltimore to co-operate with Gens. Trimble and Beale in the laudable work of placing ourselves right before the world, in regard to the treatment accorded prisoners of war by the two governments, it was impossible for us to act in concert. Nor was it possible for me to get the assistance of the other thirteen gentlemen who were appointed on the Committee to report thereon by Gen. Trimble at Johnson's Island, owing to ignorance of their initials and P.O. address. Nevertheless feeling that our national honor was assailed by the assumption set up by the other side of humanity

ment which they might when old enough appreciate and cherish as an inspiration to their future lives.

<sup>1</sup> Lieut. Col. Second Battalion North Carolina Inf. C. S. A.

on their part and brutality on our's in the matter referred to, I wrote an article on the subject which was published in the Southern Historical Monthly in 1876. Unless mistaken, I sent you a copy at the time. Not being certain however, I mail you with this the only copy left (bound) thinking that perhaps you might make a few extracts from it before returning, or if deemed advisable by you let me revise the article and republish the same in such Periodical as you may suggest.

The statements made, as you will perceive, are based upon data furnished by the report of the Committee; and whilst these, are necessarily crude and imperfect written as they were from memory, nevertheless their quasi sanction may give them some little additional consequence.

Whatever your decision in the premises my Dear Sir, if it shall please you to honor me with your commands, they shall be implicitly obeyed to the best of my ability.

In the magazine sent, you will find a couple of other articles on the same line, one of which you will doubtless recall, as it was written by yourself.

If it savors not too much of the vanity of a scribbler, I will venture to call your attention and a casual perusal to another article of mine in the volume refutatory of Von Moltke's assertion that our war produced no soldier on either side. I trust you will make allowance under the circumstances if I'm a little brusque in denial.

Last summer I had a visit from your devoted friend, Gen. Hampton, and during the fishing hours he and I conspired to surprise you in your sea side fastness during the falling of the leaves last past. But alack and alas! for the plans of mice and men, the project was upset by a surprise to one of us. In simple language, having "taken a wife I could not come." I trust my Dear Sir, that Mrs. Davis and yourself will permit us to hold that purpose in abeyance for a few months longer, when D. V. no interdict arriving I will put in an appearance. Hoping that in the meantime we may be honored by a visit from you, we are with best wishes to both your sincere friend and well wisher,

WHARTON J. GREEN.

endorsed:

Wharton Green; about writing experiences in prison; ansd. 10th April 1889.

*Jefferson Davis to S. A. Jackson.<sup>1</sup>*

(The original letter now in possession of Herbert M. Martin, Danville, Virginia.)

Beauvoir, Miss. March 27, 1889.

Mr. S. A. Jackson,

Dear Sir & Brother,

Yours of the 20th inst has been received and its enclosure attentively considered. With the little knowledge I possess in relation to the subject of Mr. M's letter, I neither know what is desired or what is the obstacle to be overcome. The abbreviations such as B. for the place of meeting are unintelligible to me—nor have I any means of learning what regulation of V. A. & M. C. prevents the meeting of the Kappa Sigma Fraternity, or what connection Gen'l Lomax has with such regulation. Mr. Martin's letter is returned with this & I am

Yours fraternally

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*J. C. Ropes<sup>2</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

99 Mount Vernon Street.

Boston: 18 April—1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis:

Dear Sir:

I thank you cordially for your kind note of the 12th. It is, I assure you, a very great satisfaction for me to know that the

<sup>1</sup> Jefferson Davis Jr. was a member of the now extinct chapter of the Kappa Sigma Fraternity at Virginia Military Institute. After his death Oct. 16, 1878, the Fraternity elected Mr. Davis to honorary membership, an honor conferred on no other person. This letter was written to Mr. Jackson as W. G. Procurator of Kappa Sigma. The Fraternity also presented Miss "Winnie" Davis, "The Daughter of the Confederacy," with its jeweled badge, which is preserved and exhibited in the Confederate Museum at Richmond.

<sup>2</sup> Ropes, John Codman (1836-1899), a military historian, was born in St. Petersburg, Russia, April 28, 1836, where his father was settled as a merchant, representing a Boston firm. He graduated at Harvard college in 1857, and at the Harvard Law School in 1861. Prevented by ill health from service in the field during the civil war, he was nevertheless active in war work. He formed one of the largest libraries illustrative of the Civil War; was the organizer of the Military Historical Society of Massachusetts, and was influential in the origins of the government system of treating the records of the civil war. He published much on war history,—articles in periodicals and several books (The Army Under Pope. 1881; Story of the Civil War. 1894-99, &c.) He was also a specialist in the history of the Napoleonic wars. With him, impartiality was the first duty in historical work. He died in Boston, Mass., October 28, 1899.

effort I made to point out to our people here that the chief cause of our differences lay in our essentially different views of the facts, has met your approval—

Believe me, with great respect,

Your ob't serv't

(Signed) JOHN C. ROPES.

*W. J. Green to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Tokay Fayetteville, N. C.

April 18th 1889.

Ex President Jefferson Davis,

Beauvoir, Miss.

My Dear Sir,

Your highly valued favor of 10-11th inst. was rec'd. four days ago, but reply was delayed for reason which will follow. A mass meeting of our citizens had been called for the 16th to make arrangements for a grand celebration in Fayetteville on the 21st of next November of the hundredth anniversary of the Ratification by N. C. of the Federal Constitution, and I with others had determined that you should have the compliment paid you of being invited to deliver the address on that occasion. This was done by the unanimous vote of all present and with an ardor and enthusiasm that was never surpassed in any public assembly. A Committee was appointed to make known to you our earnest wish that you will consent to do so, and our letter goes forward with this by tomorrow's mail. Also a copy of today's paper containing the proceedings. It is thought that it will be the largest gathering that has ever been held in the state, and your presence would double or quadruple the crowd. But it is the opportunity thus afforded you not only to make a grand constitutional talk in the abstract, but also to touch on cognate topics incidental to a later constitution modeled after the other. Such for instance as Constitutional disregard by sectionalized majorities, and "resumption" then the Right and Remedy of the minorities. It gives you the chance in a word to forever silence the blatant curs of high and low degree who by assailment of you have hoped to degrade the cause by you represented. I sincerely trust that health and inclination will permit you to officiate on the occasion. If on arrival you should not be sufficiently strong to deliver an oral address, you might have your MSS. read by some other distinguished guest.

As you have been notified by the Committee, you will be put to no cost, trouble or inconvenience in coming on or going back. And here permit me to add what you are already well aware of, that it would be a source of the highest happiness to me and my family if you and your's would deign to make our house headquarters during your stay in our midst, and the longer the stay the greater our happiness would be. Why not come on a week or two beforehand and take a thorough rest before the eventful day? My wife and daughters unite most heartily in the request that Mrs. Davis and Miss Davis will accompany you and be their guests as long as you can remain. I again indulge the hope that come you will.

And now to return to your last esteemed letter. I fully concur in the substance of what you say therein that our people are too callous in rebuttal of calumnies against our national good name, and especially those referred to, of systematic and wanton cruelty to prisoners of war on our part and overflowing Christian Charity on theirs. Instead of the term "erroneous" which you charitably employ in reference to men on our side who counsel acquiescence in such calumnies, presumably for policy and conciliation, I would substitute that of *pusilanimous*. As well attempt to placate the Cobra by the lying protestation that he carries not venom in his tooth, and that strike when he will we should never strike back. You say most truly, my Dear Sir, that, "true reconciliation must be attended by that respect which can only follow from knowledge of the truth." Hence it is obviously unmeet that one side be portrayed as purely of the angelic order and the other of the diabolie.

It is needless to assure you that I would fain do all that in me lay to refute such transparent and Pharisaical assumption. But in the absence of positive data and after the lapse of a quarter of a century, all that can be done is to elaborate in general terms the article referred to, and see whether any impartial "Journal of Civilization" can be induced to publish it.

Hence if you will kindly return the magazine, I will give the article most careful revisal, and if possible extended scope to end in view. And to that end, my Dear Sir, may I take the liberty of giving your letter publicity supplemented by a request from myself to my old prison associates, and especially to such survivors as there may be of the Committee of thirteen (one from each Confederate State represented in the army,) to furnish me with such facts incidental to the subject as they may recall, and particularly such as our Report contained? Your letter would

give sanction, nay more mandatory injunction, as it were, for the supply of such facts and data.

Thanking you and Mrs. Davis for your kind invitation, in which my wife joins, I am yours sincerely,

W. J. GREEN.

endorsed: Col. W. J. Green; 18 April, ansd. 25th '89.

*Jefferson Davis to W. J. Green.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Beauvoir, Miss.

25th April 1889.

My dear Friend,

Your very gratifying letter of the 18th inst. has been received. After reading your article in the magazine sent to me I handed it to my daughter, who is temporarily absent, therefore I have not been able to find it, when she returns I will as you request send it to you.

You are at liberty to use my letter in regard to statements about the treatment of prisoners, as you may think best either as a whole or by extracts.

As to the centenary celebration, let me say to you, for yourself only, that I am too time worn and heart sore, to be equal to the distinguished part to which you would assign me, and I entreat you to prevent the proposed invitation.

I feel as in my younger days, but could not satisfactorily express my admiration for the conduct of North Carolina, as well in the battles of the Revolution, as in the caution which she displayed in granting the large powers delegated by the compact of Union.

Even with the Amendments, for which she waited, we have seen how ineffectively paper barriers have resisted usurpation, and can now justly appreciate the wisdom and devotion to unalienable rights, manifested in her confronting isolation in their behalf.

Fraternally yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

Col. W. J. Green,

Tokay,  
N. C.

*Jefferson Davis to James Redpath.*

(From New York Historical Society.)

Jas Redpath Esqr

Dear Friend,

We of this household were all made happy by your letter informing us of your safe arrival at home.

The slips you enclosed were passed around and read with delight. My daughter who has been specially attracted by Irish history greatly enjoyed your sketches and while I was much amused by the way you treated the constables, it most pleased as giving evidence of physical improvement. Long may you be able to make a ten mile march.

During your outing many changes have occurred, among others Mr. Rice goes abroad, what is to be done with the North American?

The article you encouraged me to write on Andersonville has so far not appeared, at least not above my horizon.

When may we hope to have the pleasure of seeing you at Beauvoir?

After various attempts to get a fair settlement with the Appletons publishers of my book, we have as provided by the contract submitted the contention to referees. I chose Donn Piatt, they chose Putnam. A publisher if of sufficiently high character, may decide judicially, but it savored of sharp practice to select one of the craft for disinterested investigation. I made no objection and hope it may be all well, if not an umpire is to be selected by the referees.

I write in bed and therefore use pencil for which breach, I pray you to excuse me.

With sincere regard and best wishes for you and yours I am

Faithfully

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*William H. McCardle to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

House of Representatives U. S.

Washington, D. C., May 1st, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Beauvoir, Mississippi,

My dear Sir—

Your kind favor of the 13th March was received in due course of mail and you have my thanks for it. Mrs. McCardle desires

Beauvoir, Miss  
24 April 1889.

me to say that her prolonged residence in this City will work no change in her love for her dear old Mother State. Her thoughts constantly revert to Mississippi, and with ever increasing affection. Her parents and four sisters sleep beneath the ever verdant sod of her native state, and in the same soil, "after life's fitful fever" she proposes to rest. My daughter Annie bids me say to you that you and yours need have no fear of her friendship, admiration and affection. All my children are devoted to you, and with the strain of Southern soldier blood in their veins, it would be strange indeed if they were not so. My mother was the first cousin to Genl. George Rodgers Clarke, the "Hannibal of the West," and gallant Col. George Croghan was a near kinsman of hers. When I was a youth I saw Col. Croghan frequently when a visitor at my Mother's house. My children by my first marriage were maternally descended from two revolutionary heroes. Their great, great grand Fathers were, respectively, Col. Thomas Farrar, who commanded a Regiment of Infantry, and Captain William McCaleb, who commanded a Troop of Cavalry in the war for independence. They were both South Carolina patriots, and their descendants, my two sons, followed the banner of the Confederate army for four years without a falter. Each was three times wounded and each was captured by the enemy, but luckily escaped. My youngest son was in every battle in Virginia from the first Manassas to Malvern Hill, and passed through the Siege of Vicksburg before he was seventeen years of age. My younger children, besides, having their Father and two brothers in the Confederate Army, had five Uncles by blood and two by marriage with sundry Cousins in the same army, having had one of the latter killed at Perryville,—one of their uncles by blood was killed in the Georgia Campaign. So you see there is small chance of their proving false to Miss., its heroes, its history or its traditions. Indeed they are inordinately proud of their Native State and its military record, proud of the historic and heroic City in which they were born, and with the glamor with which youth and hope invest everything, their love for the old State is more intense than that of yours or mine; though I doubt if it is of so firm a texture at present, but as the years go on they will learn to love the land of their birth with a holier and more enduring devotion. But I am boring you with personal and family matters and will stop.

Little Benjamin and his cabinet (a "job lot" of political nobodies, for with the exception of Blaine and Windom, they are all without national reputation, and the latter would be all the better without such as they are seized and possessed of,) are

having a world of trouble with the hungry hordes of office seekers and spoils hunters—Southern republicans and the Colored brethren seem to have their lines cast in unpleasant places. So far no official crumb has fallen to the share of the darkey, and no position outside of his State has been offered to any white Southern republican.

An amusing incident occurred at the White House last week—some wag placed in the card receptacle a bit of pasteboard on which was written, "*Jefferson Davis, Beauvoir, Miss.*" When this was discovered consternation reigned supreme. Figuratively speaking the "long roll" was beaten. Promptly the good right hand of Private Secretary Halford sought his hip pocket. The Swiss mercenaries were called to guard the doors. The Household Troops were ordered to the front. Great tremor and excitement prevailed, until a thorough search demonstrated that no such person was in the neighborhood of the Royal presence. It would have gone hard with the gentleman from "Beauvoir," doubtless, if he had been found anywhere within the Palace of the lord's Anointed. The cry would have gone up again "Crucify him!" "Crucify him!"

I send you a copy of a letter I addressed to the Convention which assembled at Jackson in 1865 in obedience to the proclamation of Provisional Gov. Sharkey. I had not seen it since the day it appeared, when a few days since my son Butler brought me an old, faded scrap book, the property of his Mother, before our Marriage, in which was pasted a clipping containing my letter. I requested him to furnish me a type written copy to send to you, which he did. I also send an extract from the Journal of the Convention to show you how the proposition was received by the majority; subsequently the widow of Genl. Jno. S. Bowen, indignant at the action of the Convention got up a Memorial which was signed by nearly five thousand ladies, and absolutely bullied the Convention into transmitting her memorial to President Johnson, thus doing what the majority had deliberately refused to do. Three weeks later I left for Washington to try and procure the release of Gov. Clark, which after much lying by Stanton, I finally succeeded in doing by a direct appeal to the President. I departed that night for Savannah and returned with Gov. Clark in about ten days. After presenting him to the President I applied for permission to visit *you*. The answer of the old man was about as follows: "Mr. McCardle, I have already granted one of your requests, and would like to oblige you further, but I cannot do what you ask. In the present state of the public mind it would only subject me to additional

vituperation without doing Mr. Davis or yourself any special good." Of course, I desisted and returned to New York. When at Fort Pulaski I found Jno. A. Campbell, George A. Trenholm, James A. Seddon, Gov. Clark, Gov. McGrath of South Carolina, and some others whose names I do not recall, occupying a Casemate together, and the party, as I recall it today was a most forlorn one. They were all glad to see me, not because they cared a sixpence for *me*, but for the reason that I was the first person from the "White Settlements" they had seen for months, and because I could give them the news and sympathy. They charged me with many messages to old Andy which I faithfully delivered.

When Judge Hudson offered his resolution for a Memorial in behalf of yourself and Gov. Clark, it was opposed by Judge Wm. Yerger, Jno. W. C. Watson, and Genl. W. T. Martin of Adams County. Each of these gentlemen expressed great sympathy for you and Gov. Clark, and avowed their readiness to do anything in their capacity as citizens to ameliorate your condition, but were afraid that any official action by the convention might prove prejudicial to the States &c &c! After a world of paltry feeling, Hudson withdrew his resolution and the objectors were made happy.

When I returned to Jackson I told them I did *not* care a sixpence for their individual efforts. The fact that they, in an evil hour, had been chosen to represent the people of Missi. in their sovereign capacity, was the only thing about them that rendered their action or non action of the slightest possible consequence.

I send you my letter and the history of Hudson's resolution because I have a fancy that you never saw or heard of either. I have no doubt you will learn, as I did, with sincere regret of the death of Chancellor Barnard, late of Columbia University, and formerly of our own University at Oxford. He was a man of great learning and one of the most accomplished men I ever knew. He was, withal a man of great simplicity, gentleness and purity of character. He gave his whole heart to his work and the lessons he taught will be remembered and will bring forth good fruit long after he has mingled with his native dust.

And now, my dear old friend, if you will forgive this unconscionable letter I will promise to "sin no more" in that direction; and with assurances of kind regards and best wishes for you and yours, I am, as always,

Very Truly Yr. Friend,

Wm. H. McCARDLE

1600—15th Street North West.

endorsed:

1st May 1889; W. H. McCardle; interesting history.

*J. A. Early to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Lynchburg, Va., May 4th, 1889.

My Dear Sir:

Your letter was duly received. I had seen the communication of Jordan in the last volume of the Southern Historical Papers, and regretted its appearance.

The Secretary who succeeded Dr. Jones, though he has for a long time been secretary of The Virginia Historical Society, has very little knowledge of war history, as I believe he was not at any time in the Army.

Since the departure of General Maury from the country and the surrender of his position as Secretary by Dr. Jones, the work of the Society has been very much neglected, as it is very difficult to get persons to fill their places suitably. I shall write to the Secretary and admonish him against publishing such articles in future.

I regret that you object to my presenting you with a full suit of clothes, and dont think the illustration you give of your views, in citing the gift of a horse, when nothing with him except the halter would be expected, at all applicable to the case. Suppose I should desire to present a friend with a bridle and saddle to suit a horse he already had, would it be proper to give him merely the leather out of which to have them made? Or if I desired to make a present of a fine hat, would it be at all proper to present merely the fur out of which the hat could be made?

I wished to make you a present of a suit of clothes, but as I did not have your measure I could not have the suit of clothes made to fit you. I therefore sent you the cloth for you to choose your taylor, and have the suit made to suit you. I ascertained that Mercier was your regular taylor, and I therefore made arrangements for him to make the suit for you at my expense, including trimmings, cutting, &c. I trust you will have no objection to having my purpose carried out.

Tell Mrs. Davis that I have directed the cloth which she mentioned in her postscript sent to her by express, and I presume she has received it by this time.

I trust you will find it convenient to accept the invitation to spend the summer or a portion of it at the Yellow Sulphur Springs, and you must consider the invitation as always open to you, if you should find it in your power to accept it.

Present my best regards to Mrs. Davis and Miss Winnie, and receive the assurance of my highest esteem for yourself.

Very truly your friend,

J. A. EARLY.

Hon. Jefferson Davis.

endorsed: Genl. Early; 4th May '89; ansd. 8th inst.

*J. A. Early to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

New Orleans, May 15th, 1889.

My Dear Sir:

I called at Mercier's to-day and found that your suit of clothes was made and ready for you. I paid the bill for making &c. \$20.00, as I desired to make you a present of a full suit of clothes, and I insist that you permit the matter to stand as it is.

I understood from Mercier that you were in town yesterday, and regretted that I did not know it. I leave this afternoon for Virginia, and will not be able to stop over and see you, as my presence is necessary at home.

With the assurance of my highest regards,

Yours truly,

J. A. EARLY

Hon. Jefferson Davis.

endorsed:

Genl. Early explains why he cannot stop.

*Thomas T. Munford to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

205 Harrison St., Lynchburg, Va.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

May 22d, 1889.

My dear Mr. Davis,

I take the liberty of sending you herewith, some papers, which are not sent with a desire to stir up old sores; but that you may see the *real cause* of the hasty move from Richmond. I do not desire to criminate any one, these papers are public Documents, for the accuracy of the copies I am responsible, the History has yet to be written. You are held responsible for many things by the *world*, that no mortal in your position could have averted. I do not believe there is a living man who knows more about the cause and effects, the difficulties and trials Genl. R. E. Lee had to contend with, but this letter of Genl. Rosser which appeared under his own *signature* a part of which is herewith

sent tells a story, alas! if instead of telling it as a pleasure *old Virginia* would have *rushed* to that spot and *covered* with her shield and washed it away with her tears! Its truth was *not denied* by the parties interested and when considered in connection with the other reports, show a *singular state of affairs* at our most critical hour,—“the selfishness of man!”

These papers are the reports and the evidence brought out at the Court of Enquiry in the case of Genl. G. K. Warren vs. Genl. Sheridan. I do not know that at this day you would care to see this public Document. It contains some *curious statements*, and bears strongly upon the History of the breaking up of our Army. I can send it to you if you have not it, but I am sure you could get a copy from the War Department, through your Senator, or Representative in Congress. It has the Maps of the country and a full account of the Battle of Five Forks.—As there were a large number of Confederates who testified before the Court, held at Governors' Island, New York

I have ever loved our cause, and believed that no man could have served a people with greater zeal and wisdom; but when *trusted leaders* forget these obligations, the *Head* of the Government may in vain endeavor to account for unforeseen difficulties. The right wing of the Army of Northern Virginia was *intrusted* to two Major Genls.,—a third invited them *in the face* of the *enemy* to *dine* with him on “*Shad*, from the Nottaway River.”—“*Nero fiddled*” and the Confederacy *was mined!*

Read the papers carefully, and I am sure your indignation will be as great as your surprise must be to know that such was the fact. As I said before, my object is simply to let you see the papers. If you do not want them, you can return them to me, but if you do, retain them,

May God in his mercy and goodness hold you in his keeping that the day may come when your great services may be *acknowledged* by a grateful people. The North is beginning to learn the value of your efforts to protect the integrity of the States.

You must excuse the liberty I have taken, but I have a respect and veneration of a son and hence beg to subscribe my self.

your friend

THOMAS T. MUNFORD

P.S. The papers are not copied for you; one of my sons copied them for me, and I concluded to send them just as they were. Five Forks is regarded as *Sheridan's* greatest *battle*; the evidence at the Court Martial shows him a dirty dog.  
endorsed: Thos. T. Munford, valuable; ansd. 28 May '89; sent back type copy of proceedings in Warren court of inquiry.

*E. W. Carmack<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

THE AMERICAN, Editorial Department.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Nashville, Tenn., May 25, 1889.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of May 19 is just to hand. It came in my absence, was forwarded and missed me on the way. I learn upon inquiry that the paper, which I had ordered sent you regularly was being missent and have had the mistake rectified. You will see from the inclosed slip that the errors you mention do not appear in the American's publication but were typographical errors in the particular papers you saw.<sup>2</sup>

Strange to say I could not get copies of the works you cited, except Semmes' Service Afloat, which I have. Gov. Brown has kindly promised to equip me, however, but both he and have been called away so much on business that neither have had the opportunity. However, though it will come a little late, I think we can prepare an article which will answer the purpose.

With the kindest wishes and much respect, I remain,

Very truly yours,

E. W. CARMACK

MR. JEFFERSON DAVIS.

---

Replies Very Scathingly to Gen. Wolseley's Article.

---

The Impossible Assertions of Wolseley Regarding Lee.

---

Mr. Davis cites Proofs of the Britisher's Falsehoods.

<sup>1</sup> Carmack, Edward Ward (1858-1908), a journalist and politician, was born near Castalian Springs, Sumner County, Tennessee, November 5, 1858; studied law and practised at Columbia, Tenn. He was a member of the State legislature in 1884; was on the editorial staff of the Nashville *American* 1886-1888; became editor of the Memphis *Commercial* in 1892, and, later, was editor of the *Tennessean*; was a member of the national House of Representatives from March 4, 1897 to March 3, 1901; and was U. S. Senator from March 3, 1901, to March 3, 1907. In 1906, on a prohibition platform, he bitterly contested with Governor Patterson the Democratic nomination for Governor, but was defeated. The caustic editorials by Carmack in his newspaper, the *Tennessean*, during this fight, resulted in his assassination in Nashville, November 9, 1908, by Robin J. Cooper, the son of his long-time bitter political opponent. Carmack wrote *Character; or The Making of the Man*, Nashville, 1909.

<sup>2</sup> Clipping from the newspaper "The American" of Nashville, Tenn., May, 1889.

Every Effort Was Made by the President of the Confederacy  
to Secure Arms and Munitions of War.

Some days ago the editor of THE AMERICAN sent to Hon. Jefferson Davis a copy of the North American Review, containing an article by Gen. Wolseley, of the British army, criticising Mr. Davis' conduct of the war as the head of the Confederate Government. A request was made that Mr. Davis furnish THE AMERICAN a reply to Gen. Wolseley, and in response Mr. Davis writes:—

Beauvoir, Miss.,  
8th May, 1889.

Mr. E. W. Carmack,

My Dear Sir—Your kind letter and the copy of the North American Review of this month forwarded by you have both been received. I comply with your request for a notice of the article by Gen. Wolseley which is contained in that Review.

Supposing that you have only desired a reply to the passages specially directed against myself, it will be so limited. A year or so since that same writer published an article containing matter purporting to have been gained by intercourse with Gen. R. E. Lee, while his guest, during the war between the States of the American Union. To those personally acquainted with Gen. Lee, who knew his characteristic discretion, his strict regard for official courtesy and the personal friendship and confidential relations which had long existed between him and President Davis, it was incredible that he should have seized the opportunity offered by the arrival of an itinerant foreigner to make such statements as would afford material for the cynical criticisms of the article referred to on the administration of the Confederacy.

For the manifested hostility to me I could imagine no cause unless an egregious vanity had been wounded by my failure to notice his presence in our country—a presence which it is most probable was to me unknown.

My reply then made to his article, exposed his historical errors, his baseless fictions, and acknowledged that I had previously known nothing of him, save through his large promises and small performances on a memorable occasion.

In the article to which you now call my attention, the Adjutant General of the British army, Viscount Wolseley, with increased venom renews his attack upon me, and opens it with the mean cover of a hypocritical pretension of sympathy.

His arrogance, heretofore exhibited, was so extreme as to be harmless, and merely provoke contempt, while it suggested the inquiry put to one of old, whether he thought knowledge would die with him. Now having learned that facts are useful to

sustain allegations, he follows his depreciatory remarks concerning me by libellous statements.

Where, when, or how did I ever express the opinion "that 10,000 Enfield rifles" would suffice for the Confederacy? Where, when, or how did I then refuse to receive "366,000 men" offered for the Confederate service? Where, when and how was "the East Indian fleet" ever offered to me? What means were rejected by me when proposed by others for placing the finances of the Confederacy on a sound basis?

These are the specifications of his arraignment. Where are the proofs? He expresses regret that no answer was published in the Century to go forth with the indictments against me; but was he restricted to a rehash of the articles there published, and to the views evolved from his internal consciousness? Why, if he wished to know the truth and to tell it, did he not consult more authentic sources of information, such as Admiral Semmes' Memoirs of Service Afloat, or Secret Service of the Confederate States in Europe, by Capt. James D. Bullock, the naval representative of the Confederate States in Europe, or the History of the Confederate States Navy, by I. T. Scharfe, C. S. N., or the report of Maj. Caleb Huse, charged with the purchase and shipment of ordnance and ordnance stores, or of Gen. J. Gorges, Chief of Ordnance Department, or the reports of the Treasury, War and Navy Departments of the Confederacy, or the signal refutation by Secretaries Memminger and Trenholm of the silly reflection, made after the war, upon the Confederate Government for not having sent out the cotton crop of 1861-2 as a basis of public credit.

In these and elsewhere, except in the writings of sectional enemies or our disappointed candidates for executive favor, is to be found concurrent evidence of the prompt and energetic efforts to secure large importations of arms and munitions, and at the same time by the grossly misrepresented policy of enrolling only men who could be armed, to draw from the large amount of private arms in the country, the weapons to supplement our deficiency when the Confederacy was organized.

Respectfully and truly,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*Jefferson Davis to Tom F. McBeath.<sup>1</sup>*

(From Mississippi Department of Archives and History.)

Personal

Presdt Tom M. McBeath,

My dear Sir,

Your's of the 23<sup>d</sup> Inst was this day received & I enclose to you a brief note of the character suggested by you. I do not

Beauvoir Missi

May 26<sup>th</sup> 1889,

<sup>1</sup> Member of the faculty of the Mississippi Woman's College.

118 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

know whether you will agree with me that to learn is an art, and to teach an endowment which normal instruction may develop but not create in the highest degree. With high respect and thanks for your efforts in the mental culture of my young countrymen of both sexes I am

Very truly

Yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*R. E. McCarthy<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Carytown, Mo.

May 31, 1889.

To the Hon. Jefferson Davis.

Dear Sir:

I have in my possession a letter written by your private secretary to Gen. Blair, soon after your capture. It was written on board a U.S. gun boat. I would be glad to send it to you if you desire it. I do not make this offer with any desire to attract your attention to myself, but thought the letter might have some historical value, and that it would please you to receive it as a mark of esteem, and love from a Confederate soldier. I served in the 9th Miss. during the war, enlisted in the Co. of Capt. Delay of Oxford, Miss. who served in your Regiment in Mexico.

Hoping this will find you in good health

I am very Respectfully

Yours truly

(Signed) R. E. McCARTHY

Late Lieut. Co. B.

9th Miss.

C.S.A.

<sup>1</sup> Mississippi Confederate soldier; 1st Co. B, 9th Reg. Miss. Inf.

*Jefferson Davis to R. T. Daniel.<sup>1</sup>*

(From Confederate Museum.)

R. T. Daniel, Esq.

Beauvoir, Missi.

My dear Sir:

3d June 1889.

I am much obliged to you for your kind attention in sending me the published proceedings at the unveiling of the monument of the Confederate dead at Alexandria and I have further to thank you for your remarks on that occasion.

Truth is always consistent and the disregard of it, causes the great inconsistency of the North when they speak of us. It is a historical and lingual solecism to speak of the States as in "rebellion," and absurdly inconsistent in those who have just shouted themselves hoarse in glorification of Washington to use the term "Rebel" as one of reproach. Among our own people, I have noticed the frequent use of two expressions which I think unfortunate:—the one, to term our defence of reserved rights "a civil war," which could only be appropriately applied to a conflict between factions in a State such as the wars of the Roses in England, but ours was a war between sovereigns—no more a civil war than that between Germany and France. The other expression is "for a cause they believed to be right." The records our Fathers left us proved it to be right, and proved the coercion of a state to be unwarranted by the Constitution and therefore wrong. I greatly admired the painting of Mr. Elder, and am glad to see it has been so well preserved in the bronze statue.

Faithfully yours,

(Signed) JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*Jefferson Davis to A. J. Halbert.<sup>2</sup>*

(From Mississippi Department of Archives and History.)

A. J. Halbert, Secty &amp;c.

Beauvoir Miss. June 8<sup>th</sup> 1889.

My dear Sir.

Please accept my thanks for your kind attention in sending to me the Columbus Dispatch containing the history of the Prairie Guards Co. E. 11<sup>th</sup> Missi. C. S. A.

It is very desirable that such full record of the services of

<sup>1</sup> Raleigh Travers Daniel was born in Richmond, Va., July 26, 1832. During the Civil War he served first as a Private in the Richmond Grays and afterward as Adjutant on General John Pegram's Staff.

He was seriously wounded and permanently incapacitated for work, dying in the Home for Confederate Soldiers, Richmond, Va., February 11, 1919.

<sup>2</sup> Sergt. Co. E, 11th Miss. Reg. Inf.

every company should be made & preserved for the use of the future historian & I am grateful to Mr. Love for the performance of this task in the case of the Prairie Guards. The paragraph with which he closes his historical sketch is beautiful & peculiarly gratifying. Mississippi never failed in the hour of trial to do her full duty and has not received the deserved recognition. The services of our people were illustrious at Fredericksburg at Gettysburg at Petersburg & elsewhere. In the east as well as many places in the west. It is only by such exact accounts as may be given by the survivors of each organization, that the future historian will be able to do justice to those who staked all & lost all save honor in defence of their inherited unalienable rights. Much has been written to cast unjust censure upon the South for the treatment of prisoners. Our people are not generally writers but brave & generous & such men never illtreat the helpless. It would be a desirable service if your historian would add, from the testimony of survivors the "dark page" to which he refers.

Again thanking you for your kind attention I am

Yours faithfully

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*W. A. Finkelnburg<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Winona, Minn.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

June 8, 1889.

Dear Sir:

In attempting to compile the early history of this section of the Northwest into some permanent form, I find quite a difference of opinion as to the fact whether you ever brought a raft of logs from the Chippewa River to Prairie du Chien, while you were stationed at the latter place.

Will you kindly write me whether you *did* go to the Chippewa for the purpose of getting pine logs, and if so, what success did you have; the date as near as you remember it, and the number of men taken with you and any other facts concerning your trip, of interest to us here.

By kindly answering the above you will greatly oblige,

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) W. A. FINKELNBURG.

<sup>1</sup> Lawyer and public spirited citizen of Winona, Minn.; born at Fountain City, Wis., in 1857, died Oct. 29, 1916; specialist on municipal law and government.

*R. E. Jones and others to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

HEADQUARTERS  
ASSOCIATION OF CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS.

Birmingham, Ala. June 12th, 1889.

To Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Dear Sir:

We have the pleasure of inviting you to participate with us in an old-fashioned Barbecue of the 4th of July. Every member of our Association, every man, woman and child in this city and county—yea, in the State, will welcome you and take care of you if your feeble health will admit. As the chief of our armies, the head of our nation, and loved and venerated by every ex-soldier of the Confederacy, we extend to you a heartfelt invitation to be with us. If we are deprived of the pleasure of having you with us, we hope the Almighty will keep you long on the earth, as the representative of the cause for which we fought.

We subscribe ourselves, your servants,

(Signed) R. E. JONES.

W. J. MILNER.

JOHN G. SMITH.

GEORGE N. BOYD.

Committee on Invitations.

*Thomas L. Snead<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Union Club Fifth Avenue and 21st St.  
June 13th, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

My dear Mr. Davis,

I thank you very heartily for your kind letter. My son has put it away among his cherished possessions, and will keep it as long as he lives. It occurred to me a few minutes after I had posted my letter to you that I had written it on your birthday, and I regretted very much that I had not expressed my congratulations and my earnest wishes that you might live many years yet to enjoy the admiration and the love of your Confederate countrymen and their families. I have never failed

<sup>1</sup> Major C. S. A. A. G. to Gen. Sterling Price.

to say on any proper occasion that it was the pride of my life to have been a Confederate soldier, and that it was my chiefest regret that we did not succeed in establishing our independence; and, such being the fact, I cannot but hold in the highest honor and in the truest affection the staunchest and most unyielding of the Confederate leaders.

With the kindest remembrances to Mrs. Davis and your children, I am

Very sincerely yours,

THOMAS L. SNEAD.

endorsed: Col. Thos. L. Snead; 13th June 1889.

*Thomas F. Drayton to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Charlotte, N. C.

June 14th, 1889.

Dear Jeff:

When the surprising letter of Gov. Barringer (brother-in-law of Stonewall Jackson) appeared in Daily Chronicle of this town, I forwarded it to you but refrained from any remarks until the return of Mrs. Stonewall Jackson from the country where she is engaged writing the *Domestic life* of her husband, leaving his political opinions and military record to another pen. This she told me herself. What impression the letter of her brother-in-law, Gen. Barringer made upon her I am unable to say now; but when I meet her again you shall know to what extent she differs or agrees with Gen. B.

During the War, I frequently heard officers recommend that the best way of bringing the war to an early conclusion would be to take no prisoners. But this proposed plan of invasion of Gen. Jackson could not have been kept secret till this late day, for it must have been confided to other ears than those of his brother-in-law, Gen. Barringer—so I think.

I will say no more now, but as soon as I see Mrs. Jackson again, I will be able to tell you *to what extent she either differs or agrees with these confidential utterances* of her husband to Gen. Barringer. Some of the above I have unintentionally repeated, but let it stand as it is. I can't write another letter. It is too hot.

I noticed in the papers the other day that you were 81 years of age on the 3d of the present month; but what was far more pleasant to me was the mention of the improved condition of

your health. How much, Jeff, I would like to be with you again and talk over past recollections, and take a last good look at each other, before separating to meet no more.

The visit to Beauvoir could be made without the least fatigue, for my health is comparatively excellent for a man nearly 81, 24th of next August, and compelled to labor as I do to make ends meet every month. My eye sight is tolerably distinct, but alas my memory is the most defective of my senses. At times it is most embarrassing, especially as to names and faces.

Adieu—and with my affectionate regards to Mrs. Davis and Miss Winnie, in which include yourself, believe me as always,

Your friend,

(Signed) THOS. F. DRAYTON.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

*D. H. Hill to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

MILITARY AND AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE  
Gen. D. H. Hill, Pres.

Milledgeville, Ga.

June 18, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis.  
Dear Sir:

I am much gratified at your being pleased with the reply to Mr. Depew. But I did not presume to expect an answer from you.

I send you today my personal recollections of my father-in-law, one of the greatest and grandest men as well as holiest that North Carolina ever produced. In despair of ever improving in health at this place, I will try the Virginia Springs this summer. If not improved thereby, my life cannot last long.

My family send kind regards to you and yours. We would commend to your notice Miss N. G. Bedinger, Art Teacher at Pass Christian. She is of the best type of Southern ladies and Christians.

Yours truly,

(Signed) D. H. HILL.

*J. W. Godwin<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Fort Spring, W. Va., June 22, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis.

Honored Sir:

I enclose you a piece I clipped from the Richmond Dispatch of June 20th, by Mr. W. E. Thompson of Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia.

He but voices my sentiments in his speech. I have always looked upon and thought of you as one of the greatest men that ever lived and I sincerely hope that your declining years may be blessed with the sustaining hope of pure and undefiled Christianity.

One of your greatest lovers and admirers,

(Signed) J. W. GODWIN.

Copy of clipping follows:

Mr. Thompson's subject was "Jefferson Davis" which he treated as follows:

As a statesman Jefferson Davis is without a peer. He understood the framework and foundation of constitutional law; was familiar with the great streams and currents and tides of authority—the principles that have been settled on the fields of war. He was original, thoughtful, and profound. He had breadth and scope, resource, learning, logic and, above all, a sense of justice.

He was an orator, earnest, logical, intense, and picturesque. He laid the foundation with care, accuracy and skill, and rose by cold gradation and well-balanced form from the corner-stone of statement to the doomed conclusion.

As a man he is absolutely honest. He had the tastes of a friend—the fortunes of a peasant. Yet he never swerved. No corporation was great enough or rich enough to purchase him. His hands were never touched by any bribe, and on his soul there never was a sordid stain. Poverty is his priceless crown.

He was a man of superb courage. He not only acted without fear, but he had that fortitude of soul that bears the consequences of the course pursued without complaint. He knew the ghastly meaning of defeat, but disasters in the field, reverses at the polls, did not and could not shake his courage or his faith.

Above his marvellous intellectual gifts: above all place he ever reached; above the ermine he refused, rises his integrity like some great mountain peak, and there it stands firm as the earth beneath—pure as the stars above.

<sup>1</sup> Born in Charlottesville, Va., Sept. 10, 1848, now living at Fort Spring, West Va.

*R. T. Daniel to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Richmond, Va.

June 29th 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

My dear Sir:

Your esteemed favor of the 3d inst has been read with great interest, but with some regret that I had not thought, in my Alexandria address, to characterize the late war as you do so forcibly in your letter to me. It was not even a civil war, but a war between sovereign powers. Nor do I recall a writer or speaker of late who has made the point so distinctly and with such pertinent illustration except yourself. If it was a civil war, we might be said to have been in rebellion.

Therefore, I write for permission to print your note in one of our City papers, and enclose a copy of it that you may refresh your memory as to whether there is anything you would object to having published. I can see none, or I would not make this request.

I am glad to remind you that I am not subject to your second criticism, for the expression "a cause we believed to be right" has always been as obnoxious to me as to you. Nor can I join Mr. Grady and other optimists in joyous paeans over the restoration of the Union, or agree with Gen. Buckner in joy over our defeat, as long as our people feel impelled to measure their terms and qualify their opinions to suit the taste of our Northern conquerors.

I hope, Sir, that God will spare your health and strength to be with us at the unveiling of the statue of Gen. Lee, for I want you to receive the ovation that awaits you in Virginia, and to realize that the vicarious sufferer for his people lives in their hearts today.

Convey my kind regards to "the child of the Confederacy" though I can scarcely hope that Miss Winnie will remember me among the crowds that paid their respects to her during her visit to Richmond. My sister, Gussie, sends greeting to Beauvoir, and her love, as ever to Mrs. Davis.

Yours Respectfully,

(Signed) R. T. DANIEL.

P. S. Mr. Elder sends his warmest regards to you and your family.

*Jefferson Davis to John G. Ryan.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Beauvoir, Miss.  
2nd July, 1889.

Col. John George Ryan,

Historian "Ex-Confederates' Association," Chicago.

My dear Sir: I am much gratified by the intelligence you convey of the movement of the "Ex-Confederates' Association of Chicago" to erect a monument over the gallant men who perished in prison, and lie under the greensward of Oakwoods Cemetery, (Chicago), far from home and kindred;—with suffering which only their survivors can fully estimate, they died for a cause which, resting on the imperishable basis of truth, must, in the fullness of time, be vindicated.

It is with great pleasure I notice that on your Committee is to be found the names of three "gallant soldiers in the Union army." It is one of the cheering signs of the times that those who apply harsh epithets, and rail against us most freely, were not those who stood foremost to meet the shock of battle, but who, rather, like Job's war-horse, smel'd it from afar.

You have my prayers and fervent good wishes for the blessed work in which you are engaged, and I am sure you will receive the hearty benediction of your brethren throughout the South.

Fraternally yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*Lem'l Shipman<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Lewisburg, Pa. July 10, 1889.

Jefferson Davis Esq.

Macon, Georgia,

Dear Sir:

The recent death of Hon. Simon Cameron of Penna. brings to my memory the fact that among the prominent men of my acquaintance in the late war, of whom I have knowledge, are Ex. Gov. Curtin of Penna. and yourself, the only two survivors.

You may perhaps remember me as Lieut. Shipman of Co. D. 3rd Regt. Pa. Arty. in charge of the guard at Fortress Monroe, Va., when Mr. Clay, John Mitchell and yourself were brought there, (I think on board the "Clyde").

<sup>1</sup> Officer U. S. A.

I was the officer, who by command of superior officers, had you divest yourself of your clothing, and gave you in exchange a suit taken from your trunk. I remember my special orders from Genl. Miles was to return to Hd. quarters your clothing, with the contents of your pockets, which I obeyed. My recollection is that they consisted of a fine Gold Watch, a beautiful meerschaum pipe, a pocket knife, a pocket comb, a \$5. Gold coin, a roll of Confederate money, and a broken breast pin which you stated to me belonged to Mrs. Davis. *Were these articles ever returned to you?*

I also remember your first rations in the Case Mate was a supper consisting of dry bread and coffee, which was soon after substituted by finer diet, at the humane request of Dr. Craven. I mention these unpleasant incidents to enable you to re-call who I am. I remember Mr. Clay as a gentleman in the full sense of the term. I have in my possession a \$2 Confederate bill, with his portrait on it and on the back of which he wrote the following poetry, Lieut. L. Shipman,

I'll keep in grateful memory of thee,  
That knife as token of thy sympathy,

C. C. Clay, Huntsville, Ala.

The knife referred to was a wooden one, made from hard oak and given to him by me. I also have a card, upon which you wrote for me Your Autograph.

I presume you still remember Hon. Chas. R. Buckalew, Ex. U. S. Senator from Penna, in whose praise I once heard you say, "That you regarded him as one of the most talented young men in Penna." He is the present member of Congress from our district.

My old Regiment, the 3rd Pa. will hold a Reunion at Reading Pa. on Sept. 29 and 30 Colonel Roberts, Major Von Schilling Captains King, Adjutant F. R. Kent, and a few other officers still living will be present with us.

Your health permitting, we would be delighted to have you with us at that time. Captain Evans, Hazard and Bispham are dead. Mr. Clay and Jno Mitchell are among the dead. I have just passed my 50th birthday, and am still enjoying good health.

Your longevity is remarkable considering your health about 1865. My best wish is that you may yet enjoy many happy years.

Very truly,

LEML. SHIPMAN,

late Lt. Co. D 3d Regt. Pa. Arty.

endorsed:

Lieut. Shipman of Fort Monroe for ack.

*Jefferson Davis to W. L. Trenholm.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Beauvoir, Missi. 14 July 1889.

W. L. Trenholm Esqr.

My dear Sir,

I have recently learned that you are the person who it has been reported bore a proposition to the Confederate government at Montgomery for the transfer of a fleet of ships suitable for naval purposes.

Please inform me whether the report is true, and if so to whom the proposition was submitted and what action was taken on it. You will much oblige me by answering as fully and as soon as your convenience will permit. The report is being used for my injury, and I held responsible for refusing to get the much needed means of defending our ports, while I have no recollection of the proposition and cannot suppose if one of such importance had ever been known by me it would have been forgotten now or then have been dismissed without due action.

As ever, Respectfully and truly,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

P.S. Please excuse the use of pencil; am sick and write in bed.

J. D.

*Caleb Huse<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

*Bis.*

Highland Falls, N. Y. July 19, 1889.

*Confidential.*

Dear Mr. Davis:

As soon as possible after receiving your note of 14th inst. I sat down to reply to it, or at least to acknowledge it, and my reply is herewith enclosed. It is not written for publication; at the same time, although I do not read any War literature, I know that Gen. Wolsley attacked the C. S. Govt. in a late Article of his in the N. American Review, for not providing war supplies. I say I *know* this. I ought rather to say, I have understood that he did.

<sup>1</sup> Graduate West Point in 1851; Captain C. S. A., agent for military supplies for C. S. A. in Europe.

As for me, I have had enough to do to endeavor to provide a home for my family since the War. I came back to this country as soon as I learned that it would be safe for me to do so. (I was advised from Washington that to return sooner would ensure my going at once to Prison.) I had literally nothing but a little borrowed money when I landed, and with all my endeavor, I have hardly bettered my condition since. So I am not disposed to talk or write about the "Lost Cause." I have not the time, or indeed the inclination.

But the request you make of me places upon me a simple duty. I do not see that any one can do more than I can to refute the charge under which you suffer. I hope that what I have written may prove satisfactory.

You are at liberty to print it, but if you do, I would suggest that you send it at once to a N. Y. paper,—say the Times—about the fairest,—or the Herald. This refutation—so far as you are concerned,—or transfer of the charge to me—will then be very widely circulated, and you may receive some comfort from the comments sure to follow the renewed reference to the matter of the Newspaper press.

I remain, dear Mr. Davis,

Yours truly,

CALEB HUSE.

endorsed: Caleb Huse; 19th July '89; ansd. 23rd July '89.

*Caleb Huse to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Highland Falls, N. Y., July 19, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Bienvoir, Miss.

My dear Sir:

I take the first opportunity to reply to your letter of July 14, which was received last evening.

In replying to your letter I believe I shall be writing for the first time since the Surrender at Appomattox, concerning the War or any of the men that took part in it. And I should not now break my rule of Silence, were it not that it seems to me my simple duty to come to your defense against an utterly groundless charge.

I have not read the book you refer to, for I read nothing relating to the War. I will, however get the book from the West Point Library, from which under the rule of courtesy to "Grad-

uates" I am allowed to take books; and, after reading the pages you name, will reply at some length to your letter. I hope to be able to do so in the course of a few days.

At this present writing I may say that, whatever may have been my original orders on going to Europe, immediately after the Battle of Bull Run, a Special Messenger was sent to London with an order to Major E. C. Anderson and Captain Caleb Huse, sewed between the soles of a boot which the messenger wore on his journey.

As Major Anderson very soon after returned to Savannah, and I was left in charge of the work of procuring and forwarding supplies for the Army, I may consider this order as given to me only.

I do not know that the original order is in existence; for I lent all the official letters received by me during the war to a gentleman in Paris not long after the cessation of hostilities, and I have never seen them since. As they were all securely pasted in a scrap-book, I think it probable they have been preserved, and I may yet regain possession of them. At present I can only quote the order I refer to from memory. As, however, I distinctly remember the leather stained sheet and even the form in which it was folded, I believe I can quote it very accurately.

The Order was, in substance, as follows:

You will disregard all former instructions and act in accordance with your own judgment, governing yourselves by the condition of affairs as shown by the newspapers or other sources of information and send forward supplies as rapidly and as securely as possible.

The last paragraph was:—and I believe I quote very nearly the words of the order—

You will not allow yourselves to be governed by the political agents of the Government, but act upon your own responsibility.

I remember this last paragraph distinctly from the fact that I had occasion to quote it to Commissioner James M. Mason, who took offence because I declined to obey his instructions which did not accord with my own judgment.

Language better calculated to excite a young officer to do his utmost could hardly be used. And I may here say that I was then just 30 years old, and that I did my utmost to the very end. Whether that utmost was less or more than some

one else could have done does not now signify. I have only in mind to say what I know in refutation of the charge of neglect to do its utmost in the War, which manifestly you keenly feel is made against the Government of which you were the Executive head.

The C. S. Government may have erred in judgment when it sent Capt. Huse to discharge what I have since learned to consider the most important and difficult service entrusted to any man inferior in rank to a general officer.

I may in a later letter have something to say about how I discharged those duties. At present I am only concerned in refuting the charge of *gross neglect* to perform a plain duty, which you feel is made against you personally, as the head of the C. S. government.

It seems to me the order I mention, and very nearly quote, and the great care taken to have it reach its destination as promptly and as safely as possible, leaves the charge of neglect standing against me alone.

The Confederate States Government could not have adopted more effectual means to procure war supplies in the greatest possible quantity and with the utmost possible promptness, than by placing some young, sensible, and enthusiastic officer in sole charge of the work; and holding him alone responsible. Whether or not a mistake was made in selecting me is altogether another question.

The Government itself appears not to have thought the position badly filled, since, notwithstanding that many influential men, both in the army and out of it, were clamorous to represent the Richmond Government abroad in *any* capacity, and notwithstanding that I applied to be relieved and ordered home, I was not only retained on duty to the end, but without application from me or any friend of mine, the Chief of Ordnance, Gen. Gorgas, to whom I reported, requested that I should be promoted, and you, as President, promptly complied with his request.

---

I have written much more than I intended to write when I sat down only to acknowledge the receipt of your letter.

I will endeavor within a few days to give you a short account of the operations of the C. S. War Department's principal agent in Europe during the War.

Meantime I have only to express my sincere regret that you are, as you write me, confined to your bed, and my hope that the

remainder of your life may be passed in that peace and quiet so grateful to every one in the decline of life.

With great respect,

Very truly yours,

CALEB HUSE.

*J. C. Hemphill<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

No. 19 BROAD STREET,  
Charleston, S. C.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

July 19, 1889.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of July 13 was received two days ago. I have delayed answering it with the hope that I should be able to send you copies of the letters that you desire and write now only to beg for further time. Our indexes are so imperfect that it will require hard searching to find the papers that you ask for; but your wish shall be complied with. If you can give me the year when the letters were published it would probably aid in the search.

With sentiments of the highest admiration for you, I am,

Very respectfully,

(Signed) J. C. HEMPHILL.

Editor, The News & Courier.

*J. C. Hemphill to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

No. 19 BROAD STREET.

Charleston, S. C.

July 29, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

Dear Sir:

I found it impossible to get a copy of the News and Courier containing the letters of Messrs. Memminger and Trenholm;

<sup>1</sup> Hemphill, James Calvin (1850- ), a journalist, was born at Due West, Abbeville County, South Carolina, May 18, 1850, and graduated at Erskine College, in 1870. He became editor of the Abbeville *Medium* in 1871; joined the staff of the Charleston *News and Courier* in 1880; was manager and editor of that paper, 1888-1910; became editor of the Charlotte (N. C.) *Observer* in 1911; and joined the editorial staff of the New York *Times* in 1912.

but I have done the next best thing and had a copy of the letters made for you. My wife kindly consented to do the work and I enclose the result of her labor which was all the more cheerfully performed because it was being done to serve you.

The full text of the letters is given, together with the headlines underscored as they appeared in the *News & Courier*.

I hope the delay has caused you no inconvenience.

Yours very sincerely,

(Signed) J. C. HEMPHILL.

*J. B. Price<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Jefferson City, Mo., Sept. 1st 1889.

Honl. Jefferson Davis

Pass Christian Miss

Esteemed Sir,

The returning sense of justice upon the part of the *public press*, in dealing with your *honored* and *heroic life*, (as exhibited in enclosed clipping)<sup>2</sup> is gratifying beyond expression to your

<sup>1</sup> Col. James Barry Price; born in Pittsylvania County, Va., in 1830; prominent citizen of Tennessee, Louisiana and Missouri; engaged during the War for Southern Independence in the introduction of munitions of war from foreign ports for the use of the Confederacy.

<sup>2</sup> **JEFFERSON DAVIS IN LITERATURE.**

In a statement made public a few days ago the publisher of Mr. Jefferson Davis' most careful work, "The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," explained that its sale had not been phenomenally large because many book buyers in the North would not have it and many in the South were too poor to buy it.

This is for many reasons unfortunate. Mr. Davis is one of the most remarkable men of the nineteenth century, and no one who is not familiar with his own expression of himself can rightly claim to know him. It has been flippantly said that the use of language is to conceal thought, but it is an enduring truth that the words of a man's mouth and of his pen are in the long run the expression of himself in his inmost nature. We cannot understand others at all except as they express themselves in actions, and actions, exclusive of words which are in themselves essentially our most important actions, are necessarily the smaller and less intelligible mode of expression. It is in words that men chiefly express themselves. It is from their expression of themselves in words as well as in other actions that they are to be understood if understood at all.

There can be no question then in Mr. Davis' case, except this of whether he is worth understanding at all. Those who refuse to examine his expression of himself answer negatively, and in so doing condemn themselves to ignorance of the motives, the minds of men, the expression of which makes history; which must be understood before the mere facts of history, the quarrels, the throat cutting, the number of the dead, the amount of suffering inflicted by men on each other, have any meaning.

One of the great central figures of our history, Mr. Davis, is certainly worth understanding. No one will find time lost if it is devoted to the

many admirers and friends. I recall with grateful pleasure, my first interview with you in Richmond—was presented by Judah

examination of his character in a spirit of rigid historical analysis. Few men living have the faculty of expressing themselves in words with more force and clearness than he. As a young man his style had peculiarly American faults. Expression was often marred by redundancy and repetition. Our public men of the first years of the Republic followed the Roman rather than the Greek model of expression, and in his earlier writings and utterances Mr. Davis distinctly shows in his style the effects of a close study of their utterances. But it has been his singular good fortune to ripen with his years, and all his later writings show the effect in added simplicity, a result of added mental power. If his "Rise and Fall of the Confederacy" were written altogether in the third person, it would be throughout a model of force and dignity, as it is wherever, as a publicist, he treats of great abstract questions of right and of statesmanship. When he defends himself in the first person, he does it well, but the value of such portions of his work does not equal that in which he forgets his own individuality and directs the full force of a strong intellect to questions which will be of supreme interest to the future historian. The following sentences will illustrate his treatment of principle in the abstract:

The definition of sovereignty given by that accurate and lucid publicist, Burlamaqui, is simple and satisfactory—that "sovereignty is the right of commanding in the last resort of civil society." The original seat of this sovereignty he also declares to be in the people. "But," he adds, "when once the people have transferred their rights of a sovereign (i.e. a monarch) they cannot without contradiction be supposed to be still masters of it." This is in strict accord with the theories of American republicanism, the peculiarity of which is that the people never do transfer their right of sovereignty, either in whole or in part. They only delegate to their government the exercise of such of its functions as may be necessary, subject to their own control, and to reassertion whenever such government fails to fulfil the purposes for which it was instituted.

Every word in these clear-cut sentences is driven straight to its object by the power of compelling mind, and taken together they form a stronger, simpler, and at the same time more rigid definition of the American system of self-government than it would be easy to find elsewhere. The peculiar strength lies in the expression of idea so as to make it axiomatic and, as truth, self evident. Not one of the propositions in this definition can be challenged. No well-informed American would think of dissenting from the definition itself, so clearly does it state the principle through the application of which we have undertaken to perpetuate liberty through the self-government of the people and the subjection to them of their representatives in office.

In the following extract is to be found perhaps the best example of Mr. Davis' style when he has himself in mind when expressing himself:

Much of the past is irremediable. The best hope for a restoration in the future to the pristine purity and fraternity of the Union rest on the opinions and characters of the men who are to succeed this generation. That they may be suited to that blessed work, one whose public course is ended invokes them to draw their creed from the fountains of our political history rather than from the lower stream, polluted as it has been by self-seeking place-hunters and sectional strife.

Different as they are in style of expression, these two sentences express commanding and compelling intellect. Were Mr. Davis forgotten in the passage of time; were all that he has said, done or written forgotten with him, except two such sentences as these, and were these found as

P. Benjamin &c—Your being spared to bury your vilest maligners, may be construed into divine vindication of your acts.

Respectfully & Sincerely yours  
(Signed) J. B. PRICE.

*William Williams Colbert.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Taylor Post Office, La.  
Sept. 5th, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

Dear Sir:

I wrote you a letter about one that I had received from James H. Fretwell, of Texas about 15th June last. He wrote that he was a relative of myself and that William Colbert married a Miss Williams, who was his father's Aunt, and one of his grandmother's sisters married Rufus King, Ex-Vice President, who was a cousin of his father, and that his great grand father was Capt. Harry Williams under Gen. Francis Marion of the Revolutionary War, and that his Grandmother was his youngest daughter and that Jefferson Davis' mother was Capt. Williams sister. It is news to me, and I write to you for a full history of the relationship.

I have seen two of my uncles, Isaac and Daniel Williams. My grand mother Williams lived near my father in Jasper County, Ga. when I was a boy. Is Capt. Williams the father of Isaac and Daniel Williams. This is what I wish to know. I have some fears that my letter to you has never been received or you would have answered before this, but it is possible that you may have been absent. I will now close this badly written and imperfect letter by requesting you to answer it at your earliest convenience.

With great respect, etc.,  
(Signed) WILLIAM WILLIAMS COLBERT.

archæologists have found fragmentary expressions of mind carved on the fragments of burned clay in the pottery libraries of the Assyrians, they would yet compel thought as the expression of a powerful intellect in full mastery of itself.

Were Mr. Davis a traitor "double dyed," as he has so often been called, instead of being what he is and what he has always been, the representative and servant of an idea greater than himself or than any one man, no American of this or of any other American generation could afford to be ignorant of him. There are Americans and Americans, but a more intellectual, a more genuine, a more sincere American than he does not live—he has not lived—in this Republic.

*L. B. Northrop to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Minor Orcus (Va.) Sept. 15th '89

My dear Davis,

I have received yours of the 7th, but have been so occupied by the requirements of the place, that I could not examine old papers sufficiently to answer your question about the paper declined by the Century. I will not delay answering yours and will postpone a reply until I complete an examination; my house and things are still in confusion. My children are so occupied with their necessities that I live *alone*, since the departure of my wife to the "aula coelestium" I believe.

Your reference to my "gentle little wife" shows that *you*, as nearly all others, missed the point of her character. *Innocence* and *fearlessness* made her "charitable," *calm*, and absolutely invincible. She had been dying during 13 months, but life was indefinite, her innervation seemed indestructible. *Shortly* before the *end* it was made apparent to me. I was answering a statement which was a mistake, she simply repeated it, I more fully showed the error, this had no effect, and I muttered to myself "damnation" and said no more; she simply remarked "don't curse," I then repeated the whole scene, very affectionately, and that her apparent immobility had distracted me; she simply said, "I can't help it." The truth flashed on me—the heart and goodwill are immovable, but the brain is congesting and becoming dusky. In the morning of May 16th I thought she was dying. I rallied her with repeated sips of old whisky, in the afternoon that again became necessary and she rallied again, and I laid by her side—"I will lay down for a while," I said to her, "I must rest for the night." I had been nursing her 6 days and nights,—by myself; in a short time, she tried to turn to me; I aided her, she put one hand to my left shoulder, and the other on my right shoulder, and spoke an unbroken tissue of words, but unintelligibly articulated, with a steady look into my face and eyes, she finished it, and then her face instantly fell a little; and she was gone; we had been married 48 years before. Few people are known by others; God alone knows us well—she was 75. Before the war there were some people of character in the U. S.—fewer I now believe than I then thought. The people north and south are now becoming homogeneous—devoted to selfishness and money. It took centuries of former times to reduce nations to corruption,—this has been done in

one century here; hopelessly I think. All parties still lie about Washington. He, Hamilton, and the cabinet deliberately intended to delude the nation, and corrupt the constitution. Protection (and the overthrown constitution) have been fatally effected and the country ruined.

Your conviction of Sherman's mendacity has not tinged him; and as for contributing "to the defense of the cause for which we both suffered" it requires self-respect and principle, to produce concern and fidelity for a cause that has failed in the struggle,—where are those qualities? There are few men in this country who could not be bought—"exceptio probat regulum," so I cultivate indifference, without full success, and having no money to move remain subjected, waiting for that equilibrium in the future life, which time and patience indicate. A political hum is now booming in Va. I have read both platforms, practically they are alike, in both being dishonest, one less rascally I suppose; and as I was not, as you were, made an exception to the "*amnesty*" I shall take the trouble to vote against Mahone with but few preferences to any.

I got a paper published in the Century (after having tried a year or two before) by sending a letter by a friend to the Editor, after the appearance of pieces by Johnston and Beauregard in 1886, I think; and was informed that a paper, correcting miststatements only—and as long as my letter I believe, would be published. I showed that what I had to refute contained twice as many words as allowed me.

I sent a paper, it was much curtailed, i. e. misrepresentation was allowed to them, only self defense by denial permitted me. I had to accept or fail, so assented, and thus got in what was I think effective. I am not aware of any attack having been made on it since,—has there?

When the book was being published, the Editor wrote me offering about "70" additional words to me. I took the telegrams of Beauregard Johnston and R. B. Lee about want of provisions at Manassas, showed falseness, and quoted your order to Johnston to investigate the conduct of a commissary who had allowed alleged want, with plenty of supplies available, which I had ordered to be collected—and provided a plentiful supply of beef, ready at hand under Noland.

Johnston ordered a board of enquiry with Imboden and Lee on it, and they reported on the *alleged* deficiency before the battle as preventing pursuit, condemning me; and Imboden in the Century comments on this board's report having been "suppressed" by Benjamin, who demanded the facts—(which were

not given) instead of their impressions and inferences. You have the Century, I suppose, containing this paper, suppose you look at it.

Johnston and Bd and Lee were veiled by that board and the matter left for future rascality with the people of these United States, now enslaved to the millionaires by their agents the President and Congress.

The Editor would not publish, though I had the original telegrams as I told him. Congress is owned by these thousands of millionaires; the papers likewise I believe.

I will try and find the papers and write to you. Adios my friend,

Yours faithfully,  
L. B. NORTHROP.

P. S.

I am 78 you must be about 82 or 3. Your hand and style are unchanged. You have outlived your country. I was referring to your book the other day, I do not know of any other history, I believe Taylor and Hood spoke truth, the rest are tissues of fables I think—on the land service. Seimmes was able, but he writes like a parvenue on a mound.

endorsed:

L. B. Northrop; 15 Sept. '89; ansd. 20th Sept. '89.

*Lloyd Bryce to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

New York Sep. (1889)

Dear Sir—

I wrote you a few days ago thanking you for your reply to Ld. Wolseley and regretting that it had not been received in sufficient time for publication in the Sept. number.

Please find enclosed check for \$100.

Although the article somewhat exceeded the length I understand Mr. Redpath had agreed to—thus rendering it necessary for us to omit two or three paragraphs we are glad in consideration of its importance to make no corresponding difference in the honorarium.

Believe me, Dear Sir—

Very truly yours,

LLOYD BRYCE.

endorsed:

Lloyd Bryce ansd. and cheque returned 27th Sept. '89.

*Jefferson Davis to Lloyd Bryce.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Beauvoir, Miss.

Sept. 26th, 1889.

Genl.

Loyd Bryce,

Dear Sir:

I have received your's of — inst. enclosing a check for \$100.00 which is herewith returned to you.

By the correspondence of your House during the lifetime of your Predecessor, you may learn that by his authority Mr. Redpath made exceptional terms with me for articles at the rate of \$250.00 each. I do not acknowledge your right to offer a diminished amount.

I fail to perceive the logic of your position that as my MSS. exceeded the number of words agreed upon you had omitted two or three paragraphs, but made no corresponding reduction in the honorarium. To have made a charge against the writer for having to print more words than was agreed upon, might be comprehended, but the generosity of not making a reduction from the price to be paid because you received more than was bargained for, is a conclusion which seems to me without any relation to the premises.

Respectfully,  
JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*D. G. Fowle<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA,  
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

Raleigh, Sept. 27th, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Dear Sir:

I have the honor in behalf of the citizens of North Carolina, to express to you the gratification, which is felt by our people, at the fact that you propose to visit our State and take part in

<sup>1</sup> Fowle, Daniel Gould (1831-1891), a political leader, was born at Washington, Beaufort County, N. C., March 3, 1831, graduated from the college of New Jersey in 1851, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1854. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted as a private and rose to the rank of lieutenant colonel. At the battle of Roanoke Island he was cap-

the Centennial Celebration of the adoption of the Constitution of the United States at Fayetteville.

In the name of our people, I extend to you an invitation to visit Raleigh, our State Capital, at a time to be selected by yourself. Permit me to say, that nowhere throughout this Southern land, will your welcome be warmer or the people be more gratified by an acceptance of this invitation, than at the Capital City of North Carolina.

I have the honor to be,

Your Obedient Servant,

(Signed) DANL. G. FOWLE.

Governor.

*D. G. Fowle to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA,  
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

Unofficial—

Raleigh, Sept. 27th, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
My dear Sir:

I send you enclosed an invitation as Governor, to visit Raleigh and make my house your home whilst here. I have probably passed from your memory, but my wife was Mary Haywood, daughter of Dr. F. J. Haywood, both of whom are now dead. Their attachment to you, is only equalled by the sincere respect and admiration which I have always entertained for you as a man.

It would gratify my daughter, Miss Helen, to have the honor of entertaining in our simple way, her Mother's and Grand-Father's friend and also Miss Davis, during your stay here in November.

With sentiments of high regard, I am,

Very respectfully yours,

(Signed) DANL. G. FOWLE.

tured, but soon released on parole, when he entered the State legislature, and for a time served as adjutant general of the State. In 1865 he was appointed judge of the Supreme Court, but resigned when interfered with by General Sickles. He was elected governor in 1888, and before the expiration of his term died at Raleigh, N. C., April 7, 1891.

*J. B. Price to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Jefferson City, Mo. Sept. 29, 1889.

Esteemed Sir

Pardon my inquisitiveness for asking if *enclosed "Story of Peabody"* be true—Would you object to my affirming or denying his statement?

The clipping pasted above was sent me by a Boston friend knowing that my son Andrew Price defeated "Minor" by over 7,000 in the 3d. La. Dist. notwithstanding the fact that negroes outnumber the whites—The negro race must submit to white supremacy or share the fate of the Indian.

Respectfully your

Obt Servt

(Signed) J. B. PRICE.

## AN ELECTION WITH A LESSON.

Mr. H. C. Minor, Republican candidate for Congress at the late election in Louisiana, will not contest the seat just obtained by his opponent. This was the contest which several congressmen and others from the North went down to observe. Its result seems to establish the fact that members of Congress may be chosen by the Democrats in districts where the black vote exists in large numbers, and chose by immense majorities too, without fraud or violence attending the contest. It is important in view of the large number of seats in the present Congress which are contested on the ground that fraud or violence or both are to be presumed.

*Lloyd Bryce<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

The North American Review,  
3 East Fourteenth Street,  
New York, October 3, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis:

Dear Sir:

Your letter of September 26th has just come to hand, and I hasten to say that I regret extremely that there was any mis-

<sup>1</sup> Bryce, Lloyd Stephens (1851-1917), author and diplomat, was born at Flushing, Long Island, N. Y., September 20, 1851, and was educated at Georgetown University and at Oxford. He was a member of the national House of Representatives from March 4, 1887, to March 3, 1889. In 1889

understanding about the amount due you, which I hasten to rectify by enclosure.

Certainly I would have no desire to decrease any sum agreed upon by my predecessor, and I am very happy to accept, without question your view of the case. Allow me to say, however, that the list of amounts paid to contributors was made out in the office here, and that I had no knowledge of the amount previously paid you.

On investigation I learn that the price for your last article on Andersonville was \$250.00, and the price for your reply to General Wolseley, being less I believe than half the number of words, was fixed according to its reduced dimensions at the same rate.

Please consider, however, that I am merely entering into these details by way of explanation, and that I do not desire to convey the impression that I am dissatisfied with your statement of the case.

Believe me,

Yours truly,

LLOYD BRYCE.

endorsed: Lloyd Bryce 3 Oct. '89 inclosing cheque \$250.

*Jefferson Davis to Lloyd Bryce.*

Copy.

Beauvoir, Miss.

Genl. Lloyd Bryce,

8th Oct. 1889.

Dear Sir,

I have received yours of the 3rd Inst. with a check for \$250.00 enclosed.

I did not intend to make any question as to the amount of compensation otherwise than by a bare reference to the correspondence about inviting the article from me.

In regard to the article on Andersonville, unless it shall be published without alteration or abridgement otherwise than by dividing it in two if it is too long for a single number, and publishing it in two consecutive numbers of your Review, permit me to request that the MSS. may be returned with the condition that I refund the honorarium.

Very respectfully,  
JEFFERSON DAVIS.

he became interested in the North American Review, finally purchased that magazine and conducted it until 1896. From 1911 to 1913 he was U. S. Minister to the Netherlands and Luxemburg. He died in New York City, April 2, 1917. He was the author of several novels and of a volume of essays.

*C. W. Tayleure<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

To

Long Branch, N. J. Oct. 9, 1889.

Jefferson Davis Esq.,

with compliments,

and an inward chuckle

from

C. W. TAYLEURE.

"Philadelphia, Wednesday, Oct. 9, 1889. Lord Wolseley has given Jefferson Davis another opportunity, a quarter of a century after the war, to explain that he was not a traitor, and to set forth precisely the same views of duty and loyalty that he held in the sixties. Mr. Davis defends himself from Wolseley's criticisms of his conduct of affairs as the head of the Confederacy, and does it effectually with all of his old-time skill as a controversialist. The fact is, General Wolseley is entirely too free in his criticisms, considering his limited knowledge of American history during the war. The editor of the "North American Review" makes excuse for him by saying: "That distinguished soldier (Wolseley) expressly states that his articles deal only with the information supplied by 'The Century's' history of the civil war, and he cannot be held responsible for deficiencies in that source of information."

That might be an excuse, though a lame one, for the faults of a condensed history of the war based on these papers alone; but Wolseley makes them the basis of criticism dealing with the reputations of men living and dead, and such criticism should be based on the fullest attainable knowledge, not on the more or less scattered papers (very good in themselves) of this one publication. The fact is that General Wolseley, with nothing but the "Century's" papers before him, has no business to be writing military criticisms on the conduct of the war. Mr. Davis says that General Wolseley "has presumed to pronounce his decisions in a tone of authority that viewing his capacity amuses, and viewing his record amazes, the reader competent to judge between the critic and the movements and men he has undertaken to criticise." And at last there is a chance to agree with Mr. Davis—if too much of him is not taken at a time.

endorsed:

C. W. Tayleure, with slip in article on Wolseley ackd. 13 Oct. '89.

<sup>1</sup> Editor Long Branch News.

*Lloyd Bryce to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

The North American Review,  
3 East Fourteenth Street, New York.  
October 10, 1889.

Dictated.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Dear Sir:—

Referring to your note of October 1st, I beg to say that the manuscripts of the October number are in the hands of the printer, unless they have been destroyed, which I fear is the case. I will, however, make inquiry.

Respectfully yours,  
LLOYD BRYCE.

endorsed:

Lloyd Bryce will inquire if MSS. has been destroyed.

*John H. Reagan to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

United States Senate,  
Washington, D. C.  
Oct. 14th, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

Respected Sir:

Herewith please find a newspaper slip which contains the editorial comments of the daily Fort Worth Gazette, on your denial of Lord Wolseley's statement about the 10,000 Winchester rifles. And another slip from the same paper of Oct. 8th which contains a communication from me; which I thought it due to you I should make.

I reached here yesterday with my family—all well.

I see from the newspapers a statement that Governor Lee of Virginia has written requesting you to be present some time next month at the unveiling of the R. E. Lee monument; and that Mrs. Davis and your daughter Miss Winnie are expected to be with you there, as the guests of Governor Lee.

When you get there would it not be agreeable to yourself and Mrs. and Miss Davis to revisit Washington, so late the theater of your public career. You would meet many warm friends here, and would no doubt feel an interest in viewing the changes time has wrought.

I very sincerely hope you may conclude to come and bring

Mrs. Davis and Miss Winnie with you, and make my house your home while here. My wife and daughter join me in this request. We have a comfortable home of our own here, 1202 P St. North West, and can make you all comfortable if you will come, and will be most happy to do so.

I am sorry to have to tell you that my son Jeff had to give up his studies at West Point on account of his eyes. I had them treated by Dr. Knapp of New York City towards the close of last session. He thought by the use of convex glasses Jeff could get through his June examination, and that the rest of them during the summer encampment would relieve him. He said Jeff had overtaxed his eyes, and was slightly far-sighted. Soon after he returned to his studies, the post surgeon told him there would be too great risk in his continued application to his studies, and recommended that he be furloughed until the 28th of August. This was done. But when the time came for him to report his eyes were but little if any better, and he sent in his resignation. He is a splendidly developed youth, and was doing well in his classes. He is now at home in Texas attending to my business there. He will renew his studies in some good institution as soon as his eyes will justify it.

Very truly, your friend,

JOHN H. REAGAN.

endorsed: Jno. H. Reagan, 14th Oct. '89; inv. to his house in D. C. Valuable slips enclosed; ansd. 24 Oct. '89

*Lloyd Bryce to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

The North American Review,  
3 East Fourteenth Street, New York.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,

Dear Sir—

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 8th instant and in reply would say that I am going over your article on Andersonville very carefully to see whether we can publish it precisely in its present shape. As soon as I have done so I will be in a position to decide as to the proposals your letter contains.

Believe me, Dear Sir,  
Yrs very truly,

LLOYD BRYCE.

Oct. 21st.

endorsed:

L. Bryce about Andersonville. Poor toady—21st Oct. '89.

*Jefferson Davis to D. C. Labatt.*(Original in collection of C. L. Dufour of New Orleans.<sup>1</sup>)*Personal.*Beauvoir, Miss.,  
23d Oct. 1889.

D. C. Labatt, Esqr.

My Dear Sir,

Your's containing a critical review of my answer to the question does the majority rule in the organism of the United States, has been attentively read. I should have found nothing in the article to complain of if it had been written by a stranger, still less when I knew it to be by your friendly hand. We may differ in matters of detail, but certainly not on the great question of State Rights and the preservation of community independence. I have never favored machine politics, the management of elections by captains of the tens and hundreds, and prefer to rely upon the integrity of the masses, the great majority of whom can have no personal interest in an election rather than so called leaders who have personal ends to gain. I have often attended a State Convention but never a so-called National Convention. From these remarks you will readily infer why I would put aside the intermediaries or Presidential Electors and allow the people to vote directly for who they would have as their President and Vice President. As to the danger of a change I would only remark that the plan lauded by Mr. Hamilton and quoted by you, is not that which now exists save in the matter of Electors who may be as they have been in some of the States chosen by the Legislature and not by the people. I do not apprehend the danger of a diversified vote preventing an election by the people and throwing it into the House of Representatives because there the states being equal the power of the large States could be diminished, and the pivotal States would not have as now sufficient inducement to lead to the abuses we have lately witnessed. All the changes which have been made have been against the idea of State entity. Why should electors under the present system be chosen by districts instead of by the State at large. To break up the State into fragments was a step [in?] the direction of that consolidation to which I am, equally with yourself opposed. The Presidential electors as we now have it, have no will or judgment to be

<sup>1</sup> Obtained through the courtesy of Prof. John S. Kendall of Tulane University.

exercised in the casting of their vote—but how long may it be before they yield to seductive influences and for a sufficient consideration violate the trust reposed in them? Is it more likely that this would be the case with a representative in Congress than with a Presidential Elector, or would not the fact that the Representative had to go back to his constituents for reelection be a check upon him which the Elector would not have. In the article you have reviewed, I did not intend to go fully into the question of how a President might or should be elected and certainly did not intend that a direct vote by a majority of the people in a State declaring their choice should then be put down in a column for addition with all the other states to find out who had a majority of the whole. I would rather multiply than reduce the signs and tokens of the great leading fact that our government is what Washington denominated it, a confederacy of states, and not a nation.

Respectfully and truly yours,  
JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*Jefferson Davis to T. C. Carter.<sup>1</sup>*

(From Mississippi Department of Archives and History.)

Beauvoir, Missi.  
24<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1889.

T. C. Carter Esqr,

My dear Sir,

Please accept my grateful acknowledgements for your kind consideration & very complimentary assurances— If my health had been such as to make the propriety of going at all doubtful, your letter would have turned the scale, but I am compelled with great regret to decline your very gratifying offer to relieve the journey of all possible fatigue.

At some future day I pray that I may be able to meet again the people of Meridian.

Respectfully & truly  
Yours,  
JEFFERSON DAVIS.

<sup>1</sup> Confederate soldier of Meridian, Miss.

*D. C. Labatt<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

New Orleans, Oct. 25, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis, Ex Prest.

Beauvoir, Miss.

My dear Mr. Davis:

I gratefully appreciate the notice you took of the imperfect article, and value highly your instructive comments on the subject matter. I did not for an instant, pretend to contravert, or entertain a thought, that your views favored any departure from the cardinal principles of State autonomy, or were inconsistent with that vital doctrine in our Federal relations. I saw clearly that the discussion, by you originated in your disapproval, with all true patriots, of the decadency of political morality through the corrupt methods and machinery by which only a color of title, is bestowed on our rulers or servants more properly, in office.

I did not intend to publish my article and only yielded to the idea, that I feared that any attempt to change the law would be opening the Pandora box of threatened consolidation and the Northern School of politicians would claim that your authorized and to us illustrious opinion should be decisive and thus torture your real views to their construction of governmental ideas.

I remember reading a great speech of H. R. Storrs, of N. Y. in the H R Feby 17 1826, on McDuffie's resolution as to the District system in which he says, what seems to me a correct view of the Constitution-authority to appoint electors. "If a state is authorized to appoint electors in such manner as the Legislature directs, is it a fair construction of the power for the Legislature to exercise the power by itself for the State." This speech is repeated in 4 Am Eloquence p 162 "I concur in the opinion expressed by the Hon Gent. that the exercise of the power of choosing electors by the State Legislature is neither warranted by the constitution nor the spirit of the system."

This N. Y. Representative was a sound constitutional jurist for he said "The parties to the compact came together in the character of separate and independent sovereignties. They were distinct sovereign communities of people, but in all that relates to their external relations and their common security

<sup>1</sup> Senior member of the firm of D. C. & L. L. Labatt, lawyers of New Orleans, La.

as in much that concerned their domestic and internal prosperity, their true and obvious policy was the same." This Representative from the North was a sound constitutional Jurist and he says in proof thereof p. 163, "If the secret history of the Convention shall ever as it probably will, be fully disclosed we may perhaps, find that at one time its actual dissolution was considered as hardly problematical." Again p 162, "It is then, Sir in my opinion, a compact between the people of the several states with each other of the respective states, as distinct sovereign political and primary communities." It is not to be treated as the creature of the State Legislatures" These were not parties, *as legislatures* in any sense, to the Compact." He then shows, that "States made the constitution" "The deductions, which I draw, from these first principles of the constitution are that in the election of president, the expression of the will of the people of the several states, as distinct political communities was intended to be preserved inviolably in that election." I know you do not differ from, but have lived up to this doctrine as he adds. "The primary object of the exercise of that elective power (to appoint electors—my parenthesis, D. C. L.—) was not to collect the sense of the people of the U. S. as one common mass but as representing the will of separate independent republics." They as the people of the several states, were the parties to the Compact and not the State Legislatures. So on p 168 he taunted McDuffie about So. Carolina and his own state N. Y. and said "In the state of So Ca. the people have expressed this right and the direct expression of the popular will of that state, in the election, has not been heard since the adoption of the Constitution" I cite this well founded interpretation of the constitution, to show as you say that in "some of the states," from the foundation of the Govt, this usurpation once existed, and if a direct vote of the people of a state for Presdt. is essayed, in lieu of electors, it would not be long, before dishonest returning Boards, would be able to manipulate the returns so that an Electoral Court, like a wart on the constitution would be needed, each election, to say who was elected and their labors would be directed to the supervision of the returns from 42 states which would be "chaos come again," with all due respect to your riper views on this subject I fully appreciate your views, as to having no alarm about a diversified vote throwing the election in the House, but this occurrence on two occasions did strain the institution of free Govt. till it almost snapped. Even the pure minded Jefferson was slandered by Mr. Bayard, for corrupt motives in his appointments of per-

sons who had contributed in the House to his election and poor Mr. Clay, never got rid of the accusation of corruption etc. Mr. McDuffie said 4 vol p 138 "It cannot be disguised Sir that, by bringing the election of President into this House, we expose ourselves to the influence of those arts of political courtship which the ambitious have ever been prone to practice. To say nothing of corruption there are few among us as they may feel intrenched behind their own dignity, who are not liable to have the sternness of their purposes relaxed by a condescending smile or an act of executive confidence—or a dinner." "Corrupt Congress and you assail Liberty in the seat of its vitality." p 140.

So the matter is full of danger, "If we are out of the frying pan, we fall in the fire," think the poor fish, as the proverb goes—and perhaps it is better to follow the old ways, rather than fly to new troubles.— Without intending to trouble you with these abstruse matters, I indulge the hope that ere long, you will master the difficulties in some contribution on same subject.— Wishing you and Mrs. Davis, all happiness, I am

Dr Sir

Yours sincerely

(Signed) D. C. LABATT

*Excuse the blots*

*D. C. Labatt to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

New Orleans, Oct. 26, 1889.

My dear Mr. Davis

Reflecting on your idea that you would "put aside the intermediaries or Presidential electors and allow the people to vote directly for who they would have as their President and Vice President" it occurred to me, pretermittting the original arguments, against this system to which has been attributed the downfall of all previous republics including Rome and Greece, how can this principle be practically carried out, without danger to the ultimate preservation of State rights? In connection with this danger, the system of our Electoral College, with all its imperfections urged by you, is vastly superior to any which can take its place. For instance (notwithstanding what you say about their being mere automatons "who have no will or judgment to be exercised in the casting of the vote") suppose the democratic electors in the various States, were in a majority sufficient to have elected Cleveland and Thurman and had their

redentials in hand, but before the time in Dec'r to cast their vote in the Electoral college, Cleveland and Thurman were blown up in a St Boat explosion and both killed— Would they be obliged to cast their votes for two dead candidates or would they have the power to cast their votes, for two other men, not mentioned in the canvases? If they voted for the two dead men, would the Senate and House proclaim the vote and await the time for the inauguration and declare the office vacant, and would a new election follow? If they, instead of this, voted for two live men, could the Senate fail to proclaim these parties, Presdt. and Vice President? clearly not, so that here we have a probable and a possible case, where the electors would be free to exercise their will, without reference to their fealty to party machinery— On the other hand, if there were no electoral college and the people of the States voted directly how would it be, in relation to such an event and such a casualty as the one I mention? The Govt. would be without a Head, because there would be no such power to supply candidates as in the electoral college—true some legislation, might provide who should assume the Govt. in case the people's choice, were unable to qualify until they could again be consulted but is there not too much danger in such an uncertainty as to the inheritance of power and patronage over 60 000 000 of people? Have you ever considered this view of the essential necessity for these intermediaries? So far as character is concerned, I entertain the impression that the purity and fidelity of Electors, from the birth of Govt. has been vastly superior to those elected to Congress, and while corruption has never been disclosed and only hinted at with the former, the latter has almost past into a proverb, as some one was proud that none of his ancestors were either hung or went to Congress and Col Sellers, you remember was indignant when he said “Lafayette, *what* have I ever done to you, that you say I ought to be in Congress?”

Mr. McDuffie said in answer to the question, “Is it true, then that the people of the U S have not sufficient intelligence to choose the President? but I reply, that this fact if conceded, is no argument against the almost perfect system of an Electoral College. And he admits “that History furnished no example of a Chief executive magistrate chosen directly by the great mass of the people and says it is a melancholy truth and furnishes the true solution of the fact that there never was a republic, that did not lose its liberty” 4th vol Am Eloquence p 124. To avoid this danger our fathers discovered the political panacea in an electoral college. Mr. Storrs p 170 says “Every step

which is taken towards this system (the District one) approximates to a consolidation, which must finally annihilate their influence in the confederacy," and on p 176 he anticipates all the evils of the "Caucus System" into which our politics have degenerated and he says "But sir, the true remedy, after all, against the operations of these party systems, is to be found in the stern independence, sagacity and integrity of the people." This speech is so instructive, that it furnishes a treasury of inestimable value on these points which we are discussing and I hope you have it in your library—I have it if you wish to peruse them and would gladly lend it.

Of course I did not, misunderstand yr mode of counting the vote by column *en masse*—but to dispense with electors and let each state by a majority cast say for La. 8 votes N. Y. 36 etc. as the Electors now do, would I fear be placing with Congress the power of supervising the result and subject us to the Constitutional excrescence of another Electoral Court, to defeat the will of the people so expressed; much easier than to manipulate the certificate of the state, as to who were her electors duly appointed,—notwithstanding the Hayes fraud, which will never be repeated—

Trusting you will pardon my intrusion and distrusting my views out of respect for yours,

I remain

Sincerely yrs

(Signed) D. C. LABATT

*Jefferson Davis to D. C. Labatt.*

(Original in collection of C. L. Dufour of New Orleans.<sup>1</sup>)

Beauvoir, Miss,  
28th Oct. 1889.

D. C. Labatt,

Dear Sir,

Accept my thanks for your interesting letter of the 26th Inst. The advantage of electors in the event of death disability or exposure of criminality is obvious and I thought in my article I had noticed it as the only benefit I saw in the electoral system. The danger of voting directly would be, as in the historical examples to which you refer, very great if the election were to be by the people in mass instead of by the States. The

<sup>1</sup> Obtained through the courtesy of Prof. John S. Kendall of Tulane University.

matter of the electoral college is rather incidentally noticed as I recollect in my article and I had very little expectation that my opinion would have any influence beyond a few such friends as yourself. I cannot hope to live long enough to see our political evils corrected and hope if we are to continue to go down until the presidency like the Roman empire is put up at auction and bought by a freed slave that event may not at least happen in my time.

I never attended a so called National convention, and long since came to the conclusion that it was a method prolific of corruption, but as I have no power so it is in no wise my purpose to attempt to direct public opinion.

Respectfully and truly

Yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*Jefferson Davis to The North Carolina Centennial Invitation Committee.*

(From New York Public Library.)

BEAUVOIR, MISS., Oct. 30th, 1889.

Messrs. Wharton J. Green, Jas. C. McRae, C. W. Broadfoot,  
Neill W Ray, W. C. McDuffie, Committee:

Gentlemen:

Your letter inviting me to attend North Carolina's Centennial, to be held at Fayetteville on the 21st of November next, was duly received; but this acknowledgement has been delayed under the hope that an improvement in my health would enable me to be present as invited. As the time approaches I find that cherished hope unrealized, and that I must regretfully confess my inability to join you in the commemorative celebration.

It has been my sincere wish to meet the people of the "Old North State" on the occasion which will naturally cause them, with just pride, to trace the historic river of their years to its source in the colony of Albemarle.

All along that river stand monuments of fidelity to the inalienable rights of the people—even when an infant successfully resisting executive usurpation, and, in defence of the privileges guaranteed by charter, boldly defying Kings, Lords and Commons. Always self-reliant yet not vainly self asserting, she provided for her defence, while giving material aid to her neighbors, as she regarded all the British colonies of America.

Thus she sent troops, armed and equipped for service, into

both Virginia and South Carolina, and also dispatched a ship from the port of Wilmington, with food for the sufferers in Boston, after the closing of that port by Great Britain. In her declaration that the cause of Boston was the cause of all, there was not only the assertion of a community of rights and a purpose to defend them, but self-abnegation of the commercial advantages which would probably accrue from the closing of a rival port.

Without diminution of regard for the great and good men of the other colonies, I have been led to special veneration for the men of North Carolina, as the first to distinctly declare for State independence, and from first to last to uphold the right of a people to govern themselves.

I do not propose to discuss the vexed question of the Mecklenburg resolutions of May, 1775, which from the similarity of expression to the great Declaration of Independence of July, 1776, have created much contention, because the claim of North Carolina rests on a broader foundation than the resolves of the meeting at Mecklenburg, which deserve to be preserved as the outburst of a brave, liberty-loving people, on receipt of news of the combat at Concord between British soldiers and citizens of Massachusetts. The broader foundations referred to are the records of events preceding and succeeding the meeting at Mecklenburg, and the proceedings of the Provincial Congress which met at Hillsboro in August, 1775. Before this congress convened North Carolina, in disregard of opposition by the Governor, had sent delegates to represent her in the general Congress, to be held in Philadelphia, had denounced the attack upon Boston, and had appointed committees of safety, with such far-reaching functions as belong to revolutionary times only.

The famous Stamp act of Parliament was openly resisted by men of highest reputation, and a vessel, bringing the stamps, was seized, and the commander bound not to permit them to be landed. These things were done in open day by men who wore no disguise and shunned no question.

Before the Congress of the Province had assembled the last royal Governor of North Carolina had fled to escape from the indignation of a people who, burdened but not bent by oppression, had resolved to live or die as freemen. The Congress at Hillsboro went earnestly to work, not merely to declare independence but to provide means for maintaining it. The Congress, feeling quite equal to the occasion, proceeded to make laws for raising, and organizing troops, and supplying money; and, to meet the contingency of a blockade of her seaports, offered

bounties to stimulate the production of articles most needful in time of war. On the 12th of April, 1776, the Continental Congress being then in session, and with much diversity of opinion as to the proper course to be pursued under this condition of affairs, the North Carolina Congress resolved, That "the delegates for this colony in the Continental Congress be empowered to concur with the delegates of the other colonies in declaring independence and forming foreign alliances, reserving to this colony the sole and exclusive right of forming a constitution and laws for this colony," etc., etc.

This, I believe, was the first distinct declaration for State independence and separation from Great Britain, and there is much besides priority to evoke admiration. North Carolina had, by many acts of resistance to the British authorities, provoked their vengeance, yet she dared to lead in defiance; but no danger, however dread, in the event of her isolation, could make her accept cooperation, save with the reservation of supremacy in regard to her own constitution and laws, and the sacred principles of community independence and government founded on the consent of the governed. After having done her whole duty in the war for independence, and become a free, sovereign and independent State, she entered into the Confederation with these rights and powers recognized as unabridged.

When experience proved the articles of Confederation to be inadequate to the needs of good government, she agreed to a general convention for their amendment. The convention did not limit its labors to amendment of the articles, but proceeded to form a new plan of government; and, adhering to the cardinal principle that governments must be derived from the consent of the governed, submitted the new plan to the people of the several States, to be adopted or rejected as each by and for itself should decide.

It is to be remembered that the articles of Confederation for the "United States of America" declared that "the union shall be perpetual," and that no alteration should be made in the said articles unless it should be "confirmed by the legislature of every State." True to her creed of State sovereignty, North Carolina recognized the power of such States as chose to do so to withdraw from the Union, and, by the same token, her own unqualified right to decide whether or not she would subscribe to the proposed compact for a more perfect union, and from which, it is to be observed, the declaration for perpetuity was omitted. In the hard school of experience she had learned the

danger to popular liberty from a government which could claim to be the final judge of its own powers.

She had fought a long and devastating war for State independence, and was not willing to put in jeopardy the priceless jewel she had gained. After a careful examination, it was concluded that the proposed Constitution did not sufficiently guard against usurpation by the usual resort to implication of powers not expressly granted, and she declined to act upon the general assurance that the deficiency would soon be supplied by the needful amendments. In the meantime, State after State had acceded to the new Union, until the requisite number had been obtained for the establishment of the "Constitution between the States so ratifying the same."

With characteristic self reliance North Carolina confronted the prospect of isolation, and calmly resolved, if so it must be, to stand alone rather than subject to hazard her most prized possession, *Community Independence*.

Confiding in the security offered by the first ten Amendments to the Constitution, especially the 9th and 10th of the series, North Carolina voluntarily acceded to the new Union. The 10th Amendment restricted the functions of the Federal Government to the exercise of the powers delegated to it by the States, all of which were especially stipulated.

Beyond that limit nothing could be done rightfully. If covertly done, under color of law, or by reckless usurpation of an extraneous majority, which, feeling power, should disregard right, had the State no peaceful remedy? Could she, as a State in a Confederation the bed-rock of which is the consent of its members, be bound by a compact which others broke to her injury? Had her reserved rights no other than a paper barrier to protect them against invasion?

Surely the heroic patriots and wise statesmen of North Carolina, by their sacrifices, utterances and deeds, have shown what their answer would have been to these questions, if they had been asked on the day when in convention they ratified the amended Constitution of the United States. Her exceptional delay in ratification marks her vigilant care for rights she had so early asserted and so steadily maintained. Of her it may be said, as it was of Sir Walter Scott in his youth, that she was "always the first in a row and the last out of it."

In the peaceful repose which followed the Revolution all her interests were progressive. Farms, school-houses and towns rose over a subdued wilderness, and with a mother's joy she saw her sons distinguished in the public service by intelligence,

energy and perseverance, and by that integrity without which all other gifts are but as tinsel. North Carolina grew apace in all that constitutes power, until in 1812 she was required as a State of the Union to resist aggressions on the high seas in the visitation of American merchants vessels and the impressment of American seamen by the armed cruisers of Great Britain.

These seamen generally belonged to the New England States; probably none were North Carolinians: but her old spirit was vital still; the cause of one was the cause of all, as she announced when Boston was under embargo.

At every roll call for the common defence she answered, "Here." When blessed peace returned she staked her arms for which she had no prospective use. Her love for her neighbors had been tried and not found wanting in the time of their need: why should she anticipate hostility from them?

The envy, selfish jealousy and criminal hate of a Cain could not come near to her heart. If not to suspect such vice in others be indiscreet credulity, it is a knightly virtue and part of an honest nature. In many years of military and civil service it has been my good fortune to know the sons of North Carolina under circumstances of trial, and could make a list of those deserving honorable mention which would too far extend this letter, already, I fear, tediously long.

Devotion to principle, self-reliance and inflexible adherence to resolution when adopted, accompanied by conservative caution, were the characteristics displayed by North Carolina in both her colonial and State history. All these qualities were exemplified in her action on the day of the anniversary which you commemorate. If there be any, not likely to be found with you, but possibly elsewhere, who shall ask: "How, then, could North Carolina consistently enact her ordinance of secession in 1861?" he is referred to the Declaration of Independence of 1776; to the Articles of Confederation of 1777, for a perpetual union of the States, and a secession of States from the union so established: to the treaty of 1783, recognizing the independence of the States severally and distinctively; to the Constitution of the United States, with its first ten amendments: to the time-honored resolutions of 1798-'99:—that from these, one and all, he may learn that the State, having won her independence by heavy sacrifices, had never surrendered it, nor had ever attempted to delegate the inalienable rights of the people.

How gallantly her sons bore themselves in the War Between The States the lists of the killed and wounded testify. She gave them, a sacrificial offering on the altar of the liberties their

fathers had won and left as an inheritance to their posterity. Many sleep far from the land of their nativity. Peace to their ashes. Honor to their memory and the mother who bore them.

Faithfully,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*Lloyd Bryce to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

The North American Review.

3 East Fourteenth Street,

New York, October 30, 1889.

Dictated.

Dear Sir:

I should like to have the privilege of publishing your article on Andersonville in three consecutive instalments, although I think it is more than likely that our space will admit of its being in two, which I should prefer. There are two or three slight verbal modifications that might also be made, and which would in no wise affect the meaning. I allude to the expression concerning Gen. Nelson A. Miles as being "A heartless vulgarian." You will understand my position in the matter, when I tell you that an article by General Miles will shortly appear in the Review.

Hoping to hear from you before November 10th, as I might wish to begin the publication of the article in the December number,

Believe me,

Yours truly,

LLOYD BRYCE

To Hon. Jefferson Davis.

endorsed: Lloyd Bryce; wants to omit parts of my article on Andersonville; ansd. 3 Nov. 1889.

*James Redpath to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

141 West 63d St., Oct. 31 /89.

Dear Mr. Davis:

I was ready to carry out my programme and return after a single day's stay here; but at Mr. Belford's earnest request I remained until some business matter could be arranged and now as he is ready for business he urges me to arrange the "copy"

of the Short History so as to put it in the hands of the printer at once. This will keep me very busy for a few days.

Every thing has been arranged to the complete satisfaction of Robert Belford. *He* is henceforth to be known as "The Belford Co.," and to have sole charge of the Eastern Company including the ownership of the Magazine: The others in Chicago are to reorganize as the Belford-Clarke Company. The two firms will be entirely independent of each other but mutually assist each other; thus securing the local advantage of two firms without mutual liabilities.

I have written to you once since I came home but I hoped to be able every day to send you a satisfactory letter about the North American.

Mr. Bryce, in my interview told me he was then engaged in examining your MSS. but did not give a decision for two or three days. Two days since he explained that he was desirous of publishing the article but waited permission to modify one or two phrases, which wd not weaken the article. He gave as an illustration what you said about Miles. I recalled the phrase you used—or near it—"that eminent vulgarian"—but I also recalled what you had told and what Mrs. Davis had told me of his conduct and I declined to take the responsibility of authorizing the alteration or elimination of the phrase. He explained that he had a very friendly feeling toward you; that his father graduated in the same West Point class with you; that his father was very friendly to you and that he had inherited that good will. I advised him to write to you and explain exactly what phrases he desired softened or omitted and he agreed to do so. If he kept his word you must have already have heard from him.

Belford stands ready to accept pay for and publish the article without any mutilation.

If I leave before I hear from you, directly or through Bryce, the MSS.—If you decline to authorize any change—will be left at my house and sent to Belford.

We saw Miss Winnie—Robt. Belford and I—at Mr. Pulitzer's. She had enjoyed her trip to N. Y. and was in the highest spirit.

This is Friday: I hope to leave on Monday but as the MSS will require careful revision, I may possibly be detained a little longer. If any additional typewritten matter has reached you, kindly return it.

Gen. Bryce said nothing to me about returning the MSS. of the Wolseley article and it did not occur to me to speak of it when I saw him. I shall see him again about it.

Gen. Bryce knows all about how the MSS was obtained. I fear he is a coward. He said that your reference to Miles—I mean the Federal General at Fortress Monroe—wd make it unpleasant for him—Bryce,—as Miles had written an article for the N.A.R. As to the Wolseley article he said that the attack on you was uncalled for; that he wd not have published it; but as it did not occur “under my administration, I do not hold myself responsible for it.”

He begged me to assure you that he entertained the most friendly sentiments toward you.

For myself, I don't value such a kind of friend.

My health has been uninterruptedly good. I was amazed to day to be told that I had been here two weeks already. I have had so many things to do that I have not noticed the rapid passing of the days. But I have done nothing that it was not needful to do in order that my mind might be at ease for the greater work before me at Beauvoir which I am eager to renew. My wife joins me in sincerest regards to Mrs. Davis and yourself.

Very truly yours,  
(Signed) JAS. REDPATH.

*Jefferson Davis to Lloyd Bryce.*

(From Confederate Memorial Hall.)

Beauvoir, Miss.  
3rd Nov. 1889.

Genl. Lloyd Bryce,  
North American Review,  
Dear Sir,

Yours of the 30th ulto. has been received. To the proposition to publish my article on Andersonville in three consecutive instalments, I reply that whatever your necessities may require will not be the subject of complaint from me, though it may be proper to remark that while preparing the article, I was notified by your Predecessor that I need not restrict myself to the space usually allowed.

You also propose that you shall be permitted to make verbal modifications of my MSS. and give a single example; from one learning all, I positively refuse to grant the permission. Were it my wish to disturb your neutrality as a publisher, it would be easy to state facts to justify my characterization of Gen. Nelson A. Miles. The only reason you offer for proposing to suppress the expression of my opinion of him is that an article from him “will shortly appear in the Review.”

It is more than a year since, upon the special invitation of your Predecessor, I sent to the North American an article on the treatment of Prisoners, particularly those at Andersonville, Ga.

I neither expected nor desired that the Proprietor of the Review should be considered responsible for anything I wrote, but confidently relied on a full and fair publication of whatever was accepted. When I recently saw the mutilated condition in which my reply to Lord Wolseley appeared, I gave to Mr. James Redpath of your city authority to present to you the alternative, either to publish my MSS. on Andersonville &c without alteration or abridgement or to deliver to him the Manuscript.

That letter of authority contains my final resolution.

Very Respectfully,  
JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*Wade Hampton to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Wild Woods Nov. 4th 1889.

My dear Friend:

Col. Green has written to me to say that you have promised to attend the centennial in Fayetteville, this month, if possible and I have been honored by an invitation to meet you there. Will you be able to go? I need not tell you how happy I should be to see you again, or how earnestly I would strive to do so. If you can not go, I shall try to call on you and your dear wife, on my return to Washington but if you propose going to N.C. I hope to go with you. But you know what cotton planting now is, and my business here may keep me too long to allow me the great pleasure of joining you on your journey to Fayetteville.

I reached here a few days ago, coming out to look after the odds and ends of my property here, and the only pleasure the place now gives is in the hunting. This morning, I killed two deer, one with each barrel, and if the weather was cooler, I should send one to you. Is there an express office near you? I will send some game to you, if you can receive it in good time and good shape. I hope that Winnie is not seriously indisposed, and I hoped to meet her at Fayetteville, where I was to be one of the managers of the ball to be given in her honor. The whole South is proud of her, and I hope that her future may be bright, brighter than ours has been.

I was very glad to hear from Mrs. Ferguson, how well Mrs.

Davis and yourself were and I pray that all good things may be yours.

With my love to your dear wife and all good wishes for yourself, I am,

Very sincerely your friend,  
(Signed) WADE HAMPTON.

Hon. Jefferson Davis.

Direct to "Hampton, Washington Co." for we have a R.R. and a P.O. on my place!

*I. T. Norwood<sup>1</sup> to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

OFFICE OF COMMISSIONERS OF PILOTS.

Halifax, N. S. Nov. 5, 1889.

My dear Uncle;

Yours was very welcome and both Lola and myself have read it with much pleasure & I hope pardonable pride.

Glad to hear that you and Aunt Varina are blessed with fair health; but sorry to learn that Winnie's required a change and hope a sojourn in the South of Europe, may be of service—I see by the papers she has sailed from New York—I have read and re-read your reply to Genl. Wolseley. It meets his charges fully and fairly and proves him to be an unscrupulous and untruthful vilifier, who has made the gravest assertions, against a public man, without one shred or scintilla of proof—Not even Pollard or Johnston or Brown ever descended to such infamous lies—The Editor of the Review does not help him any by attempting to shield him behind the Century's papers. What right has he to draw his inferences from certain articles and reject all the others—As well might any one, write your history, by material, taken altogether from the Northern papers.

It is stated that he has accepted an invitation to Richmond. I say nothing of those who invited him—But trust he will come, and that you may be present, if for no other reason, than that he may see by your reception the love and veneration of the people of the south—and how they regard these slanders—

If nothing prevents I will be there and I earnestly hope, your health will permit your coming, for nothing would give me more pleasure than to meet you and yours again—However I know the season is late and at your time of life, no risks can or ought to be taken.

<sup>1</sup> Nephew of Mr. Davis.

I am thankful to say all the family are well except daughter Lola, who is delicate—Jack has a boy, his wife is with her friends in Canada— He has recently had command of the Gov. General's (Lord Stanley) escort for two weeks in his visit to the Indian Reservations in the North-West— The Gov. complimented him highly on the appearance and drill of his troop and said it was the best escort he had had in Canada.

Lola and the children all join me in much love to you, Aunt Varina and family.

Yours ever truly—  
(Signed) I. T. NORWOOD.

*George Davis to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Wilmington, N. C.  
Nov. 9th, 1889.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
Beauvoir, Miss.

My dear Sir, and Friend:

In much affliction and in feeble health, I have yet been looking forward anxiously and hopefully to meeting you at Fayetteville, well knowing it to be my only chance of seeing you once more before "we cross over the river." And I cannot help writing to express to you my great regret that you cannot be there and to renew to you the assurance of the unfailing confidence, esteem and love with which I have never ceased to regard you.

Few men have approached the end of life with so much to rest upon contentedly as yourself. Profoundly respected and esteemed by all good men, devotedly loved by a very large circle of friends honored by all true Southern men, and hated only by the enemies of Constitutional liberty, no man can better afford to leave his name "to the next ages and to men's charitable speeches." Pardon me if I mention one thing which ought, I think, to be your happiest thought, and is my proudest and most grateful remembrance of our stormy past. It is, that throughout that stupendous struggle, even in its times of bitterest heat and excitement, while the Northern people were filling the world with lying bulletins neither you, nor Gen. Lee, ever wrote a line or spoke a word which was not accepted by the whole outside world as the very truth. Nothing grander than that could be said for you, or for our cause.

I too am quietly drawing towards the end, and my life is sadly broken up. Do you remember a youth who, several years

ago, at Mardi Gras in New Orleans introduced himself to you as my son? He was a noble boy and true gentleman in every fibre. In the end of May he died, and two months later my dear wife followed him, leaving me two little daughters of fifteen and thirteen years. To these the remnant of my years is due, and I am still not without an object in life. I know that the good Father has some further use for me here, since he permits me to live. And I have only to try to find out what it is, and endeavor to fulfil it.

Our friend Dortch is at death's door, slowly gasping away his life. I am very sorry. He was a true and manly man. Present me in loving remembrance to my dear friend, Mrs. Davis. God bless you both, now, and always.

Faithfully and sincerely, your friend.

(Signed) GEORGE DAVIS.

*Jefferson Davis to Alice Evelyn Desmaris.<sup>1</sup>*

(From Mississippi Department of Archives and History.)

May all your paths be peaceful and pleasant, charged with the best fruit, the doing good to others.

Brierfield, 13th Nov. 1899.

Faithfully,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

*Thomas F. Drayton to Jefferson Davis.*

(From Confederate Museum.)

Charlotte, N. C.

19th Nov. 1889.

My dear Jeff:

I accidentally saw today in the N. Y. World how ill you were with your old friend, Mr. J. U. Payne, in New Orleans, in consequence of a severe cold contracted during your late visit to

<sup>1</sup> These are reputed to be the last written words of Mr. Davis. The wish expressed is for a little girl ten years old. This is the story connected with the words:

In the fall of 1889 the mother of Alice Desmaris visited her brother, John C. Trainor, Mr. Davis' agent at Brierfield plantation. During his last visit to Brierfield, in November, 1889, Mr. Davis was stricken with the illness which caused his death in New Orleans, Dec. 6, 1889. Soon after his arrival the little girl was ministering to him and reading childish romances for his entertainment. When he left Brierfield for the boat with Mrs. Davis, little Alice was at his bedside to bid him a tearful good-bye. She held in her hand her childhood album in which she requested Mr. Davis to write. In response to the wish of a little child he wrote the simple but immortal words given here. Twenty-three days after his pain-racked and trembling hand had penned the words he died.

Briarfield. I most sincerely trust that you feel much better since Mr. Payne has had you under his care, and that it wont be long before you will be strong enough to return to Beauvoir, where I hope to find you between now and Christmas, for I am going to make an effort to shake hands before the New Year takes the place of 1889.

I wrote to you about 8 days ago at Beauvoir but expect you have not received the letter, as when it reached its address you must have been at your plantation.

With much sympathy for you, my old friend and affectionate remembrance to Mrs. Davis, believe me as always,

Your friend,

(Signed) THOS. F. DRAYTON.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,  
New Orleans, La.

*Mrs. Jefferson Davis to Mrs. Burchenal.*

(From New York Public Library.)

MY DEAR MRS. BURCHENAL: Your very kind letter has been gratefully received, and I am heartily glad to hear once more of you and Capt. Day. I am always sure, in thinking of him, that he is leading no unworthy life, and had I known his address would have written long ago, to ask news of his passing years.

Your memory of my dear husband is that of most people who could discern the grace of God which reigned in his heart. He always answered to tenderness, and in your brother and you he found gentlefolk in strong contrast to many of those with whom his misfortunes and those of his country enforced association. We all remembered you and Capt. Day with tender friendship, and I would be very happy if it were probable we should meet again on earth.

I had generally gone to our plantation with him, but the presence of guests prevented my leaving home, or rather he preferred I should remain with them. He was ill for a week with acute bronchitis, and the valuable time lost there could never be regained. When we thought him convalescent a congestive chill terminated his life in five hours. Neither of my children was with us. Winnie (Pie) was and is in Paris, and Mrs. Hayes (Maggie) was in Colorado Springs, where her husband's weak lungs require him to live.

Mr. Davis never lost his handsome figure, never stooped, never

grew bald: his voice never changed, nor did the elasticity of his step become heavy; he gained enough flesh to make him look like a well-preserved man of sixty. He grew more and more tender and gentle, which was the only change I saw in him. But my loss is too new for me to count it now.

With love to your brother, yours faithfully,

W. H. DAVIS.

BEAUVOIR HOUSE, Christmas, 1889.

*Darwin C. Pavey to Mrs. Jefferson Davis.*

411 West 37th st. New York,

15th Feb. 1890.

Dear Madame:

I notice in the daily press a statement in effect that in order to make your honored husband's memoirs as complete as possible you were anxious to obtain copies of letters which might throw more or less light upon his life and character.

I have six letters left, of the many received from Mr. Davis, and I forward a verbatim copy of one, with this explanation.

In 1883-4 I was managing editor of the Troy (N. Y.) Telegram, and the enclosed refers to an editorial of mine headed "State Rights and a National Policy," from a northern standpoint. I presume you will find it among Mr. Davis' papers.

All I ask in return for this is a canceled bank check made by Mr. Davis, as I have quite a collection of them made by illustrious men. I had a pleasant, and lengthy correspondence with Mr. Davis, and regret that I have nothing, once valued, to keep as a souvenir, or reminded of a delightful acquaintance.

Very respectfully,

To Mrs. Jefferson Davis.

DARWIN C. PAVEY.

*Mrs. Jefferson Davis to the Veterans and Public  
of the Southern States.*

(From New York Public Library.)

After much anxious thought I have finally decided to give to Virginia the care of my husband's mortal body, and feel that my reasons should be made public, as he was in many senses the property of the whole country.

Immediately after the death of ex-President Jefferson Davis, Louisiana expressed her desire to keep his hallowed remains for all time, but she claimed only the right to guard him until some permanent place could be selected for his rest.

The military organizations of New Orleans bore him with filial

grief and splendid pageant to the tomb of the Army of Northern Virginia, where they have guarded him by night and day for eighteen months, and the gratitude of my children and myself is too great for words.

I asked a year for consideration and consultation with my family. Eighteen months have nearly expired, and I feel that the matter should be decided and set at rest now.

Mississippi claimed preference because Mr. Davis belonged to her by right of the seventy-nine years residence within her borders and the sixty years of service to the State of his adoption, during which she conferred upon him, unsolicited, every office in her gift, save one. As her citizen, comrade in arms, Congressional representative, Senator, General-in-Chief, and President, she felt hers to be the first claim.

Tennessee urged that in her State after the war he had found occupation, home and troops of friends, and there his dead had been buried.

Alabama remembered that within her borders he was elected President of the Confederate States; there he had been inaugurated; that Montgomery had been the first capital, and that from her lips had issued the first general invitation to break the silence which he had observed since our defeat; that she had received him with such enthusiasm as has been manifested to conquerors, but was never before accorded to a disfranchised citizen, powerless to give aid or confer favors.

Georgia claimed him and has constantly renewed the request because his father had long been a citizen of the State. There the ex-President had received the same royal welcome which Alabama had extended; and lastly she pleaded her great love for him as a reason for granting the request.

Kentucky expressed her pride in being the State of his birth and urged her claims.

Virginia asked for his honored remains because the most strenuous efforts of his life had been made upon her soil and in defence of Richmond as the capital of the Confederate States. At short intervals throughout the last eighteen months she has renewed her tender insistence that he should rest among the heroic dead of all the states who fell in defence of the Confederacy. She urged the fact that he did not in the fulness of his fame belong exclusively to any part of the country. Every hillside about Richmond would tell of the valorous resistance which he initiated and directed with tireless vigilance as Chief Magistrate that there he received generous and unwavering support in the darkest hour of our unfortunate country's defeat.

All these claims have touched my heart, and contended together for the mastery. It has been hard to give up the hope of dwelling near my husband's resting place in Mississippi, where my home and interests are, but, unfortunately, Beauvoir is on the coast of the Mexican Gulf and on a peninsula very little over a mile wide, and the half mile of shallow water in front, covered with submerged stumps of large trees, shows that the sea has been steadily encroaching on the shore for many years. I feel, therefore, that as the monument is for all time, it would not be wise to place it there, and I submit to the personal sacrifice with the hope that the States of the Confederacy will also relinquish their cherished plans for the sake of gratifying the majority of the veterans, who have written countless letters to me from each of the before mentioned States to urge Richmond as the proper place for the grave of him who loved them all, and labored for their glory with all his might, during the heat and burthen of the days granted to him here.

Your countrywoman,

VARINA JEFFERSON DAVIS.

NEW YORK HOTEL, July 11, 1891.

LIST OF LETTERS AND INDORSEMENTS OF  
JEFFERSON DAVIS

Printed in the Records of the Union and Confederate Armies.

*Volume 1*

*Series I 1*

|                  |  |        |
|------------------|--|--------|
| 1861 January 18  | To His Excellency, Governor Perry<br>Tallahassee, Florida<br>Signed:   | P. 445 |
|                  | John Slidell<br>J. P. Benjamin<br>A. Iverson<br>John Hemphill<br>Louis T. Wigfall<br>C. C. Clay, Jr.<br>Ben. Fitzpatrick<br>JEFF. DAVIS<br>S. R. Mallory |        |
| 1861 February 22 | 3 lines<br>Montgomery, Ala.<br>To His Excellency, Governor Perry<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page   | P. 447 |
| 1861 April 23    | Montgomery, Ala.<br>To His Excellency, C. F. Jackson,<br>Governor of Missouri<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | P. 688 |
| 1861 February 23 | Montgomery, Ala.<br>To Maj. W. H. C. Whiting<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 258 |

NOTE:—Entry means a letter unless otherwise indicated. Indorsements, with a few exceptions, are very brief. Dates are not usually shown on the indorsements and the date given is either the date of the original letter or document upon which the indorsement appears or the latest shown by previous indorsement of some other person.

*Volume 2*

*Series I 2*

|                 |   |            |
|-----------------|---|------------|
| 1861 July 17    | †<br>Ind. $\frac{1}{3}$ Page<br>Richmond  | Pp. 478-9  |
| 1861 November 3 | To General Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | Pp. 511-12 |

† Indorsements often not addressed.

| <i>Volume 2</i> |   | <i>Series I 2</i> |
|-----------------|---|-------------------|
| 1861 November 4 | To Generals Cooper and Lee<br>½ Page                | P. 512            |
| 1861 July 21    | Manassas<br>**                                      |                   |
|                 | 2 lines   | P. 986            |
| 1861 July 21    | To General Cooper<br>½ Page                         | P. 987            |
| 1861 August 4   | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>½ Page         | Pp. 507-8         |
| 1861 October 30 | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>½ Page         | P. 508            |
| 1861 October 30 | Richmond<br>To Col. James Chestnut<br>¼ Page        | P. 509            |
| 1861 June 5     | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>4 lines        | P. 906            |
| 1861 June 13    | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>1 Page         | Pp. 922-3         |
| 1861 July 17    | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>4 lines        | P. 980            |
| 1861 July 18    | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>6 lines        | P. 981            |
| 1861 July 20    | Richmond<br>To General Johnston<br>5 lines          | P. 985            |
| 1861 May 14     | Montgomery<br>To Gov. John B. Floyd<br>2 lines      | P. 838            |
| 1861 June 4     | Richmond<br>To Gen. J. B. Floyd<br>6 lines          | P. 906            |
| 1861 July 16    | *   |                   |
|                 | Ans. to Maj. M. G. Harman<br>3 lines                | P. 247            |
| 1861 June 22    | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>½ Page | P. 945            |

\*\* Letter not addressed.

\* Place not indicated.

| <i>Volume 2</i>   |  | <i>Series I</i> | 2 |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|---|
| 1861 July 10      | Richmond<br>To General Johnston<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page  | Pp. 973-4       |   |
| 1861 July 13      | Richmond<br>To General Johnston<br>$1\frac{1}{4}$ Pages  | P. 976          |   |
| 1861 August 26    | Ind.<br>*  | Pp. 504-5       |   |
| 1861 April 22     | To Governor John Letcher<br>3 lines  | P. 773          |   |
| <i>Volume 3</i>   |  | <i>Series I</i> | 3 |
| 1861 November 9   | Richmond<br>To General Polk<br>5 lines   | P. 311          |   |
| 1861 December 13  | Richmond<br>To General Polk<br>3 lines with Enclosure<br>No. 298<br>dated:   | P. 312          |   |
| 1861 December 6   | Resolution of Thanks<br>to Generals Polk, Pillow,<br>Cheatham and officers and<br>soldiers<br>Signed by Alex H. Stephens<br>and J. Davis | P. 312          |   |
| 1861 June 25      | To E. C. Cabell<br>Ind.  | P. 599          |   |
| 1861 July 8       | Richmond<br>E. C. Cabell<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 605          |   |
| <i>Volume 4</i>   |  | <i>Series I</i> | 4 |
| 1861 October 25   | Richmond<br>To Brigadier-General<br>George B. Crittenden<br>6 lines  | P. 473          |   |
| 1861 August 28    | Richmond<br>To Hon. B. Magoffin,<br>Governor of Kentucky<br>$\frac{3}{4}$ Page   | Pp. 396-7       |   |
| 1861 September 20 | Richmond<br>To General A. S. Johnston<br>4 lines   | P. 417          |   |

\* Place not shown.

## 172 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|                   | <i>Volume 4</i>                                       |  | <i>Series I</i> | 4 |
|-------------------|---|--|-----------------|---|
| 1861 September 16 | Richmond<br>To Governor John J. Pettus<br>8 lines     |  | Pp. 409-10      |   |
| 1861 September 15 | Richmond<br>To Major-General Polk<br>2/3 Page         |  | P. 188          |   |
| 1861 September 13 | Richmond<br>To Major-General Polk<br>3 lines          |  | P. 189          |   |
| 1861 November 12  | Richmond<br>To Major-General Polk<br>1/2 Page         |  | P. 539          |   |
| 1861 September 15 | Richmond<br>To Major-General Polk<br>1/2 Page         |  | P. 188          |   |
| 1861 September 13 | Richmond<br>To Governor Harris (Tenn.)<br>6 lines     |  | P. 190          |   |
| 1861 October 26   | Ind.  |  | P. 477          |   |
| <i>Volume 5</i>   |   |  | <i>Series I</i> | 5 |
| 1862 February 14  | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>1/2 Page |  | P. 1071         |   |
| 1861 October 17   | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>1 1/3 Pages      |  | Pp. 903-4       |   |
| 1861 October 20   | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>2 Pages          |  | Pp. 906-7-8     |   |
| 1861 October 25   | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>3/4 Page         |  | P. 920          |   |
| 1861 November 9   | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>4 lines          |  | P. 944          |   |
| 1861 November 10  | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>1/2 Page         |  | P. 945          |   |
| 1861 September 18 | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>3 lines  |  | P. 857          |   |
| 1861 September 18 | Richmond<br>To Maj. M. G. Harman<br>3 lines           |  | P. 857          |   |

*Volume 5**Series I*    5

|                   |   |              |
|-------------------|---|--------------|
| 1861 March 15     | Richmond<br>To Joseph E. Johnston<br>4 lines          | P. 527       |
| 1861 August 1     | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>1 Page   | Pp. 766-7    |
| 1861 August 13    | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>1/4 Page | P. 784       |
| 1861 August 20    | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>1/4 Page | P. 798       |
| 1861 September 5  | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>1 Page   | P. 829       |
| 1861 September 8  | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>3/4 Page | Pp. 833-4    |
| 1861 September 13 | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>2/3 Page | Pp. 850-1    |
| 1861 November 18  | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>1/2 Page | P. 963       |
| 1862 February 6   | Richmond<br>To General Johnston<br>3/4 Page           | P. 1063      |
| 1862 February 19  | Richmond<br>To General Johnston<br>1/4 Page           | P. 1077      |
| 1862 February 28  | Richmond<br>To General Johnston<br>1 1/2 Pages        | Pp. 1083-4-5 |
| 1862 March 3      | Richmond<br>To Colonel Myers<br>Ind                   | P. 1088      |
| 1862 March 10     | *   |              |
|                   | To General Johnston<br>3 lines                        | P. 1096      |
| 1862 March 16     | Richmond<br>To General Johnston<br>7 lines            | Pp. 1102-3   |
| 1861 October 10   | Richmond<br>To General G. W. Smith<br>2 3/4 Pages     | Pp. 893-4-5  |

\* Place not shown.

| <i>Volume 5</i>     |  | <i>Series I</i> | 5          |
|---------------------|--|-----------------|------------|
| 1861 October 24     | Richmond<br>To General G. W. Smith<br>1 Page   |                 | Pp. 918-19 |
| 1862 March 12       | Ind.<br>8 lines  |                 | Pp. 352-3  |
| 1862 January 29 (?) | Richmond<br>To Secretary of War<br>5 lines   |                 | P. 1050    |
| <i>Volume 6</i>     |  | <i>Series I</i> | 6          |
| 1863 June 9         | To Adjutant and Inspector General<br>Ind   |                 | P. 630     |
| 1862 April 10       | Richmond<br>To Governors of Mississippi,<br>Louisiana, South Carolina,<br>Georgia and Alabama<br>3 lines |                 | P. 872     |
| 1862 April 8        | Richmond<br>To John Milton of Florida<br>3 lines   |                 | P. 429     |
| 1862 April 11       | Richmond<br>To Governor Thos. O. Moore<br>3 lines  |                 | P. 872     |
| 1862 March 2        | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1 line   |                 | P. 400     |
| 1861 September 26   | Richmond<br>To Thos. O. Moore, Governor<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page  |                 | P. 746     |
| 1862 March 13       | Richmond<br>To Governor Thos. O. Moore<br>2 lines  |                 | P. 856     |
| 1862 April 17       | Richmond<br>To Governor Thos. O. Moore<br>8 lines  |                 | P. 878     |
| 1862 April 24       | Richmond<br>To Governor Thos. O. Moore<br>2 lines  |                 | P. 883     |
| 1862 April 24       | Richmond<br>To Governor Thos. O. Moore<br>5 lines  |                 | P. 883     |
| 1862 April 23       | Richmond<br>To General Lovell<br>4 lines   |                 | P. 883     |

*Volume 6**Series I 6*

|                  |   |        |
|------------------|---|--------|
| 1862 May 5       | Richmond<br>To Governor Moore<br>8 lines                                      | P. 886 |
| 1862 May 22      | Richmond<br>Ind.  | P. 888 |
| 1862 May 8       | Richmond<br>To Governor Moore<br>7 lines                                      | P. 888 |
| 1862 May 12      | Richmond<br>To Governor Moore<br>5 lines                                      | P. 888 |
| 1862 January 3   | Richmond<br>To Governor John J. Pettus<br>5 lines                             | P. 792 |
| 1861 October 17  | Richmond<br>To General Mansfield<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                        | P. 645 |
| 1862 March 27    | Richmond<br>To C. J. McRae, Mobile, Ala.<br>2 lines                           | P. 866 |
| 1861 December 13 | Richmond<br>To Governor John J. Pettus<br>4 lines                             | P. 780 |
| 1862 February 27 | Richmond<br>Ind.<br>To Secretary of Navy<br>1 line                            | P. 832 |
| 1862 April 28    | Richmond<br>To Mayor Monroe of<br>New Orleans<br>8 lines                      | P. 884 |
| 1861 November 29 | Richmond<br>To Governor F. W. Pickens<br>South Carolina<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | P. 334 |
| 1862 April 11    | Richmond<br>To Governor Pickens<br>3 lines                                    | P. 435 |
| 1864 June 8      | *<br>To House of Representatives<br>4 lines                                   | P. 554 |

*Volume 7**Series I 7*

|                 |  |        |
|-----------------|--|--------|
| 1862 February 9 | Richmond<br>To G. B. Bevine, Huntsville, Ala.<br>6 lines | P. 867 |
|-----------------|--|--------|

\* Place not shown.

## 176 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|                   | <i>Volume 7</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 7         |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|-----------|
| 1862 March 12     | Richmond<br>To General A. Sidney Johnston<br>1 Page                               |                 | Pp. 257-8 |
| 1862 March 11     | Richmond<br>To Hon. J. P. Benjamin<br>Secretary of War<br>1/2 Page                |                 | P. 254    |
| 1862 June 21      | To George W. Randolph,<br>Secretary of War<br>3 lines<br>Ind.                     |                 | P. 309    |
|                   | <i>Volume 8</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 8         |
| 1861 December 3   | Richmond<br>To Hon. W. P. Harris,<br>Confederate States Congress<br>3/4 Page      |                 | P. 701    |
| 1861 December 21  | Richmond<br>To Governor of Missouri<br>1/4 Page                                   |                 | P. 717    |
| 1861 December 20  | Richmond<br>To Governor Sterling Price,<br>Commanding Missouri Forces<br>1/2 Page |                 | P. 716    |
| 1862 September 15 | *   |                 |           |
|                   | Ind.  |                 |           |
|                   | 2 lines   |                 | P. 135    |
|                   | <i>Volume 9</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 9         |
| 1862 February 27  | Richmond<br>To General B. Huger, Norfolk<br>4 lines                               |                 | P. 45     |
| 1862 February 21  | *   |                 |           |
|                   | To Weldon N. Edwards<br>7 lines   |                 | P. 434    |
| 1862 March 17     | Richmond<br>To Governor Henry T. Clark,<br>Raleigh<br>5 lines                     |                 |           |
| 1862 March 20     | Richmond<br>To Governor Henry T. Clark<br>2 lines                                 |                 | P. 446    |
| 1862 May 23       | Richmond<br>To Governor Henry T. Clark<br>7 lines                                 |                 | P. 449    |
|                   |   |                 | Pp. 472-3 |

\* Place not shown.

*Volume 9*

|                  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 9 |
|------------------|---|-----------------|---|
| 1862 June 7      | Richmond<br>To General H. H. Sibley<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | Pp. 717-18      |   |
| 1862 February 13 | To Secretary of War                                       | Pp. 112-13      |   |
| 1862 February 18 | Ind   | Pp. 435-6       |   |
|                  | Richmond<br>To Hon. W. W. Avery<br>1 Page                 | Pp. 434         |   |
| 1862 February 15 | Richmond<br>To Weldon N. Edwards<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page    | P. 437          |   |
| 1862 February 21 | Richmond<br>To Weldon N. Edwards<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page    | P. 437          |   |

*Volume 10*

|               |   | <i>Series I</i> | 10.1 |
|---------------|---|-----------------|------|
| 1862 June 14  | Richmond<br>To Col. Wm. Preston Johnston,<br>Aide-de-Camp<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 786          |      |
| 1862 June 14  | Richmond<br>To Col. Wm. Preston Johnston,<br>Aide-de-Camp<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | P. 786          |      |
| 1863 August 5 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind No. 2  | P. 635          |      |

*Volume 11*

|               |  | <i>Series I</i> | 10.2 |
|---------------|--|-----------------|------|
| 1862 April 10 | Richmond<br>To Governor Shorter, Alabama<br>3 lines            | P. 407          |      |
| 1862 April 11 | Richmond<br>To Governor Brown, Georgia<br>3 lines              | P. 413          |      |
| 1862 April 11 | Richmond<br>To Governor Moore, New<br>Orleans<br>3 lines       | P. 414          |      |
| 1862 May 5    | Richmond<br>To Governor Brown of<br>Georgia<br>6 lines         | P. 491          |      |
| 1863 March 24 | Richmond<br>To Governor Joseph E. Brown,<br>Georgia<br>5 lines | P. 358          |      |

## 178 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|                   | <i>Volume 11</i>                            | <i>Series I</i> | 10.2 |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|------|
| 1862 May 2        | Richmond<br>To Governor Joseph E. Brown     |                 |      |
|                   | 1/4 Page                                    | P. 481          |      |
| 1862 March 26     | Richmond<br>To General A. Sidney Johnston   |                 |      |
|                   | 1/2 Page                                    | P. 365          |      |
| 1862 March 6      | Richmond<br>To General A. Sidney Johnston   |                 |      |
|                   | 3 lines                                     | P. 299          |      |
| 1862 April 5      | Richmond<br>To General A. Sidney Johnston   |                 |      |
|                   | 5 lines                                     | P. 394          |      |
| 1862 March 13     | Richmond<br>To General Humphrey Marshall    |                 |      |
|                   | 1/2 Page                                    | P. 321          |      |
| 1862 May 29       | *   |                 |      |
|                   | To General Humphrey Marshall                |                 |      |
|                   | 4 lines                                     | P. 561          |      |
| 1862 May 11       | To Secretary of War<br>3 lines              |                 |      |
|                   |   | P. 513          |      |
| 1862 May 13       | Richmond<br>To Major-General E. Kirby Smith |                 |      |
|                   | 1 line                                      | P. 521          |      |
| 1862 May 2        | To Governor Joseph E. Brown<br>of Georgia   |                 |      |
|                   | 1/4 Page                                    | P. 481          |      |
| <i>Volume 12</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 11.1 |
| 1862 September 28 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind.<br>6 lines      |                 |      |
|                   |   | P. 937          |      |
| 1862 October 9    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind.<br>4 lines      |                 |      |
|                   |   | P. 939          |      |
| <i>Volume 13</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 11.2 |
| 1862 September 5  | **<br>Ind.<br>3 lines                       |                 |      |
|                   |   | P. 680          |      |
| <i>Volume 14</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 11.3 |
| 1862 August 15    | To Adjutant-General<br>Ind.                 |                 |      |
|                   |   | P. 678          |      |

\* Place not shown.

\*\* Place and address not shown.

*Volume 14**Series I* 11.3

|               |   |            |
|---------------|---|------------|
| 1862 July 13  | Richmond<br>To Brig. Gen. French<br>5 lines                                 | P. 641     |
| 1862 July 27  | Richmond<br>To General D. D. Hill<br>3 lines                                | P. 656     |
| 1862 March 22 | To General Jos. E. Johnston<br>Fredericksburg, Va.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page    | P. 392     |
| 1862 May 1    | Richmond<br>To General Jos. E. Johnston<br>6 lines                          | Pp. 484-5  |
| 1862 May 1    | Richmond<br>To General Jos. E. Johnston<br>3 lines                          | P. 485     |
| 1862 May 11   | Richmond<br>To General Jos. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page               | P. 507     |
| 1862 May 17   | Richmond<br>To General Jos. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page               | P. 523     |
| 1862 May 23   | *   |            |
| 1862 May 26   | To General Jos. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                           | P. 536     |
| 1862 June 1   | Richmond<br>To General Jos. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page               | Pp. 546-7  |
| 1862 June 2   | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>7 lines                                 | Pp. 568-9  |
| 1862 July 5   | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                      | Pp. 569-70 |
| 1862 July 5   | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1 Page                                  | Pp. 631-2  |
| 1862 July 26  | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                      | Pp. 632-3  |
| 1862 April 2  | Richmond<br>To Thos. Randall, Tallahassee,<br>Florida<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 654     |
|               | To Capt. S. S. Lee<br>3 lines   | P. 414     |

\* Place not shown.

## 180 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|                   | <i>Volume 14</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 11.3 |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|------|
| 1862 June 4       | Richmond<br>To General J. C. Pemberton<br>6 lines  | P. 572          |      |
| 1862 July 26      | Richmond<br>To Thomas Randall<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ line  | P. 654          |      |
| 1862 June 6       | Richmond<br>To General J. G. Walker<br>3 lines   | P. 579          |      |
| 1862 June 26      | *  | P. 618          |      |
| 1862 June 28      | Ind. No. 2<br>To Secretary of War<br>Ind.  | P. 623          |      |
| 1862 May 5        | To T. H. Wynne<br>Written by Col. G. W. C. Lee<br>at President Davis' direction<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 493          |      |
|                   | <i>Volume 18</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 12.3 |
| 1862 August 15    | To Adjutant-General<br>Ind   | P. 931          |      |
| 1862 June 4       | Richmond<br>To General Thos. J. Jackson<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | P. 905          |      |
| 1862 August 18    | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>5 lines  | P. 935          |      |
| 1862 August 21    | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>9 lines  | Pp. 938-9       |      |
| 1862 August 25    | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>4 lines  | P. 944          |      |
| 1862 August 28    | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>5 lines  | P. 946          |      |
|                   | <i>Volume 19</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 13   |
| 1862 September 12 | Richmond<br>To Governors F. R. Lubrock, Texas;<br>C. F. Jackson, Missouri; T. O.<br>Moore, Louisiana; H. M. Rector,<br>Arkansas<br>1 Page plus | Pp. 879-80      |      |

\* Place and addressee not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES

181

*Volume 19**Series I* 13

1862 September 20

To Secretary of War  
Ind P. 869

1862 August 23

\*  
To Major-General Holmes  
10 lines P. 874

1862 September 10

Richmond  
To Hon. John B. Clark, Confederate States Senate  
By Col. Wm. M. Browne, Aide-de-Camp at the direction of President Davis

$\frac{1}{3}$  Page P. 878

1862 May 20

Richmond  
To General Earl Van Dorn  
1 Page P. 828

1862 December 6

Richmond  
To Secretary of War  
Ind P. 51

1862 June 23

To Secretary of War,  
George W. Randolph,  
Ind P. 837

1862 November 12

\*  
To Hon. George W. Randolph,  
Secretary of War  
 $\frac{1}{3}$  Page Pp. 914-15

*Volume 20**Series I* 14

1862 June 4

Richmond  
To Major-General Pemberton  
4 lines P. 540

1862 June 4

Richmond  
To Governor Francis W. Pickens  
5 lines P. 540

1862 June 5

Richmond  
To Major-General Pemberton  
1 line P. 549

1862 June 5

Richmond  
To Major-General Pemberton  
4 lines P. 549

1862 August 4

Richmond  
To Major-General Pemberton  
3 lines P. 593

\* Place not shown.

|                  |  |         |
|------------------|--|---------|
| 1862 August 18   | Richmond<br>To Major-General Pemberton<br>1 line   | P. 598  |
| 1862 July 31     | Richmond<br>To Hiram Roberts and others<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | P. 590  |
| 1862 June 19     | To Seeretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 569  |
| 1863 February 18 | *  |         |
|                  | Ind  | P. 784  |
| 1862 June 12     | Richmond<br>To Governor Francis W. Pickens<br>5 lines  | P. 560  |
| 1862 June 15     | To General Lee<br>Ind  | P. 567  |
| 1863 February 4  | Richmond<br>To General Lee<br>By G. W. C. Lee, Col. and<br>Aide-de-Camp at direction<br>of President Davis<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 1019 |
| 1862 June 2      | Richmond<br>To Major-General Pemberton<br>4 lines  | P. 534  |
| 1862 June 4      | Richmond<br>To Major-General Pemberton<br>6 lines  | P. 539  |
| 1862 April 21    | Richmond<br>To Governor Francis W. Pickens<br>5 lines  | P. 480  |
| 1862 April 30    | Richmond<br>To Governor Pickens<br>3 lines   | P. 486  |
| 1862 June 4      | Richmond<br>To Governor Francis W. Pickens<br>5 lines  | P. 540  |
| 1862 June 25     | To General Lee<br>Ind No. 2  | P. 560  |
| 1862 June 15     | To General Lee<br>Ind  | P. 567  |

\* Addressee not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 183

| <i>Volume 20</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 14 |
|------------------|--|-----------------|----|
| 1862 June 19     | Richmond<br>To Governor Francis W. Pickens<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | P. 568          |    |
| 1862 June 24     | Richmond<br>To Governor Francis W. Pickens<br>2 lines            | P. 572          |    |
| 1862 August 4    | Richmond<br>To Major-General Pemberton<br>3 lines                | P. 593          |    |
| 1862 October 8   | Richmond<br>To Governor Francis W. Pickens<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | P. 631          |    |
| 1863 February 4  | To Hon. James A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War<br>Ind. No. 2       | P. 765          |    |
| 1862 August 16   | Richmond<br>To Governor Francis W. Pickens<br>1 Page             | P. 597          |    |
| <i>Volume 21</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 15 |
| 1863 January 19  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind                                       | P. 953          |    |
| 1862 October 29  | Richmond<br>To Governor Shorter<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page            | P. 847          |    |
| 1862 June 26     | Richmond<br>To General Earl Van Dorn<br>7 lines                  | P. 767          |    |
| 1862 July 21     | Richmond<br>To Governor Thomas O. Moore<br>3 lines               | P. 784          |    |
| 1862 July 27     | Ponchatoula, La.<br>To General Ruggles<br>3 lines                | P. 786          |    |
| 1863 January 28  | Richmond<br>To General J. B. Magruder<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page      | P. 211          |    |
| 1862 June 14     | Richmond<br>To Brigadier-General M. L. Smith<br>4 lines          | P. 754          |    |
| 1862 June 26     | Richmond<br>To Governor Thos. O. Moore<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page     | P. 767          |    |

## 184 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

| <i>Volume 21</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 15     |
|------------------|---|-----------------|--------|
| 1862 June 19     | Richmond<br>To General M. L. Smith<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page          |                 | P. 758 |
| 1862 June 26     | Richmond<br>To Governor Thos. O. Moore<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page      |                 | P. 767 |
| 1862 July 13     | Richmond<br>To General Earl Van Dorn<br>6 lines                   |                 | P. 778 |
| 1862 August 4    | Richmond<br>To General Earl Van Dorn<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page        |                 | P. 794 |
| 1862 May 21      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 | P. 741 |
| 1862 November 15 | To George W. Randolph,<br>Secretary of War<br>Ind                 |                 | P. 863 |
| 1863 January 4   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 | P. 871 |
| 1863 March 29    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 | P. 919 |
| 1862 December 31 | Mobile<br>To Hon. James A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War<br>2 lines |                 | P. 920 |
| 1863 January 10  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 | P. 940 |
| 1863 February 19 | To Hon. James A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War<br>Ind               |                 | P. 984 |
| <i>Volume 22</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 16.1   |
| 1862 September 4 | *   |                 |        |
|                  | To General Braxton Bragg<br>4 lines                               |                 | P. 711 |
| <i>Volume 23</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 16.2   |
| 1862 August 23   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 | P. 771 |

\* Place not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 185

*Volume 23**Series I* 16.2

|                   |   |                      |
|-------------------|---|----------------------|
| 1862 September 12 | Richmond<br>To His Excellency, R. Hawes,<br>Provisional Governor of<br>Kentucky<br>1/4 Page<br>Richmond | P. 814               |
| 1862 July 27      | To General Humphrey Marshall<br>3 lines   | P. 737               |
| 1862 August 6     | Richmond<br>To General Humphrey Marshall<br>2 lines   | P. 745               |
| 1862 August 17    | Richmond<br>Brigadier General Humphrey<br>Marshall<br>7 lines   | P. 760               |
| 1862 August 22    | *   |                      |
|                   | To Brigadier-General Humphrey<br>Marshall<br>2 lines  | P. 769               |
| 1862 September 19 | Richmond<br>To General Humphrey Marshall<br>3 lines   | P. 851               |
| 1862 June 25      | Richmond<br>To General E. Kirby Smith<br>5 lines  | P. 707               |
| 1862 October 29   | Richmond<br>To General E. Kirby Smith<br>3 lines  | P. 981               |
| 1862 October 17   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 953               |
| 1862 October 24   | To Secretary of War,<br>George W. Randolph<br>Ind   | P. 955               |
| 1862 October 8    | To Adjutant-General C. S. Army<br>Ind   | P. 876               |
| <i>Volume 24</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> 17.1 |
| 1862 October 7    | **<br>Ind   | P. 376               |
| 1863 May 9        | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 782               |

\* Place not shown.

\*\* Addressee not shown.

## 186 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

*Volume 25**Series I* 17.2

1862 November 28

|   |        |
|---|--------|
| To General Cooper<br>Ind                              | P. 767 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To General Braxton Bragg<br>6 lines                   | P. 614 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To General Braxton Bragg<br>2 lines                   | P. 653 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To General Braxton Bragg<br>5 lines                   | P. 658 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To General Braxton Bragg<br>5 lines                   | P. 659 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To General Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                | P. 707 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To General Bragg<br>5 lines                           | P. 897 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To A. M. Clayton, Holly Springs,<br>Mississippi       |        |
| 2 lines   | P. 727 |
| *   |        |
| To Messrs. J. W. Harris and others<br>Columbus, Miss. |        |
| 2 lines   | P. 682 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To Governor John J. Pettus<br>Mississippi             |        |
| $\frac{1}{2}$ Page                                    | P. 612 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To Governor John J. Pettus,<br>Mississippi            |        |
| 4 lines   | P. 622 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To Governor John J. Pettus,<br>4 lines                | P. 655 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To Governor John J. Pettus<br>2 lines                 | P. 686 |
| Richmond  |        |
| To Major-General Earl Van Dorn<br>6 lines             | P. 700 |

\* Place not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 187

*Volume 25**Series I* 17.2

|                   |  |           |
|-------------------|--|-----------|
| 1862 September 25 | Richmond<br>To Governor John J. Pettus<br>5 lines                                      | P. 713    |
| 1862 September 30 | Richmond<br>To Governor John J. Pettus<br>6 lines                                      | P. 716    |
| 1862 December 7   | Richmond<br>To General J. C. Pemberton<br>2 lines                                      | P. 786    |
| 1862 October 11   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. J. Phelan, Confederate<br>States Senate<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | Pp. 726-7 |
| 1862 June 13      | Richmond<br>To General Earl Van Dorn<br>3 lines  | P. 700    |
| 1862 August 26    | Richmond<br>To General Earl Van Dorn<br>4 lines  | P. 686    |
| 1862 September 29 | Richmond<br>To General Earl Van Dorn<br>2 lines  | P. 715    |
| 1862 October 21   | Richmond<br>To Major-General Van Dorn<br>5 lines                                       | P. 733    |
| 1862 September 9  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind $\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 698    |
| 1862 October 25   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                       | P. 731    |
| 1862 December 23  | Jackson, Miss.<br>To Hon. James A. Seddon<br>1 line                                    | P. 802    |
| 1862 June 14      | Richmond<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>4 lines  | P. 599    |

*Volume 26**Series I* 18

|                   |  |         |
|-------------------|--|---------|
| 1862 September 29 | Richmond<br>To Col. J. R. Davis<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 750  |
| 1863 May 29       | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | P. 1077 |

## 188 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|                  | Volume 26   | Series I 18 |
|------------------|---|-------------|
| 1863 May 31      | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1½ Pages  | P. 1083     |
| 1862 October 17  | Richmond<br>To His Excellency,<br>Zebulon B. Vance, Governor<br>of North Carolina<br>½ Page   | Pp. 757-8   |
| 1862 October 27  | Richmond<br>To His Excellency, Governor<br>Zebulon B. Vance<br>By Burton N. Harrison at the<br>direction of President Davis<br>¼ Page | P. 761      |
| 1862 November 11 | Richmond<br>To Governor Vance<br>4 lines  | P. 770      |
| 1863 May 29      | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>¼ Page  | P. 1077     |
| 1863 January 6   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 823      |
| 1863 January 10  | To "Smith"<br>Ind   | P. 834      |
| 1863 January 16  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 848      |
| 1863 January 26  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 860      |
| 1863 February 6  | Ind<br>To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 870      |
| 1863 February 27 | *   | P. 891      |
| 1863 April 11    | Ind<br>½ Page   | P. 976      |
| 1863 April 20    | *   | P. 1009     |
| 1863 April 30    | Ind<br>*  | P. 1015     |

\* Addressee not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 189

|                   |   |                 |      |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|------|
| <i>Volume 26</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 18   |
| 1863 May 10       | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 1053         |      |
| 1863 May 30       | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 1081         |      |
| <i>Volume 28</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 19.2 |
| 1862 September 7? | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1 Page                                      | Pp. 589-9       |      |
| 1862 September 22 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 617          |      |
| 1862 November 7   | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>4 lines                                     | P. 703          |      |
| 1862 November 17  | To General Lee through<br>Adjutant & Inspector General,<br>S. Cooper<br>2 lines | P. 723          |      |
| 1862 November 14  | To George W. Randolph,<br>Secretary of War<br>Ind                               | P. 718          |      |
| 1862 October 2    | *   |                 |      |
|                   | Ind   | P. 632          |      |
| 1862 September 29 | *   |                 |      |
|                   | Ind   | P. 636          |      |
| 1862 October 24   | *   |                 |      |
|                   | Ind   | P. 668          |      |
| 1862 October 25   | *   |                 |      |
|                   | Ind   | P. 681          |      |
| <i>Volume 29</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 20.1 |
| 1862 January 12   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 103          |      |
| <i>Volume 30</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 20.2 |
| 1863 January 2    | Augusta<br>To Hon. James A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War<br>5 lines              | P. 478          |      |

\* Addressee not shown.

## 190 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

| <i>Volume 30</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 20.2        |
|------------------|---|-----------------|-------------|
| 1862 December 15 | Chattanooga<br>To Hon. James A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War                                 |                 | P. 449      |
|                  |   |                 |             |
| <i>Volume 31</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 21          |
| 1863 January 12  | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>7 lines   |                 | P. 1088     |
| 1863 January 22  | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                                      |                 | P. 1108     |
| 1862 November 17 | *   |                 |             |
|                  | Ind   |                 | P. 1015     |
| 1862 December 15 | Chattanooga<br>To Hon. James A. Seddon<br>Secretary of War<br>3 lines                       |                 | P. 1062     |
|                  |   |                 |             |
| <i>Volume 32</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 22.1        |
| 1862 November 17 | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General T.<br>H. Holmes<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                     |                 | Pp. 818-19  |
|                  |   |                 |             |
| <i>Volume 33</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 22.2        |
| 1864 January 19  | To Adjutant-General<br>Ind  |                 | P. 1060     |
| 1863 July 15     | Richmond<br>To His Excellency, H. Flanagan,<br>Governor of Arkansas<br>$2\frac{1}{2}$ Pages |                 | Pp. 921-2-3 |
| 1863 November 14 | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                             |                 | P. 1068     |
| 1863 May 8       | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General E.<br>Kirby Smith<br>1 Page                               |                 | Pp. 834-5   |
| 1863 July 2      | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General E.<br>Kirby Smith<br>4 lines                              |                 | P. 902      |
| 1863 July 14     | Richmond<br>To General E. Kirby Smith<br>2 Pages  |                 | Pp. 925-6-7 |

\* Addressee not shown.

| <i>Volume 33</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 22.2       |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|------------|
| 1863 October 3    | Richmond<br>To General E. Kirby Smith<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page             | P. 1031         |            |
| 1863 November 19  | Richmond<br>To General E. Kirby Smith<br>1 Page                         |                 | Pp. 1071-2 |
| 1863 April(?) 7   | *   |                 |            |
|                   | Ind   | P. 827          |            |
| 1863 July 10      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 913          |            |
| 1863 August 28    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 950          |            |
| 1863 September 11 | *   |                 | P. 1011    |
| 1863 December 28  | Ind   |                 | P. 1115    |
|                   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 |            |
| <i>Volume 35</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 23.2       |
| 1863 May 27       | To General Cooper<br>Ind  | P. 854          |            |
| 1863 May 22       | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Bragg<br>4 lines                            |                 | P. 847     |
| 1863 January 22   | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page         | Pp. 613-14      |            |
| 1863 February 19  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>1 $\frac{1}{3}$ Pages |                 | Pp. 640-1  |
| 1863 March 20     | Richmond, Va.<br>General Joseph E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page       | P. 712          |            |
| 1863 February 19  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>1 $\frac{1}{3}$ Pages | Pp. 640-1       |            |
| 1863 March 20     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page    | P. 712          |            |
| 1863 April 1      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>5 lines               | P. 736          |            |

\* Addressee not shown.

|                  | <i>Volume 35</i>  | <i>Series I</i> | 23.2       |
|------------------|---|-----------------|------------|
| 1863 April 6     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                                      |                 | P. 740     |
| 1863 March 12    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. William Preston Johnston,<br>Aide-de-Camp to the President<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page |                 | Pp. 761-2  |
| 1863 August 10   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 | P. 953     |
| <i>Volume 36</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 24.1       |
| 1863 May 23      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>2 lines  |                 | P. 192     |
| 1863 May 6       | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>2 lines   |                 | P. 190     |
| 1864 January 29  | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                    |                 | Pp. 189-90 |
| 1863 May 22      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Joseph E. Johnston<br>5 lines   |                 | P. 191     |
| 1863 May 22      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Bragg<br>4 lines  |                 | P. 191     |
| 1863 May 22      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>2 lines   |                 | P. 191     |
| 1863 May 23      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>2 lines  |                 | P. 192     |
| 1863 May 23      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>5 lines   |                 | P. 193     |
| 1863 May 24      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>8 lines   |                 | P. 193     |
| 1863 May 28      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>4 lines   |                 | P. 193     |
| 1863 May 30      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                                      |                 | P. 194     |
| 1863 May 31      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 | P. 194     |

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 193

| <i>Volume 36</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 24.1 |
|------------------|--|-----------------|------|
| 1863 June 11     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>½ Page                       | P. 195          |      |
| 1863 June 13     | Richmond Va.<br>To General Bragg<br>4 lines                                    | P. 195          |      |
| 1863 June 15     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>7 lines                      | P. 196          |      |
| 1863 June 17     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>4 lines                      | P. 196          |      |
| 1863 June 17     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>⅔ Page                            | Pp. 196-7       |      |
| 1863 June 25     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>4 lines                      | P. 197          |      |
| 1863 June 30     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>⅓ Page                       | P. 198          |      |
| 1863 July 2      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>3 lines                      | P. 198          |      |
| 1863 July 8      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>¼ Page                       | P. 199          |      |
| 1863 July 9      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>¼ Page                       | Pp. 199-200     |      |
| 1863 July 11     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>⅓ Page                       | Pp. 200-201     |      |
| 1863 July 13     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>1 line                       | P. 201          |      |
| 1863 July 14     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>4 lines                      | P. 202          |      |
| 1863 July 15     | Executive Office,<br>Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>5 Pages | Pp. 202-7       |      |
| 1863 July 19     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>¼ Page                       | P. 208          |      |

|                   | <i>Volume 36</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 24.1 |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|------|
| 1863 July 21      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>2 lines  | P. 208          |      |
| 1863 July 18      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 236          |      |
| 1863 May 16       | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 216          |      |
|                   |  | <i>Series I</i> | 24.2 |
| <i>Volume 37</i>  |  |                 |      |
| 1863 June 17      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 457          |      |
| 1863 June 27      | *  | P. 465          |      |
|                   | Ind  |                 |      |
| <i>Volume 38</i>  |  | <i>Series I</i> | 24.3 |
| 1863 March 10     | Richmond<br>To General J. C. Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | Pp. 659-60      |      |
| 1863 March 19     | **<br>To General J. C. Pemberton<br>3 lines  | P. 675          |      |
| 1863 March 21     | To Secretary of War<br>Ind $\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | P. 696          |      |
| 1863 April 7      | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General Pemberton<br>4 lines   | P. 719          |      |
| 1863 June 23      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. James A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War<br>Signed by G. W. C. Lee, Colonel<br>and Aide-de-Camp, at the direc-<br>tion of President Davis<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | P. 974          |      |
| 1863 July 10      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 997          |      |
| 1863 September 22 | To Adjutant-General<br>Ind   | P. 1061         |      |
| 1863 April 9      | To Adjutant-General<br>Ind   | P. 724          |      |
| 1863 July 19      | *  |                 |      |
|                   | Ind  | P. 1018         |      |

\* Addressee not shown.

\*\* Place not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 195

| <i>Volume 38</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 24.3 |
|------------------|--|-----------------|------|
| 1863 April 30    | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>3 lines                 | P. 805          |      |
| 1863 May 23      | Richmond<br>To Major-General Loring<br>7 lines                       |                 |      |
|                  | Signed by Jefferson Davis<br>and J. E. Johnston                      | P. 916          |      |
| 1863 August 1    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | P. 1070         |      |
| 1863 January 29  | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General Pemberton<br>1 line                | P. 608          |      |
| 1863 April 21    | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page    | P. 773          |      |
| 1863 April 29    | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page    | P. 801          |      |
| 1863 May 1       | Richmond<br>To General Pemberton<br>2 lines                          | P. 807          |      |
| 1863 May 7       | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page    | P. 842          |      |
| 1863 May 12      | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page    | P. 859          |      |
| 1863 May 13      | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General Pemberton<br>4 lines               | P. 869          |      |
| 1863 May 23      | Richmond<br>To General Pemberton<br>6 lines                          | P. 909          |      |
| 1863 July 14     | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page    | P. 1002         |      |
| 1863 July 17     | Richmond<br>To General Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page               | Pp. 1006-7      |      |
| 1863 July 17     | Richmond<br>To General Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page               | P. 1010         |      |
| 1863 July 20     | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant-General Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page    | P. 1019         |      |

## 196 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

*Volume 38**Series I* 24.3

1863 July 23

Extract from letter sent to  
 Major-General C. L. Stevenson,  
 "By order of Lieutenant-General  
 Pemberton, (at the direction of  
 the President) signed by J. C.  
 Taylor, Aide-de-Camp"

$\frac{1}{4}$  Page P. 1026

1863 July 27

Richmond To Lieutenant-General Pemberton  
 4 lines P. 1033

1863 July 2

Richmond To Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith  
 4 lines Pp. 985-6

1863 July 14

Richmond To Gen. J. C. Pemberton  
 $\frac{1}{4}$  Page P. 1002

1863 August 1

Richmond, Va. To General Joseph E. Johnston  
 $\frac{1}{3}$  Page P. 1070

*Volume 39**Series I* 25.1

1863 May 7

Enclosed with General Orders  
 No. 59 (Unsigned) Communicated to  
 Army by General R. E. Lee  
 7 lines P. 805

*Volume 40**Series I* 25.2

1863 March 28

\*

Ind P. 689

1863 April 1

Richmond To General R. E. Lee  
 5 lines P. 697

1863 April 29

Richmond, Va. To Hon. James A. Seddon,  
 Secretary of War  
 7 lines P. 757

1863 May 29

Richmond, Va. To General R. E. Lee  
 $\frac{1}{4}$  Page P. 831

1863 May 31

Richmond To General R. E. Lee  
 $1\frac{1}{2}$  Pages Pp. 841-2-3

1863 April 15

To Secretary of War  
 Ind P. 706

\* Addressee not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES

197

|                  |  |                 |                  |
|------------------|--|-----------------|------------------|
| <i>Volume 40</i> |  |                 |                  |
| 1863 April 29    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. James A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | <i>Series I</i> | 25.2<br>P. 757   |
| 1863 May 10      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   |                 | P. 790           |
| <i>Volume 41</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 26.1             |
| 1863 July 21     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Captain Kean,<br>Signed by Burton N. Harrison,<br>Private Secretary, at the<br>direction of President Davis<br>Ind |                 | P. 210<br>P. 385 |
| 1863 December 29 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   |                 | P. 202           |
| 1863 September 4 | To Adjutant-General<br>Ind   |                 | P. 56            |
| 1863 July 18     | *  |                 |                  |
| 1863 August 19   | Ind  |                 |                  |
|                  | To Hon. James A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War<br>Signed by H. W. Allen,<br>at the President's request<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page             |                 | P. 173           |
| 1864 January 8   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   |                 | P. 549           |
| 1863 July 25     | *  |                 |                  |
|                  | Ind  |                 | P. 112           |
| <i>Volume 43</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 27.1             |
| 1863 June 28     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$1\frac{1}{2}$ Pages  |                 | P. 767           |
| <i>Volume 45</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 27.3             |
| 1863 June 9      | To Adjutant and Inspector<br>General<br>Ind  |                 | P. 874           |
| 1863 June 29     | Richmond<br>To Major-General Samuel Jones<br>5 lines   |                 | P. 945           |

|                  | <i>Volume 45</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 27.3   |
|------------------|--|-----------------|--------|
| 1863 June 19     | Richmond, Va.<br>Note with letters of June<br>19, 1863<br>½ page   |                 | P. 904 |
| 1863 July 9      | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>5 lines  |                 | P. 986 |
| 1863 July 21     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1¼ Pages  | Pp. 1030-1      |        |
| 1863 July 28     | Ind  | P. 1036         |        |
|                  | *  | <i>Series I</i> | 28.1   |
| 1863 December 30 | Ind. No. 2   | P. 110          |        |
| 1863 December 8  | *  |                 |        |
| 1863 June 24     | Ind. No. 3   | P. 110          |        |
|                  | **   |                 |        |
|                  | Telegram to General Beauregard<br>quoted in report of General<br>Beauregard<br>5 lines   | Pp. 68-9        |        |
| 1863 July 20     | **<br>To Hon. James A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 59           |        |
|                  |  | <i>Series I</i> | 28.2   |
|                  | Richmond   |                 |        |
| 1864 January 16  | To General Beauregard<br>8 lines   | P. 606          |        |
| 1863 June 25     | Richmond<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>7 lines   | P. 162          |        |
| 1863 August 28   | **<br>Telegram to James Chestnut, Jr.,<br>Colonel and Aide-de-Camp<br>repeated in letter to General<br>Beauregard<br>½ Page                  | P. 313          |        |
| 1863 September 5 | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, John Milton,<br>Sub Inclosure No. 3 to letter<br>from Governor Milton to General<br>Beauregard<br>¼ Page | P. 454          |        |

\* Addressee not shown.

\*\* Place not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 199

## Volume 47

## Series I 28.2

|                          |   |        |
|--------------------------|---|--------|
| 1863 May 1               | Approval to Joint Resolution<br>by the Congress of the<br>Confederate States of America<br>1 Word                                       | P. 236 |
| 1863 October 7<br>(Sept) | Richmond<br>To His Excellency, Governor<br>Bonham<br>1 line<br>*  | P. 344 |
| 1863 September 3         | Ind   | P. 324 |
| 1863 September 26        | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 372 |
| 1864 March 12            | To Hon. Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 569 |
| 1863 December 18         | Richmond<br>To Major-General W. H. C.<br>Whiting by Wm. M. Browne,<br>Colonel and Aide-de-Camp<br>by President Davis' desire<br>7 lines | P. 572 |
| 1863 August 28           | General Beauregard<br>5 lines   | P. 312 |

## Volume 49

## Series I 29.2

|                   |   |             |
|-------------------|---|-------------|
| 1863 December 28  | To Adjutant-General<br>Ind                        | P. 893      |
| 1863 September 21 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1½ Pages | P. 739      |
| 1863 September 16 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1½ Pages | Pp. 725-6-7 |
| 1863 September 21 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1½ Pages | Pp. 738-9   |
| 1863 August 11    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1½ Pages | Pp. 639-40  |
| (1863) Sept. 8    | Richmond<br>General R. E. Lee<br>Ind              | P. 702      |
| 1863 September 10 | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>3 lines       | P. 708      |

\* Addressee not shown.

## 200 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

*Volume 49**Series I* 29.2

|                   |  |                      |
|-------------------|--|----------------------|
| 1863 September 10 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Vance<br>Raleigh, N. C.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | P. 710               |
| 1863 September 16 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$1\frac{1}{2}$ Pages              | P. 727               |
| 1863 September 21 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$1\frac{1}{2}$ Pages              | Pp. 738-9            |
| 1863 December 5   | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1 line                                 | P. 861               |
| 1863 September 10 | Richmond, Va.<br>Governor Vance, Raleigh, N. C.<br>$\frac{1}{6}$ Page      | P. 710               |
| 1863 October 1    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 767               |
| 1863 August 26    | *  | P. 672               |
| 1863 September 8  | Ind  |                      |
| 1863 September 13 | To Secretary of War<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                                  | P. 704               |
| 1863 September 23 | *  | P. 717               |
| 1863 September 28 | Ind  | Pp. 740-1            |
| 1863 October 1    | **   |                      |
| 1863 October 2    | To General Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                                | P. 762               |
| ?                 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 767               |
| ?                 | Richmond, Va.  |                      |
| ?                 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 768               |
| <i>Volume 50</i>  |  | <i>Series I</i> 30.1 |
| ?                 | **   |                      |
| ?                 | To Confederate Society of<br>Enterprise, Miss.<br>5 lines                  | P. 212               |

\* Addressee not shown.

\*\* Place not shown.

|                   |                                   |                      |
|-------------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------|
|                   | LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES      | 201                  |
| <i>Volume 51</i>  |                                   |                      |
| 1863 September 12 | *                                 | <i>Series I</i> 30.2 |
|                   | Ind                               | P. 21                |
| 1863 September 29 | *                                 |                      |
|                   | Ind                               | P. 55                |
| 1863 November 20  | To Adjutant-General               |                      |
|                   | Ind                               | P. 311               |
| 1863 October 13   | Near Chattanooga, Tenn.           |                      |
|                   | To General Braxton Bragg          |                      |
|                   | 7 lines                           | Pp. 148-9            |
| 1863 November 25  | Richmond, Va.                     |                      |
|                   | To Lieutenant-General D. H. Hill  |                      |
|                   | By G. W. C. Lee, Colonel and Aide |                      |
|                   | de Camp at the President's direc- |                      |
|                   | tion                              |                      |
|                   | 7 lines                           | P. 152               |
| 1863 October 29   | Atlanta, Georgia                  |                      |
|                   | To Lieutenant-General Leonidas    |                      |
|                   | Polk                              |                      |
|                   | $\frac{1}{4}$ Page                | P. 70                |
| 1863 October 22   | *                                 |                      |
|                   | Ind                               | P. 68                |
| 1863 November 17  | *                                 |                      |
|                   | Ind                               | P. 151               |
| 1863 November 20  | To Secretary of War               |                      |
|                   | $\frac{1}{4}$ Page                | P. 309               |
| <i>Volume 53</i>  |                                   | <i>Series I</i> 30.4 |
| 1863 August 27    | To Adjutant General               |                      |
|                   | Ind                               | P. 560               |
| 1863 September 15 | To Adjutant General               |                      |
|                   | Ind                               | P. 561               |
| 1863 September 5  | To Adjutant General               |                      |
|                   | Ind                               | P. 598               |
| 1863 August 19    | To Secretary of War               |                      |
|                   | Ind                               | Pp. 508-9            |
| 1863 August 22    | Richmond                          |                      |
|                   | To General Hardee                 |                      |
|                   | 1 line                            | P. 530               |
| 1863 August 30    | **                                |                      |
|                   | To Hon. J. A. Seddon              |                      |
|                   | 7 lines                           | Pp. 565-6            |

\* Addressee not shown.

\*\* Place not shown.

|                   |   |  |                 |      |
|-------------------|---|--|-----------------|------|
|                   | <i>Volume 53</i>  |  | <i>Series I</i> | 30.4 |
| 1863 September 7  | Richmond<br>General Joseph E. Johnston<br>1 Page                            |  | P. 619          |      |
| 1863 September 16 | Richmond<br>To General Sam. Jones<br>$\frac{1}{6}$ Page                     |  | P. 659          |      |
| 1863 August 19    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |  | P. 508          |      |
| 1863 August 28    | To Secretary of War<br>5th Ind  |  | P. 510          |      |
| 1863 August 30    | *   |  |                 |      |
|                   | To Hon. J. A. Seddon<br>7 lines   |  | Pp. 565-6       |      |
| 1863 September 5  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |  | P. 590          |      |
| 1863 September 7  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |  | P. 616          |      |
| 1863 October 15   | Atlanta<br>Hon. J. A. Seddon, Secy. of War<br>4 lines                       |  | P. 751          |      |
|                   | <i>Volume 54</i>  |  | <i>Series I</i> | 31.1 |
| 1864 January 6    | **  |  | P. 469          |      |
| 1863 November 8   | Ind<br>**   |  | P. 556          |      |
|                   | Ind   |  |                 |      |
|                   | <i>Volume 56</i>  |  | <i>Series I</i> | 31.3 |
| 1863 December 25  | To Adjutant General<br>Ind  |  | P. 867          |      |
| 1863 October 29   | Atlanta, Ga.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{6}$ Page                   |  | P. 603          |      |
| 1863 October 29   | Atlanta, Ga.<br>To Brigadier General N. B.<br>Forrest<br>$\frac{1}{6}$ Page |  | Pp. 603-4       |      |
| 1863 October 30   | Atlanta, Ga.<br>To General Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{6}$ Page                     |  | P. 609          |      |

\* Place not shown.

\*\* Addressee not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 203

*Volume 56**Series I* 31.3

|                  |                           |                      |
|------------------|---------------------------|----------------------|
| 1863 October 23  | To Secretary of War       |                      |
|                  | Ind                       | P. 582               |
| 1863 December 5  | *                         |                      |
|                  | Ind                       | P. 585               |
| 1863 November 21 | Richmond                  |                      |
|                  | To General J. E. Johnston |                      |
|                  | 1/4 Page                  | P. 729               |
| 1863 December 13 | Richmond                  |                      |
|                  | To General Johnston       |                      |
|                  | 5 lines                   | Pp. 816-7            |
| 1863 December 14 | Richmond                  |                      |
|                  | To General J. E. Johnston |                      |
|                  | 4 lines                   | P. 829               |
| 1863 December 16 | Richmond                  |                      |
|                  | To General J. E. Johnston |                      |
|                  | 6 lines                   | Pp. 835-6            |
| 1863 December 23 | Richmond                  |                      |
|                  | To General J. E. Johnston |                      |
|                  | 1 1/2 Pages               | Pp. 856-7            |
| 1863 December 30 | Richmond                  |                      |
|                  | To General J. E. Johnston |                      |
|                  | 6 lines                   | P. 881               |
| 1863 November 18 | Richmond, Va.             |                      |
|                  | To General J. E. Johnston |                      |
|                  | 1/2 Page                  | Pp. 711-12           |
| 1863 November 19 | Richmond                  |                      |
|                  | To Governor Charles Clark |                      |
|                  | Columbus, Miss.           |                      |
|                  | 1/4 Page                  | P. 763               |
| 1863 December 24 | *                         |                      |
|                  | 3d Ind.                   | P. 841               |
| 1863 December 5  | Richmond                  |                      |
|                  | To General R. E. Lee      |                      |
|                  | 1 line                    | P. 785               |
| 1863 December 4  | Richmond                  |                      |
|                  | To General J. Longstreet  |                      |
|                  | 6 lines                   | P. 784               |
|                  | **                        | <i>Series I</i> 32.1 |
| 1864 February 2  | To War Office             |                      |
|                  | Ind                       | P. 77                |
| 1864 March 24    | To Secretary of War       |                      |
|                  | 2d Ind                    | P. 344               |

\* Addressee not shown.

\*\* Place not shown.

|                  |   |               |
|------------------|---|---------------|
| 1864 February 10 | Richmond<br>General Orders No. 19<br>Address of the President to the<br>Soldiers of the Army of the<br>Confederate States<br>1½ Pages | Pp. 711-12-13 |
| 1864 January 11  | To Adjutant General<br>Ind  | P. 544        |
| 1864 February 19 | Richmond<br>To General Longstreet<br>4 lines  | P. 772        |
| 1864 February 11 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>½ Page  | P. 716        |
| 1864 February 3  | To Major General Hindman<br>9 lines   | Pp. 666-7     |
| 1864 February 13 | **  |               |
| 1864 February 16 | Ind<br>Richmond<br>To Lieutenant General Polk<br>¼ Page   | P. 517        |
| 1864 February 19 | Richmond<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>3 lines  | P. 751        |
| 1864 February 19 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>3 lines   | P. 772        |
| 1864 February 11 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>½ Page  | P. 772        |
| 1864 February 13 | Richmond<br>To Lieut. Gen. Polk<br>¼ Page   | P. 716        |
| 1864 February 16 | Richmond<br>General Polk<br>¼ Page  | P. 729        |
| 1864 January 5   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 751        |
|                  |   | Pp. 515-16    |
| Volume 59        |   | Series I 32.3 |
| 1864 April 22    | To General Bragg<br>Ind   | P. 663        |

\* Place not shown.

\*\* Addressee not shown.

|                  |   |                         |
|------------------|---|-------------------------|
|                  | LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES  | 205                     |
| Volume 59        |   |                         |
| 1864 April 26    | To General Bragg<br>Ind   | Series I 32.3<br>P. 791 |
| 1864 May 6       | *   | P. 848                  |
| 1864 April 5     | 3d Ind  |                         |
| 1864 March 25    | To General Bragg<br>2d Ind  | P. 852                  |
| 1864 April 4     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gen. James Longstreet<br>1½ Pages   | Pp. 674-5-6             |
| 1864 April 11    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieut. Gen. L. Polk<br>Written by G. W. C. Lee,<br>Colonel and Aide-de-Camp,<br>at direction of the Pres.<br>½ Page | Pp. 743-4               |
| 1864 March 8     | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant General Polk<br>6 lines   | P. 771                  |
| Volume 60        |   |                         |
| 1864 March 8     | To Secretary of War<br>6th Ind  | Series I 33<br>P. 1078  |
| 1864 March 8     | To Aide-de-Camp<br>3d Ind   | P. 1078                 |
| 1864 February 15 | *   |                         |
| 1864 May 9       | Ind   | P. 1165                 |
| 1864 April 22    | To Secretary of War<br>4th Ind  | P. 1327                 |
| 1864 March 8     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Major General J. C.<br>Breckinridge   |                         |
| 1864 January 4   | Written by Wm. Preston Johnston,<br>Aide-de-Camp, at the President's<br>direction<br>½ Page   | P. 1305                 |
| 1864 March 8     | To Secretary of War<br>6th Ind  | P. 1078                 |
| 1864 January 4   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>½ Page   | P. 1064                 |

\* Addressee not shown.

## 206 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

*Volume 60**Series I* 33

|                  |   |                      |
|------------------|---|----------------------|
| 1864 January 23  | To General R. E. Lee<br>Ind                                 | P. 1107              |
| 1864 January 11  | To Commissary General of<br>Subsistence<br>1st Ind          | P. 1077              |
| 1864 January 4   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | P. 1064              |
| 1864 January 28  | To Secretary of War<br>3d Ind                               | P. 1108              |
| 1864 February 16 | To Secretary of War<br>2d Ind                               | P. 1173              |
| 1864 February 25 | *   | P. 1198              |
| 1864 April 12    | To Secretary of War<br>3d Ind                               | P. 1213              |
| 1864 April 1     | *   | P. 1246              |
| 1864 February 25 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind                                  | P. 1198              |
| <i>Volume 61</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> 34.1 |
| 1864 January 11  | To Adjutant General<br>1st Ind                              | P. 851               |
| <i>Volume 62</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> 34.2 |
| 1864 March 9     | To Adjutant General<br>Ind No. 1                            | P. 1032              |
| 1864 April 5     | To General Bragg<br>3d Ind                                  | P. 1021              |
| 1864 January 4   | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind                              | P. 822               |

\* Addressee not shown.

| LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES |   | 207                  |
|------------------------------|---|----------------------|
| <i>Volume 63</i>             |   | <i>Series I</i> 34.3 |
| 1864 February 22             | Richmond<br>To Israel Folsom, President<br>of the Grand Council of the<br>Six Confederate Indian Nations<br>1 Page plus of fine print | Pp. 824-5            |
| <i>Volume 64</i>             |   | <i>Series I</i> 34.4 |
| 1864 June 14                 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General E. K. Smith<br>½ Page   | P. 671               |
| 1864 August 9                | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 690               |
| <i>Volume 65</i>             |   | <i>Series I</i> 35.1 |
| 1864 June 5                  | To General S. Cooper<br>Ind   | P. 404               |
| 1864 February 16             | To Adjutant General<br>2nd Ind  | P. 605               |
| 1864 August 16               | To Secretary of War<br>4th Ind  | P. 233               |
| 1864 January 5               | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 501               |
| 1864 February 22             | *   |                      |
| 1864 January 22              | 3d Ind  | P. 623               |
| <i>Volume 66</i>             | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 628               |
| 1864 October 7               |   | <i>Series I</i> 35.2 |
| 1864 August 19               | To Adjutant General<br>2nd Ind  | P. 633               |
| 1864 December 2              | To General Bragg<br>2nd Ind   | P. 614               |
| 1864 June 16                 | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind  | P. 647               |
| 1864 October 7               | *   |                      |
|                              | 2nd Ind   | P. 520               |
|                              | *   |                      |
|                              | 4th Ind   | P. 630               |

\* Addressee not shown.

|                   |  |                 |      |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|------|
| <i>Volume 68</i>  |  | <i>Series I</i> | 36.2 |
| 1864 May 16       | To Adjutant General<br>2nd Ind                 | P.              | 214  |
| 1864 June 7       | To Adjutant General<br>3rd Ind                 | P.              | 227  |
| 1864 September 1  | To General Bragg<br>5th Ind                    | P.              | 227  |
| 1864 September 1  | To Secretary of War<br>6th Ind                 | P.              | 229  |
| 1864 May 15       | *  |                 |      |
|                   | 3rd Ind  | P.              | 1004 |
| <i>Volume 69</i>  |  | <i>Series I</i> | 36.3 |
| 1864 September 14 | To General Lee<br>3rd Ind                      | P.              | 882  |
| 1864 September 19 | To Secretary of War<br>5th Ind                 | P.              | 882  |
| <i>Volume 70</i>  |  | <i>Series I</i> | 37.1 |
| 1864 May 4        | Richmond<br>To General Breckinridge<br>4 lines | P.              | 712  |
| <i>Volume 71</i>  |  | <i>Series I</i> | 37.2 |
| 1864 August 5     | *  | P.              | 605  |
|                   | 2nd Ind  |                 |      |
| <i>Volume 74</i>  |  | <i>Series I</i> | 38.3 |
| 1864 April 20     | To General Bragg<br>Ind                        | P.              | 627  |
| 1864 April 17     | To General Cooper<br>Ind on Jacket             | P.              | 627  |
| 1864 April 12     | To General Bragg<br>1st Ind                    | P.              | 624  |
| 1864 April 22     | To General Bragg<br>3rd Ind                    | P.              | 625  |
| 1864 November 12  | *  |                 |      |
|                   | 3rd Ind  | P.              | 621  |

\* Addressee not shown.

| LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES |  | 209           |
|------------------------------|--|---------------|
| Volume 75                    |  | Series I 38.4 |
| 1864 May 13                  | Richmond<br>To General Joseph E. Johnston<br>4 lines   | P. 705        |
| 1864 May 23                  | Richmond<br>To General S. Cooper, Adjutant<br>and Inspector General, written<br>by Wm. Preston Johnston, Colonel<br>and Aide-de-Camp, at the direc-<br>tion of the President                 | P. 736        |
| 1864 May 18                  | Richmond<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>2 lines   | P. 725        |
| 1864 June 2                  | Richmond<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>6 lines   | P. 755        |
| Volume 76                    |  | Series I 38.5 |
| 1864 July 11                 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General S. Cooper, Adjutant<br>and Inspector General, written<br>by Burton N. Harrison, Private<br>Secretary, at the direction of<br>the President<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | 874           |
| 1864 August 12               | To General Bragg<br>2nd Ind  | P. 955        |
| 1864 July 18                 | Richmond<br>To General Hood<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | P. 888        |
| 1864 August 4                | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieutenant General Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 988        |
| 1864 September 1             | Richmond<br>To Gen. W. J. Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 1011       |
| 1864 September 5             | Richmond<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 1021       |
| 1864 August 7                | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant General Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 988        |
| 1864 July 23                 | Richmond<br>To General J. B. Hood<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 904        |
| 1864 August 5                | Richmond<br>To General J. B. Hood<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | P. 946        |

## 210 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|                   | <i>Volume 76</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 38.5 |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|------|
| 1864 July 7       | Richmond<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page      | P. 867          |      |
| 1864 July 9       | Richmond<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>2 lines                 | P. 871          |      |
| 1864 July 11      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 875          |      |
| 1864 July 12      | Richmond<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>4 lines                 | P. 877          |      |
| 1864 July 11      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page | Pp. 875-6       |      |
| 1864 July 16      | Richmond<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>4 lines                 | P. 882          |      |
| 1864 August 3     | To Secretary of War<br>Ind                                       | P. 942          |      |
| 1864 August 5     | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind                                   | P. 945          |      |
|                   | <i>Volume 77</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 39.1 |
| 1864 July 12      | To General Bragg<br>1st Ind                                      | P. 76           |      |
| 1864 November 5   | *  |                 |      |
| 1864 October 24   | Ind  | P. 438          |      |
| 1864 October 19   | To Secretary of Navy<br>3rd Ind                                  | P. 432          |      |
| 1864 August 31    | To General G. J. Rains<br>Ind                                    | P. 431          |      |
| 1864 August 26    | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind                                   | P. 427          |      |
|                   | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind                                   | P. 429          |      |
|                   | <i>Volume 78</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 39.2 |
| 1864 September 19 | To Secretary of War<br>3rd Ind                                   | P. 762          |      |

\* Addressee not shown.

## Volume 78

## Series I 39.2

|                   |  |            |
|-------------------|--|------------|
| 1864 July 19      | Richmond<br>To Governor T. H. Watts<br>Montgomery, Ala.<br>3 lines | P. 719     |
| 1864 July 20      | Richmond<br>To General Bragg<br>6 lines                            | Pp. 719-20 |
| 1864 July 20      | Richmond<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>6 lines                    | P. 720     |
| 1864 May 5        | To General Bragg<br>1st Ind  | P. 580     |
| 1864 June 23      | To General Bragg<br>2nd Ind  | P. 658     |
| 1864 July 9       | Richmond<br>To General B. Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page              | Pp. 695-6  |
| 1864 July 31      | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind                                     | P. 735     |
| 1864 August 7     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page    | P. 760     |
| 1864 August 20    | To General Bragg<br>2nd Ind  | P. 786     |
| 1864 September 1  | Richmond<br>To Major General Howell Cobb<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page     | P. 811     |
| 1864 September 3  | Richmond<br>To General Howell Cobb<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page           | P. 813     |
| 1864 August 7     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page    | P. 760     |
| 1864 September 14 | *  |            |
|                   | Ind  | P. 836     |
| 1864 July 5       | Richmond<br>To Governor J. E. Brown<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page          | P. 688     |
| 1864 September 28 | West Point, Ala.<br>To General John B. Hood<br>4 lines             | P. 879     |
| 1864 September 28 | Opelika, Ala.<br>To General John B. Hood<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page     | P. 880     |

\* Addressee not shown.

## 212 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|                   | <i>Volume 78</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 39.2 |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|------|
| 1864 September 30 | Montgomery<br>To Hon. J. A. Seddon<br>5 lines  | P. 885          |      |
| 1864 July 11      | Richmond<br>To General S. D. Lee<br>5 lines  | P. 702          |      |
| 1864 July 14      | Richmond<br>To General S. D. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                     | P. 710          |      |
| 1864 August 5     | Richmond<br>To General D. H. Maury<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                   | P. 755          |      |
| 1864 August 9     | Richmond<br>To General D. H. Maury<br>5 lines  | P. 767          |      |
| 1864 September 2  | Richmond<br>To Major General D. H. Maury<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                             | P. 812          |      |
| 1864 May 5        | To General Bragg<br>1st Ind  | P. 579          |      |
| 1864 May 8        | Richmond<br>To Lieutenant General Polk<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                               | P. 587          |      |
| 1864 September 29 | Richmond<br>To General E. K. Smith<br>6 lines  | P. 883          |      |
| 1864 September 6  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. Taylor<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                | P. 818          |      |
| 1864 August 11    | *  |                 |      |
| 1864 July 31      | 3rd Ind<br>To Secretary of War   | Pp. 699-700     |      |
| 1864 August 5     | 2nd Ind  | P. 735          |      |
| 1864 August 9     | *  |                 |      |
| 1864 August 13    | 2nd Ind<br>To Secretary of War   | P. 247          |      |
| 1864 September 30 | 1st Ind<br>To Secretary of War<br>3rd Ind<br>Montgomery<br>To Hon. J. A. Seddon<br>4 lines | P. 751          |      |
|                   |  | P. 770          |      |
|                   |  | P. 885          |      |
|                   | <i>Volume 79</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 39.3 |
| 1864 October 19   | To Adjutant General<br>Ind   | P. 801          |      |

\* Addressee not shown.

|                  |  |                 |             |
|------------------|--|-----------------|-------------|
| <i>Volume 79</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | <u>39.3</u> |
| 1864 October 2   | Augusta, Ga.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                            | P. 782          |             |
| 1864 November 1  | Richmond<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                | P. 874          |             |
| 1864 November 7  | Richmond<br>General J. B. Hood<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 896          |             |
| 1864 October 2   | Augusta, Ga.<br>To Hon. J. A. Seddon<br>4 lines  | P. 782          |             |
| <i>Volume 81</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | <u>40.2</u> |
| 1864 July 10     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. J. Taylor Wood<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                | P. 761          |             |
| 1864 July 10     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. W. C. Lee<br>4 lines  | P. 761          |             |
| 1864 July 8      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>4 lines   | P. 749          |             |
| 1864 July 7      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 747          |             |
| 1864 August 9    | To Secretary of War<br>3rd Ind   | P. 782          |             |
| 1864 July 25     | To Secretary of War<br>3rd Ind   | P. 786          |             |
| <i>Volume 82</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | <u>40.2</u> |
| 1864 June 22     | To Adjutant General<br>3rd Ind   | P. 672          |             |
| 1864 July 26     | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind   | P. 706          |             |
| <i>Volume 83</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | <u>41.1</u> |
| 1864 August 13   | To General Bragg<br>2nd Ind  | P. 106          |             |
| 1864 August 14   | To General Bragg<br>2nd Ind  | P. 108          |             |
| 1864 August 8    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieut. S. F. Chipley<br>For General E. Kirby Smith<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 102          |             |
| 1864 August 8    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 93           |             |
| 1864 October 7   | To Secretary of War<br>3rd Ind   | P. 122          |             |

## 214 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|                   |  |  |                 |        |
|-------------------|--|--|-----------------|--------|
|                   | <i>Volume 83</i>   |  | <i>Series I</i> | 41.1   |
| 1864 December 24  | To General E. Kirby Smith<br>1 Page  |  | Pp.             | 123-4  |
| 1865 January 31   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General E. Kirby Smith<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |  |                 | P. 124 |
|                   | <i>Volume 84</i>   |  | <i>Series I</i> | 41.2   |
| 1864 July 5       | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. Adams<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |  | P.              | 991    |
| 1864 August 15    | To General Bragg<br>1st Ind  |  | P.              | 1022   |
| 1864 August 20    | To Secretary of War<br>3rd Ind   |  | P.              | 1022   |
| 1864 August 13    | To Secretary of War<br>By J. C. Ives, Colonel and<br>Aide-de-Camp<br>Ind   |  | P.              | 1006   |
| 1864 August 23    | *  |  | P.              | 1023   |
| 1864 July 29      | 5th Ind<br>War Department<br>Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>The President's instructions<br>transmitted by the Secretary<br>of War, Signed, "J. A. Seddon"<br>5 lines |  | P.              | 1031   |
| 1864 September 10 | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind   |  | Pp.             | 1055-6 |
|                   | <i>Volume 86</i>   |  | <i>Series I</i> | 41.4   |
| 1864 December 2   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General E. K. Smith<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |  | Pp.             | 1091-2 |
| 1864 September 30 | Montgomery<br>To General E. K. Smith<br>4 lines  |  | P.              | 29     |
|                   | <i>Volume 88</i>   |  | <i>Series I</i> | 42.2   |
| 1864 November 7   | *  |  | P.              | 1197   |
| 1864 August 15    | 5th Ind<br>Richmond<br>To Major General Field<br>2 lines   |  | P.              | 1179   |
| 1864 August 20    | Richmond, Va.<br>General T. H. Holmes<br>2 lines   |  | P.              | 1192   |

\* Addressee not shown.

| <i>Volume 88</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 42.2       |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|------------|
| 1864 September 18 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Herschel V. Johnson<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Pages |                 | Pp. 1258-9 |
| 1864 August 16    | To G. W. C. Lee<br>Ind  |                 | P. 1180    |
| 1864 August 2     | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>6 lines                         |                 | Pp. 1156-7 |
| 1864 August 11    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>7 lines                    |                 | P. 1169    |
| <i>Volume 89</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 42.3       |
| 1864 November 11  | To Adjutant General<br>3rd Ind                                      |                 | P. 1164    |
| 1864 December 31  | To A. D. C. for reply to<br>Governor Vance<br>5th Ind               |                 | P. 1164    |
| 1864 February 14  | To General Cooper<br>2nd Ind  |                 | P. 1165    |
| 1864 April 23     | *   |                 |            |
| 1864 November 21  | Ind   |                 | P. 1169    |
| 1864 November 29  | To Adjutant General<br>1st Ind                                      |                 | P. 1210    |
| 1864 December 18  | *   |                 |            |
| 1864 October 15   | 4th Ind   |                 | P. 1213    |
| 1864 November 22  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page         |                 | P. 1280    |
| 1864 November 23  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page             |                 | P. 1449    |
| 1864 December 13  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>5 lines                     |                 | P. 1225    |
| 1864 December 20  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>3 lines                     |                 | P. 1226    |
|                   |   |                 | P. 1271    |
|                   |   |                 | P. 1283    |

\* Addressee not shown.

## 216 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

Volume 89

Series I 42.3

|                  |   |              |
|------------------|---|--------------|
| 1864 November 12 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General T. H. Holmes<br>3 lines                         | P. 1199      |
| 1864 November 2  | To General R. E. Lee<br>1st Ind   | P. 1163      |
| 1864 November 21 | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Z. B. Vance<br>5 lines                  | P. 1222      |
|                  | *   |              |
| 1864 December 26 | To Secretary of War<br>3 lines  | P. 1254      |
| 1864 October 22  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Aide-de-Camp<br>Memorandum<br>2 lines                   | P. 1159      |
| 1864 October 25  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance,<br>1/2 Page                       | Pp. 1162-3   |
| 1864 November 21 | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 1214      |
| 1864 November 21 | To His Excellency, Z. B. Vance<br>5 lines                                   | P. 1222      |
| 1864 December 14 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1/2 Page                           | Pp. 1272-3   |
| 1864 December 15 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Samuel J. Person,<br>Raleigh, N. C.<br>2 1/4 Pages | Pp. 1273-4-5 |
| 1864 October 21  | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind  | Pp. 1147-8   |
| 1864 November 10 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. James A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War<br>5 lines    | P. 1207      |
| 1864 December 4  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 1252      |
| 1865 February 2  | **  |              |
|                  | 7th Ind   | P. 1253      |
| 1864 December 26 | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind  | P. 1254      |
| 1864 August 9    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>5 lines                            | P. 990       |

\* Place not shown.

\*\* Addressee not shown.

|                  |  |                 |           |
|------------------|--|-----------------|-----------|
| <i>Volume 89</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 42.3      |
| 1864 August 10   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>4 lines                   |                 | P. 992    |
| <i>Volume 90</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 43.1      |
| 1864 August 9    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>4 lines                   |                 | P. 990    |
| 1864 August 10   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>4 lines                   |                 | P. 992    |
| <i>Volume 92</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 44.       |
| 1864 November 30 | Richmond<br>To General Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page            |                 | P. 910    |
| 1864 December 13 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page |                 | P. 954    |
| 1864 December 19 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page        |                 | P. 966    |
| 1864 December 20 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page |                 | P. 969    |
| 1864 December 28 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>5 lines            |                 | P. 996    |
| 1864 December 30 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page |                 | P. 1010   |
| 1864 November 22 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. William M. Browne<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   |                 | Pp. 880-1 |
| 1864 November 23 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>4 lines                    |                 | P. 886    |
| 1864 November 26 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Bragg<br>2 lines                       |                 | P. 898    |
| 1864 November 22 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>5 lines                    |                 | P. 881    |
| 1864 November 19 | Richmond<br>To Brig. Gen. James Chestnut<br>2 lines                |                 | P. 872    |

*Volume 92**Series I* 44

|                  |  |         |
|------------------|--|---------|
| 1864 November 26 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. W. M. Browne<br>3 lines                           | P. 900  |
| 1864 November 23 | Richmond<br>To General A. R. Wright<br>4 lines                             | P. 889  |
| 1864 November 18 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General H. Cobb<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ page                  | P. 865  |
| 1864 November 22 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. D. Fry,<br>5 lines                          | P. 883  |
| 1864 November 24 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page             | P. 891  |
| 1864 December 17 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page             | P. 964  |
| 1864 December 14 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Colonel J. C. Ives,<br>Aide-de-Camp<br>5 lines         | P. 958  |
| 1864 December 12 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Bonham, Columbia, S. C.<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 952  |
| 1864 December 30 | Richmond, Va.<br>To A. G. McGrath, Columbia, S. C.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 1004 |
| 1864 November 30 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Taylor<br>3 lines                              | P. 911  |
| 1865 January 14  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 990  |
| 1865 January 5   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 1011 |
| 1864 November 23 | Richmond<br>To General A. R. Wright<br>Augusta, Ga.<br>4 lines             | P. 889  |

*Volume 94*

1865 January 18

*Series I* 45.2

|   |
|---|
| Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Charles Clark,<br>Columbus, Miss.<br>3 lines |
|---|

P. 794

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 219

|                  |  |                 |         |
|------------------|--|-----------------|---------|
| <i>Volume 94</i> |  |                 |         |
| 1865 January 12  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. Taylor<br>$\frac{1}{8}$ Page  | <i>Series I</i> | 45.2    |
| 1865 January 17  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. Taylor<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | Pp.             | 778-9   |
| 1865 January 1   | *  |                 | P. 791  |
| 1865 January 17  | Ind<br>To Secretary of War   |                 | P. 752  |
|                  | Ind  |                 | P. 790  |
| <i>Volume 95</i> |  |                 |         |
| 1865 February 8  | Richmond<br>Ind  | <i>Series I</i> | 46.1    |
|                  |  |                 | P. 382  |
| <i>Volume 96</i> |  |                 |         |
| 1865 January 12  | Richmond, Va.<br>To F. P. Blair, Esq.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |                 | P. 506  |
| 1865 January 21  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1 line  |                 | P. 1118 |
| 1865 January 15  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>4 lines   |                 | P. 1061 |
| 1865 January 16  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>3 lines   |                 | P. 1078 |
| 1865 February 7  | To the Senate and House of<br>Representatives of the Con-<br>federate States of America<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  |                 | P. 446  |
| 1865 January 28  | Richmond<br>Instructions to Alexander H.<br>Stephens, R. M. T. Hunter,<br>John A. Campbell re peace<br>conference with President<br>Lincoln<br>4 lines of fine print |                 | P. 512  |
| 1864 December 1  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   |                 | P. 1201 |
| 1865 February 6  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Benjamin H. Hill,<br>Senator, Macon, Ga.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |                 | P. 1208 |

\* Addressee not shown.

| <i>Volume 96</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | <i>46.2</i> |
|------------------|---|-----------------|-------------|
| 1865 January 15  | Executive Department<br>To the House of Representatives<br>6 lines of fine print    | P. 133          |             |
| 1865 January 16  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>4 lines                                    | P. 1073         |             |
| 1865 January 16  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>5 lines                                    | P. 1074         |             |
| 1865 January 18  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                         | P. 1091         |             |
| 1865 January 31  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Smith<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page of fine print               | P. 1165         |             |
| 1865 February 2  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                         | P. 1192         |             |
| 1865 February 10 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                         | P. 1227         |             |
| 1865 February 10 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                         | P. 1228         |             |
| 1865 February 25 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>3 lines                                    | P. 1256         |             |
| 1865 February 28 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Robert E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                     | P. 1264         |             |
| 1865 March 13    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Robert E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                     | P. 1308         |             |
| 1865 January 4   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. C. G. Memminger,<br>Flat Rock, N. C.<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 1013         |             |
| 1865 January 6   | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Z. B. Vance,<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page              | P. 1016         |             |
| 1865 March 7     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, William Smith<br>5 lines                        | P. 1285         |             |

| <i>Volume 96</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 46.2 |
|------------------|--|-----------------|------|
| 1865 January 18  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>½ Page  | P. 1091         |      |
| 1865 January 14  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 1001         |      |
| 1865 January 3   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. J. A. Seddon<br>½ Page  | Pp. 1005-6      |      |
| 1865 February 8  | *  |                 |      |
|                  | Ind  | P. 1210         |      |
| 1865 January 12  | Richmond, Va.<br>Memorandum of a confidential<br>conversation held this day with<br>F. P. Blair of Montgomery County,<br>Md.<br>2¼ Pages | Pp. 1037-8-9    |      |
| <i>Volume 97</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 46.3 |
| 1865 April 10    | Danville, Va.<br>Mayor J. M. Walker<br>½ Page  | P. 1391         |      |
| 1865 April 7     | Danville, Va.<br>To Rev. J. A. Duncan<br>½ Page  | P. 1388         |      |
| 1865 April 10    | Danville, Va.<br>½ Page  | P. 1392         |      |
| 1865 March 24    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Robert E. Lee<br>4 lines   | P. 1339         |      |
| 1865 April 1     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>¾ Page  | P. 1370         |      |
| 1865 April 2     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>4 lines   | P. 1378         |      |
| 1865 April 9     | Danville, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>½ Page  | Pp. 1390-1      |      |
| 1865 April 12    | To Aide-de-Camp<br>Ind   | P. 1394         |      |
| 1865 April 11    | (To Governor Vance)<br>½ Page  | P. 1393         |      |

\* Addressee not shown.

## 222 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|                    | <i>Volume 97</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 46.3        |
|--------------------|--|-----------------|-------------|
| 1865 April 7       | Danville, Va.<br>To Col. L. B. Northrop<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                    |                 | P. 1387     |
| 1865 March 25      | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, William<br>Smith, Governor of Virginia<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page |                 | Pp. 1348-9  |
| 1865 March 30      | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, William<br>Smith, Governor of Virginia<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page |                 | Pp. 1366-7  |
|                    | <i>Volume 99</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 47.2        |
| 1865 January 3     | To Adjutant-General<br>Ind   |                 | P. 980      |
| 1865 February 2    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieutenant General Hardee<br>2 lines   |                 | P. 1078     |
| 1865 February 16   | *  |                 | P. 1086     |
| 1865 February 4    | Ind<br>Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                        |                 | P. 1090     |
| 1865 February 6?16 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                               |                 | P. 1201     |
| 1865 February 22   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                               |                 | P. 1246     |
| 1865 February 24   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                      |                 | P. 1266     |
| 1865 February 20   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Major-General Gilmer<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                                   |                 | P. 1229     |
| 1865 January 15    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. E. Brown,<br>Milledgeville, Ga.<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page            |                 | Pp. 1015-16 |
| 1865 January 7     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Surgeon-General Gibbs<br>4 lines   |                 | P. 999      |
| 1865 February 16   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Wade Hampton<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                   |                 | P. 1207     |

\* Addressee not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 223

| <i>Volume 99</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 47.2 |
|------------------|---|-----------------|------|
| 1865 January 7   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>4 lines             | P. 997          |      |
| 1865 January 7   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>6 lines             | P. 997          |      |
| 1865 January 9   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>4 lines             | P. 1001         |      |
| 1865 January 11  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | P. 1003         |      |
| 1865 January 15  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 1014         |      |
| 1865 January 15  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Commodore Tucker<br>4 lines                 | P. 1014         |      |
| 1865 February 11 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | P. 1157         |      |
| 1865 February 2  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieutenant General Hardee<br>3 lines        | P. 1078         |      |
| 1865 February 14 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | P. 1181         |      |
| 1865 February 8  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page     | P. 1120         |      |
| 1865 February 19 | *   | P. 1222         |      |
| 1865 February 21 | 5 lines   | P. 1237         |      |
| 1865 February 24 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page     | P. 1266         |      |
| 1865 March 13    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Robert E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | P. 1384         |      |
| 1865 February 21 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance<br>3 lines             | P. 1240         |      |

\* Addressee not shown.

| <i>Volume 99</i>  |   | <i>Series I</i> | 47.2    |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|---------|
| 1865 March 1      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. James Phelan<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   |                 | P. 1303 |
| 1865 January 5    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor A. G. Magrath<br>Columbia, S. C.<br>2 lines  |                 | P. 991  |
| 1865 January 15   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |                 | P. 1014 |
| 1865 January 15   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Commodore Tucker<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | Pp. 1014-5      |         |
| 1865 January 17   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor A. G. Magrath<br>Charleston, S. C.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |                 | P. 1018 |
| 1865 February 18  | Richmond, Va.<br>Copy of paper transmitted<br>to Congress concerning<br>restoration of General<br>Joseph E. Johnston to<br>command of Army of Tenn. |                 | P. 1303 |
| 1865 March 1      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. James Phelan<br>$\frac{1}{6}$ Page   | Pp. 1304-11     |         |
| <i>Volume 100</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 47.3    |
| 1865 April 4      | Danville, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |                 | P. 750  |
| 1865 April 5      | Danville, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |                 | P. 755  |
| 1865 April 9      | Danville, Va.<br>To Gen. G. T. Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |                 | P. 774  |
| 1865 April 20     | Charlotte<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>3 lines   |                 | P. 816  |
| 1865 April 1      | Richmond, Va. ....<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  |                 | P. 740  |
| 1865 April 24     | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>4 lines  |                 | P. 836  |

| <i>Volume 100</i>          |   | <i>Series I</i> | 47.3   |
|----------------------------|---|-----------------|--------|
| 1865 April 23              | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To Hon. A. Burt<br>Abbeville, S. C.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |                 | P. 832 |
| 1865 April 20              | Charlotte<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>5 lines   |                 | P. 816 |
| 1865 April 20              | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To Brig. Gen. S. W. Ferguson<br>4 lines   |                 | P. 818 |
| 1865 April 22              | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To Lieut. Gen. Wade Hampton<br>2 lines  |                 | P. 830 |
| 1865 April 24              | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To B. N. Harrison<br>2 lines  |                 | P. 835 |
| 1865 April 26              | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To General Wade Hampton<br>4 lines  |                 | P. 841 |
| 1865 April 15              | Greensborough, N. C.<br>To Maj. Gen. J. M. Walker,<br>President of Council and<br>J. W. Holland, Danville, Va.<br>3 lines |                 | P. 800 |
| 1865 April 5               | Danville, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  |                 | P. 755 |
| 1865 April 8               | Danville, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>5 lines   |                 | P. 767 |
| 1865 April 10              | Danville, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>5 lines   |                 | P. 777 |
| 1865 April 11              | Greensborough, N. C.<br>To General H. H. Walker<br>6 lines  |                 | P. 787 |
| 1865 April 11<br>3:30 P.M. | Greensborough, N. C.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |                 | P. 788 |
| 1865 April 11<br>4:30 P.M. | Greensborough, N. C.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |                 | P. 788 |
| 1865 April 17              | Lexington<br>To General Johnston<br>1 line  |                 | P. 806 |

| <i>Volume 100</i> | <i>Series I</i>  | 47.3      |
|-------------------|--|-----------|
| 1865 April 11     | Greensborough, N. C.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page              | Pp. 786-7 |
| 1865 April 11     | Greensborough, N. C.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page            | P. 787    |
| 1865 April 24     | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                | P. 834    |
| 1865 March 30     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Robert E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                    | P. 717    |
| 1865 April 18     | Salisbury, N. C.<br>To Lieut. Col. C. H. Lynch<br>and others<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 810    |
| 1865 April 12     | *  |           |
|                   | (To Governor Z. B. Vance)  |           |
|                   | $\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 792    |
| 1865 April 22     | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance<br>Greensborough, N. C.<br>3 lines     | P. 828    |
| 1865 April 23     | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance<br>1 line                              | P. 831    |
| 1865 April 15     | Greensborough, N. C.<br>To Maj. W. T. Sutherlin<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page              | P. 803    |
| 1865 April 15     | Greensborough, N. C.<br>To Mr. Henderson, C. S. Treasurer<br>3 lines               | P. 801    |
| 1865 April 11     | Greensborough, N. C.<br>To General H. H. Walker<br>5 lines                         | P. 787    |
| 1865 April 17     | Lexington<br>To General Johnston<br>1 line   | P. 806    |
| 1865 April 18     | Concord, N. C.<br>To Hon. J. C. Breckinridge<br>2 lines                            | P. 809    |
| 1865 April 20     | Charlotte<br>To General J. C. Breckinridge<br>Secretary of War<br>1 line           | P. 814    |

\* Addressee not shown.

| LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES |  |                 | 227           |
|------------------------------|--|-----------------|---------------|
| <i>Volume 100</i>            |  | <i>Series I</i> |               |
| 1865 April 22                | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To Lieut. Gen. Wade Hampton<br>1 line  |                 | P. 830        |
|                              |  | <i>Series I</i> | 47.3          |
| <i>Volume 101</i>            |  |                 | 48.1          |
| 1865 February 25             | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, P. Murrah,<br>Governor of the State of Texas<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page |                 | Pp. 1403-4    |
|                              |  | <i>Series I</i> | 49.2          |
| <i>Volume 104</i>            |  |                 |               |
| 1865 April 8                 | Danville, Va.<br>To General D. W. Adams<br>2 lines   |                 | P. 1220       |
| 1865 April 8                 | To Adjutant General<br>Ind   |                 | P. 1193       |
| 1865 March 30                | Richmond, Va.<br>To T. H. Watts, Governor,<br>Montgomery, Ala.<br>4 lines                              |                 | P. 1175       |
| 1865 April 7                 | Danville, Va.<br>To Lieut. Gen. R. Taylor<br>4 lines   |                 | P. 1212       |
| 1865 April 6                 | Danville, Va.<br>To Lieut. Gen. R. Taylor<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |                 | P. 1208       |
| 1865 April 7                 | Danville, Va.<br>To General Howell Cobb<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |                 | P. 1212       |
| 1865 April 21                | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To General Howell Cobb<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                                       |                 | P. 1257       |
| 1865 May 3                   | Abbeville, S. C.<br>To Burton N. Harrison<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  |                 | P. 1277       |
| 1865 April 6                 | Danville, Va.<br>To Lieut. Gen. R. Taylor<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  |                 | P. 1208       |
| 1865 April 6                 | Danville, Va.<br>To Brig. Gen. B. G. Humphreys<br>4 lines  |                 | P. 1208       |
| 1865 March 22                | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Robert E. Lee<br>$1\frac{1}{2}$ Pages                                      |                 | Pp. 1139-40-1 |
| 1865 April 7                 | Danville, Va.<br>Governor T. H. Watts<br>Montgomery, Ala.<br>4 lines                                   |                 | P. 1212       |

## 228 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|      |                   |  |                 |      |
|------|-------------------|--|-----------------|------|
|      | <i>Volume 104</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 49.2 |
| 1865 | March 30          | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                              | P. 1174         |      |
| 1865 | April 7           | Danville, Va.<br>To General W. T. Wofford<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                          | P. 1213         |      |
|      | <i>Volume 105</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 50.1 |
| 1862 | March 13          | Executive Department<br>To the Senate of the Confederate<br>States<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | P. 925          |      |
|      | <i>Volume 106</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 50.2 |
| 1863 | December 29       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. J. A. Seddon<br>Ind   | P. 710          |      |
|      | <i>Volume 108</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 51.2 |
| 1862 | June 2            | Executive Office<br>To the Army of Richmond<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                        | P. 565          |      |
| 1861 | July 22           | Manassas<br>To General S. Cooper<br>2 lines  | P. 190          |      |
| 1864 | April 18          | To General Bragg<br>Ind  | P. 851          |      |
| 1861 | October 11        | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 341          |      |
| 1861 | September 28      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 322          |      |
| 1864 | May 4             | To General G. T. Beauregard<br>5 lines   | Pp. 888-9       |      |
| 1864 | May 6             | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>3 lines                                  | P. 894          |      |
| 1864 | May 11            | Richmond, Va.<br>To Commanding Officer at<br>Petersburg, Va.                             | P. 920          |      |
| 1864 | May 14            | $\frac{1}{2}$ Page<br>Richmond, Va.<br>To General Beauregard                             | P. 930          |      |
| 1864 | May 17            | 1 line<br>Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee  | P. 939          |      |
| 1864 | May 18            | 3 lines<br>Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>2 lines                       | P. 943          |      |

| <i>Volume 108</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 51.2      |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|-----------|
| 1864 May 20       | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 950-1-2      |           |
| 1864 May 28       | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page   |                 | Pp. 965-6 |
| 1864 June 9       | Telegram to General<br>Beauregard<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page fine print  |                 | P. 997    |
| 1864 April 13     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Maj. Heros von Borcke<br>Asst. Adjutant and Inspector<br>General, Provisional Army<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  |                 | P. 859    |
| 1864 March 10     | *   |                 |           |
| 1864 April 18     | 3rd Ind<br>To General Bragg   |                 | P. 822    |
| 1864 May 8        | 3rd Ind<br>Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |                 | P. 851    |
| 1864 May 19       | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   |                 | P. 902    |
| 1864 June 11      | To General Lee<br>2nd Ind   |                 | P. 945    |
| 1864 October 24   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |                 | P. 1003   |
| 1864 December 15  | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, William<br>Smith<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |                 | P. 1048   |
| 1861 February 27  | Montgomery<br>To the President of the<br>United States<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |                 | P. 1054   |
| 1861 February 27  | Montgomery<br>*   |                 | P. 8      |
|                   | Credentials of Martin J.<br>Crawford, John Forsyth<br>and A. B. Roman, Special Com-<br>missioners of the Confederate<br>States to meet and confer with<br>representatives of the Govern-<br>ment of the United States<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page |                 | P. 8      |

\* Addressee not shown.

## 230 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|                   | <i>Volume 108</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 51.2       |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|------------|
| 1861 May 22       | *   |                 | P. 99      |
| 1864 July 5       | Ind<br>To Secretary of War<br>Ind   |                 | Pp. 1008-9 |
| 1864 February 13  | To Hon. John (George) Davis<br>4 lines (Ind)  |                 | P. 820     |
| 1864 July 5       | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 | Pp. 1008-9 |
| 1863 June 20      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Major-General Elzey<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |                 | P. 725     |
| 1861 December 7   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Brig. Gen. Samuel G. French<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                 |                 | P. 407     |
| 1861 September 28 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 | P. 322     |
| 1861 December 7   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Brig. Gen. Samuel G. French<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                 |                 | P. 407     |
| 1864 March 9      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Maj. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                  |                 | P. 829     |
| 1864 June 9       | To B. N. H.<br>3rd Ind  |                 | P. 1000    |
| 1863 June 16      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General D. H. Hill<br>2 lines   |                 | P. 724     |
| 1864 July 5       | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 | Pp. 1008-9 |
| 1864 April 23     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Maj. Gen. Robert F. Hoke<br>3 lines   |                 | P. 874     |
| 1862 June 3       | Richmond, Va.<br>To General T. H. Holmes<br>or Commanding Officer, Golds-<br>borough, N. C.<br>1 line |                 | P. 566     |
| 1864 June 22      | Chaffin's Bluff<br>To General Bragg<br>3 lines  |                 | P. 1027    |
| 1862 March 5      | Richmond<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>3 lines  |                 | P. 487     |

\* Addressee not shown.

| <i>Volume 108</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 51.2 |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|------|
| 1864 September 20 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. W. P. Johnston<br>4 lines                                  | P. 1040         |      |
| 1864 February 28  | To General Lee, Aide-de-Camp<br>Ind   | P. 823          |      |
| 1861 October 12   | Norfolk<br>To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 344          |      |
| 1864 March 9      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Maj. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                | P. 829          |      |
| 1862 January 31   | To Secretary of the Navy<br>Ind   | P. 484          |      |
| 1863 June 16      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General D. H. Hill<br>2 lines                                   | P. 724          |      |
| 1861 April 19     | *   |                 |      |
|                   | To Governor J. W. Ellis,<br>Raleigh, N. C.<br>1 line                                | P. 17           |      |
| 1861 April 19     | *   |                 |      |
|                   | To Governor John Letcher<br>3 lines   | P. 17           |      |
| 1861 May 29       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor John W. Ellis,<br>Raleigh, N. C.                       |                 |      |
|                   | 3 lines   | P. 119          |      |
| 1861 September 13 | Richmond<br>To Governor H. T. Clark<br>3 lines                                      | P. 294          |      |
| 1862 April 3      | To Secretary of War and<br>General Lee<br>Ind                                       | P. 529          |      |
| 1862 April 8      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor H. T. Clark<br>of North Carolina<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page | Pp. 532-3       |      |
| 1863 January 12   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance,<br>Raleigh, N. C.                         |                 |      |
|                   | 4 lines   | P. 670          |      |
| 1863 April 11     | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 691          |      |
| 1863 May 22       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance<br>1 Page                                  | Pp. 711-12      |      |

\* Place not shown.

## 232 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

*Volume 108**Series I* 51.2

|                   |   |               |
|-------------------|---|---------------|
| 1863 July 24      | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Z. B. Vance<br>Governor of the State of North<br>Carolina<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 739        |
| 1863 August 19    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | P. 756        |
| 1863 August 24    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>4 lines  | P. 759        |
| 1863 September 9  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>4 lines  | P. 763        |
| 1863 September 15 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance<br>Governor of North Carolina<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                        | Pp. 767-8     |
| 1864 January 8    | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Z. B. Vance<br>Governor of North Carolina<br>2 $\frac{1}{2}$ Pages              | Pp. 808-9-10  |
| 1864 January 27   | *   |               |
| 1864 February 7   | Ind   | P. 814        |
| 1864 February 29  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 818        |
| 1864 March 26     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Z. B. Vance<br>2 $\frac{1}{2}$ Pages  | Pp. 824-5-6-7 |
| 1864 March 31     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Z. B. Vance<br>1 $\frac{1}{4}$ Pages  | Pp. 841-2     |
| 1864 June 1       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Maj. Gen. Ransom<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | Pp. 844-5-6   |
| 1864 June 12      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Major-General Ransom<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 978        |
| 1861 December 7   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Brig. Gen. Samuel G. French<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 1006       |
|                   |   | P. 407        |

\* Addressee not shown.

| LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES |   | 233           |
|------------------------------|---|---------------|
| Volume 108                   |   | Series I 51.2 |
| 1864 February 28             | To General Lee, Aide-de-Camp<br>Ind   | P. 823        |
| 1862 September 10            | *   | P. 617        |
|                              | Ind   |               |
| 1864 May 10                  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Major Terrett<br>1 line   | P. 916        |
| 1861 October 16              | Richmond, Va.<br>To Capt. John P. Thompson and<br>others of the Kentucky Volunteers<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | P. 348        |
| 1861 April 18                | Montgomery<br>To Governor Letcher<br>3 lines  | P. 16         |
| 1861 April 19                | **<br>To Governor Letcher<br>2 lines  | P. 18         |
| 1861 April 19                | Montgomery<br>To His Excellency, John Letcher,<br>Governor of the State of Virginia<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | P. 19         |
| 1861 June 2                  | Richmond<br>To His Excellency, John Letcher<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page fine print                              | P. 133        |
| 1862 October 10              | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor John Letcher<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 633        |
| 1863 March 11                | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Letcher<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | Pp. 683-4     |
| 1864 December 15             | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 1054       |
| 1864 December 15             | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, William Smith<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                   | P. 1054       |
| 1864 December 23             | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>5 lines   | Pp. 1054-5    |
| 1864 December 30             | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>1 line   | P. 1055       |

\* Addressee not shown.

\*\* Place not shown.

|                   |   |            |
|-------------------|---|------------|
| 1865 March 7      | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, William Smith<br>Governor of the State of Virginia<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 1067    |
| 1864 January 24   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gentlemen of the "Joint Committee on the State of the Country,"<br>General Assembly of the State of<br>Virginia<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | P. 812     |
| 1861 September 28 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 322     |
| 1861 October 12   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 344     |
| 1862 February 13  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 469     |
| 1862 January 31   | To Secretary of Navy<br>1 line  | P. 484     |
| 1862 January 31   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 484     |
| 1862 September 10 | Richmond, Va.<br>■<br>Ind   | P. 617     |
| 1862 October 1    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 628     |
| 1863 April 13     | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 691     |
| 1863 September 3  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 761     |
| 1864 April 23     | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 852     |
| 1864 April 20     | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 852     |
| 1864 June 9       | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 999     |
| 1864 November 21  | To Secretary of War<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page   | Pp. 1051-2 |
| 1864 March 9      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Flag Officer Lynch, C. S. Navy<br>$\frac{1}{6}$ Page  | P 829      |
| 1864 March 9      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Major General W. H. C. Whiting<br>$\frac{1}{6}$ Page  | P. 829     |
| 1864 April 20     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. John T. Wood<br>2 lines  | P. 870     |

\* Addressee not shown.

| LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES |   | 235                   |
|------------------------------|---|-----------------------|
| Volume 108                   |   | Series I 51.2         |
| 1862 March 20                | Richmond, Va.<br>Letter to House of Representatives<br>of the Confederate States  | Pp. 507 <sup>28</sup> |
|                              | 1½ Pages  |                       |
| 1862 September 2             | Letter to the Senate and House of<br>Representatives of the Confederate<br>States |                       |
|                              | ½ Page  | P. 615                |
| 1861 May 29                  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor John W. Ellis,<br>Raleigh, N. C.                     |                       |
|                              | 3 lines   | P. 119                |
| Volume 109                   |   | Series I 52.1         |
| 1863 August 19               | To Secretary of War   |                       |
|                              | 2nd Ind   | P. 74                 |
| Volume 110                   |   | Series I 52.2         |
| 1862 December 2              | *   |                       |
|                              | 1st Ind   | P. 395                |
| 1864 June 28                 | To Adjutant General   |                       |
|                              | 3 lines   | P. 680                |
| 1864 July 13                 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. M. Mathers   |                       |
|                              | 3 lines   | P. 693                |
| 1862 October 19              | *   |                       |
|                              | Ind   | P. 377                |
| 1862 October 19              | **<br>To His Excellency, Governor<br>Shorter, Montgomery, Ala.                    |                       |
|                              | 5 lines   | P. 377                |
| 1864 February 15             | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston  |                       |
|                              | ½ Page  | Pp. 619-20            |
| 1864 February 15             | Richmond, Va.<br>To T. H. Watts, Montgomery, Ala.                                 |                       |
|                              | 5 lines   | P. 620                |
| 1864 July 7                  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. T. H. Watts, Montgomery,<br>Alabama                      |                       |
|                              | 2 lines   | P. 687                |
| 1864 August 29               | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor T. H. Watts,   |                       |
|                              | ¼ Page  | P. 726                |
| 1864 August 26               | To Secretary of War   |                       |
|                              | Ind   | P. 726                |

\* Addressee not given.

\*\* Place not shown.

|                  |   |             |
|------------------|---|-------------|
| 1862 March 4     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. E. Barksdale and others<br>of the House of Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 280      |
| 1863 June 20     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Pettus and others,<br>Jackson, Miss.<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                   | P. 498      |
| 1862 August 5    | Richmond<br>To General Braxton Bragg  | Pp. 334-5-6 |
|                  | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ Pages   |             |
| 1862 July 31     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. J. Pillow<br>5 lines   | Pp. 333-4   |
| 1863 March 20    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 438      |
| 1862 October 25  | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Governor<br>John J. Pettus, Jackson, Miss.<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page      | Pp. 382-3   |
| 1863 March 17    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>3 lines   | P. 435      |
| 1863 June 15     | Richmond<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>6 lines  | Pp. 495-6   |
| 1863 June 17     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page   | Pp. 496-7   |
| 1863 June 25     | Richmond<br>To General B. Bragg<br>5 lines  | Pp. 501-2   |
| 1863 July 22     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Bragg<br>6 lines  | Pp. 511-12  |
| 1863 August 19   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. C. Pemberton<br>5 lines  | P. 517      |
| 1863 September 5 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 521      |
| 1863 September 1 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor I. G. Harris<br>Chattanooga, Tenn.<br>4 lines                                | P. 521      |

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES

237

| <i>Volume 110</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 52.2      |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|-----------|
| 1863 September 3  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. I. G. Harris,<br>4 lines  |                 | P. 521    |
| 1863 September 9  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Joseph E. Brown<br>Milledgeville, Georgia<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page |                 | Pp. 523-4 |
| 1863 September 10 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{6}$ Page                              |                 | P. 524    |
| 1863 September 26 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General S. Jones<br>3 lines  |                 | P. 530    |
| 1863 September 26 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                              |                 | P. 530    |
| 1863 September 28 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General S. Jones<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                                   |                 | P. 532    |
| 1863 September 28 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                              |                 | P. 533    |
| 1863 September 30 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                   |                 | P. 533    |
| 1863 September 30 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{6}$ Page                              |                 | P. 534    |
| 1863 October 3    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>$\frac{7}{8}$ Page                              |                 | P. 535    |
| 1863 October 4    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Colonel James Chestnut<br>1 line   |                 | P. 535    |
| 1863 October 23   | Meridian, Miss.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>4 lines                                       |                 | P. 547    |
| 1863 October 28   | Blakely, Ala.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                                   |                 | P. 552    |
| 1863 October 29   | Atlanta, Georgia<br>General B. Bragg<br>2 lines  |                 | P. 553    |
| 1863 October 29   | Atlanta, Ga.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                                    |                 | Pp. 553-4 |

## 238 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

*Volume 110**Series I* 52.2

|                  |   |           |
|------------------|---|-----------|
| 1863 October 20  | Atlanta, Ga.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>1½ Pages             | Pp. 554-5 |
| 1863 November 1  | Savannah, Ga.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>¼ Page              | P. 558    |
| 1863 November 17 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General D. D. Hill<br>½ Page            | P. 562    |
| 1863 November 1  | Savannah, Ga.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>2 lines             | P. 558    |
| 1863 November 25 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>5 lines             | P. 564    |
| 1863 November 27 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>3 lines             | P. 564    |
| 1863 November 27 | Richmond,<br>To General Ransom<br>5 lines                   | P. 564    |
| 1863 November 30 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Colonel W. P. Johnston,<br>Aide-de-Camp | P. 564    |
| 1863 December 2  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>2 lines             | P. 568    |
| 1863 November 20 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>¼ Page              | Pp. 562-3 |
| 1864 January 27  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>1 line         | P. 607    |
| 1864 January 26  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>3 lines       | P. 607    |
| 1864 April 19    | To General Bragg<br>Ind                                     | P. 661    |
| 1864 June 17     | To General Bragg<br>Ind                                     | P. 677    |
| 1864 July 14     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>3 lines             | P. 704    |
| 1864 July 19     | To Secretary of War<br>1 line                               | P. 707    |

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 239

| <i>Volume 110</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 52.2   |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|--------|
| 1864 July 19      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>2 lines                          |                 | P. 709 |
| 1864 August 9     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>2 lines                          |                 | P. 721 |
| 1864 August 15    | To General Bragg<br>3 lines  |                 | P. 724 |
| 1864 September 16 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieut. Gen. W. J. Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page       |                 | P. 745 |
| 1864 September 28 | Opelika, Ala.<br>To Hon. James A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War<br>4 lines |                 | P. 748 |
| 1864 February 13  | Richmond, Va.<br>Major General J. C. Breckinridge<br>2 lines             |                 | P. 619 |
| 1863 June 20      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Pettus and others<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page     |                 | P. 498 |
| 1864 February 13  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>4 lines                    |                 | P. 619 |
| 1864 February 13  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>1 line                     |                 | P. 619 |
| 1864 July 29      | Richmond, Va.<br>Colonel William M. Browne<br>3 lines                    |                 | P. 715 |
| 1863 June 17      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General S. B. Buckner,<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page         |                 | P. 496 |
| 1863 August 22    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Bragg<br>5 lines                             |                 | P. 517 |
| 1863 August 24    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Colonel James Chestnut<br>1 line                     |                 | P. 517 |
| 1863 August 31    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. A. H. Stephens<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page            |                 | P. 520 |
| 1861 August 31    | Richmond<br>To Colonel James Chestnut<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page              |                 | P. 520 |

|                   |  |        |
|-------------------|--|--------|
| 1863 November 1   | Savannah, Ga.<br>To Colonel James Chestnut<br>2 lines  | P. 559 |
| 1863 November 9   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>2 lines  | P. 561 |
| 1864 July 12      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>5 lines   | P. 692 |
| 1862 November 4   | Richmond, Va.<br>To A. M. Clayton, John W. C.<br>Watson and W. D. Mason<br>Holly Springs, Miss.<br>2 lines | P. 386 |
| 1863 May 8        | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 461 |
| 1862 January 11   | Richmond<br>To President of the Congress<br>2 lines  | P. 255 |
| 1862 September 26 | Richmond, Va.<br>To the Senate and House of<br>Representatives<br>3 lines                                  | P. 362 |
| 1862 February 28  | Richmond<br>To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 280 |
| 1861 October 25   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Brig. Gen. George B. Crittenden<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                  | P. 185 |
| 1863 September 10 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hons. E. S. Dargan and W.<br>P. Chilton<br>4 lines                                     | P. 524 |
| 1861 January 17   | *  |        |
|                   | To Hon. J. J. Pettus,<br>Jackson, Miss.<br>3 lines   | P. 10  |
| 1861 January 17   | Washington<br>To Joseph R. Davis<br>2 lines  | P. 10  |
| 1863 May 2        | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. J. Pettus<br>Jackson, Miss.<br>3 lines                                     | P. 464 |

\* Addressee not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 241

| <i>Volume 110</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 52.2      |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|-----------|
| 1863 May 3        | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. Davis<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                                      |                 | P. 466    |
| 1864 July 8       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Right Rev. Stephen Elliott,<br>Bishop of Georgia<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page      |                 | P. 688    |
| 1863 December 16  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>3 lines   |                 | P. 576    |
| 1864 June 9       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Maj. Gen. N. B. Forrest<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                               |                 | P. 675    |
| 1864 September 4  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Maj. Gen. D. H. Maury<br>6 lines  |                 | Pp. 730-1 |
| 1865 January 2    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Frank Gardner<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                 |                 | P. 802    |
| 1861 July 8       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. E. Brown<br>1 line  |                 | P. 118    |
| 1862 April 12     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Brown<br>Milledgeville, Ga.<br>5 lines                             |                 | P. 301    |
| 1863 March 16     | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                 | P. 434    |
| 1863 March 20     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. E. Brown<br>Milledgeville, Ga.<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page            |                 | P. 437    |
| 1863 May 20       | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Joseph E. Brown<br>Milledgeville, Ga.<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page |                 | Pp. 473-4 |
| 1863 June 9       | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Governor Joseph<br>E. Brown<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page           |                 | P. 492    |
| 1863 September 8  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                     |                 | P. 523    |
| 1864 January 16   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Brown<br>Milledgeville, Ga.<br>5 lines                             |                 | P. 602    |

|                  | <i>Volume 110</i>  | <i>Series I</i> | 52.2 |
|------------------|--|-----------------|------|
| 1864 February 17 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieutenant General Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                      | P. 621          |      |
| 1864 February 17 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Joseph E. Brown<br>$1\frac{1}{2}$ Pages                     | P. 621-2-3      |      |
| 1864 April 20    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Joseph E. Brown<br>Milledgeville, Ga.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | P. 662          |      |
| 1864 June 29     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Joseph E. Brown<br>Atlanta, Ga.<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page       | P. 681          |      |
| 1864 June 29     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General S. D. Lee<br>4 lines   | P. 681          |      |
| 1864 July 11     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Joseph E. Brown<br>Milledgeville, Ga.<br>3 lines            | P. 691          |      |
| 1864 July 11     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Brig. Gen. Marcus J. Wright<br>3 lines                               | P. 691          |      |
| 1863 July 27     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>5 lines                                      | P. 513-14       |      |
| 1863 December 8  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gen. James Longstreet<br>5 lines                                     | P. 574          |      |
| 1863 December 9  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieutenant General Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                      | P. 575          |      |
| 1863 December 10 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>Dalton, Ga.<br>4 lines                       | P. 575          |      |
| 1863 December 16 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. J. Hardee<br>3 lines                                      | P. 576          |      |
| 1863 December 16 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Brig. Gen. J. J. Finley<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                        | P. 576          |      |
| 1863 December 26 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gen. James Longstreet<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                          | P. 583          |      |

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 243

| <i>Volume 110</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 52.2 |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|------|
| 1864 February 16  | Richmond<br>To General Johnston<br>3 lines  | P. 621          |      |
| 1864 February 17  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                      | P. 621          |      |
| 1864 February 19  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieutenant General Hardee<br>3 lines                              | P. 625          |      |
| 1864 February 21  | Richmond<br>To General Johnston<br>2 lines  | P. 626          |      |
| 1864 February 21  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieutenant General Hardee<br>1 line                               | P. 626          |      |
| 1864 February 21  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieutenant General Longstreet<br>3 lines                          | P. 626          |      |
| 1864 February 22  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>1 line                                  | P. 626          |      |
| 1864 September 16 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gen. W. J. Hardee<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                           | P. 745          |      |
| 1863 September 1  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor I. G. Harris   | P. 521          |      |
| 1863 September 3  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. L. C. Haynes<br>4 lines                                      | P. 521          |      |
| 1863 August 17    | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Isham G. Harris<br>and others<br>5 lines          | P. 516          |      |
| 1863 September 25 | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Isham G. Harris<br>Governor<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | P. 529          |      |
| 1863 June 2       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor I. G. Harris<br>2 lines                                  | P. 486          |      |
| 1863 June 20      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Pettus and others<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                  | P. 498          |      |
| 1862 February 18  | To B. N. H. (arrison)<br>Ind<br>1 word  | P. 275          |      |

|                   |  |            |
|-------------------|--|------------|
| 1863 May 8        | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor H. Whitfield,<br>Bishop Paine,<br>Hon. James T. Harrison<br>1½ Pages    | P. 469     |
| 1863 May 8        | To Cooper & Kimball,<br>Editors Mississippian<br>Ind   | P. 469     |
| 1864 January 18   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gen. L. Polk<br>5 lines  | P. 603     |
| 1864 January 21   | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, R. Hawkes<br>Provisional Governor of Kentucky<br>1 Page          | Pp. 604-5  |
| 1862 July 3       | *  | P. 327     |
| 1863 November 17  | Ind  |            |
|                   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>2 lines  | P. 562     |
| 1864 May 3        | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieut. Gen. L. Polk<br>½ Page  | P. 665     |
| 1864 May 3        | Richmond, Va.<br>To General George B. Hodge<br>Assistant Adjutant and<br>Inspector General<br>½ Page | Pp. 665-6  |
| 1864 August 1     | *  |            |
|                   | 1st Ind  | P. 701     |
| 1862 December 21? | Vicksburg, Miss.<br>To General T. H. Holmes<br>1½ Pages  | P. 397-8-9 |
| 1864 September 17 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. B. Hood<br>5 lines  | P. 746     |
| 1864 February 28  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gen. J. Longstreet<br>4 lines  | P. 631     |
| 1864 December 20  | **   |            |
|                   | 1st Ind  | P. 801     |
| 1861 September 13 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General A. S. Johnston<br>2 lines  | P. 145     |

\* Addressee not shown.

\*\* Not addressed.

| <i>Volume 110</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 52.2 |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|------|
| 1861 December 17  | Richmond<br>To General Johnston<br>2 lines  | P. 240          |      |
| 1863 January 5    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | P. 403          |      |
| 1863 January 21   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>2 lines   | P. 410          |      |
| 1863 January 8    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gen. J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 404          |      |
| 1863 January 27   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>2 lines   | P. 418          |      |
| 1863 March 6      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | Pp. 430-1       |      |
| 1863 May 14       | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>3 lines   | P. 472          |      |
| 1863 May 18       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. J. Pettus<br>Jackson, Miss.<br>2 lines  | P. 472          |      |
| 1863 December 19  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 579          |      |
| 1864 January 2    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>2 lines   | P. 586          |      |
| 1864 January 9    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General D. H. Maury<br>Telegram—Similar telegrams to<br>General J. E. Johnston, Dalton, Ga.<br>and General L. Polk, via Meridian<br>3 lines | P. 592          |      |
| 1864 January 11   | Mobile<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>2 lines  | P. 594          |      |
| 1864 January 12   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General L. Polk<br>3 lines  | P. 596          |      |
| 1864 January 13   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>6 lines   | P. 596          |      |

| <i>Volume 110</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 52.2 |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|------|
| 1864 January 13   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General W. H. T. Walker<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | P. 596          |      |
| 1864 January 16   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 601          |      |
| 1864 February 11  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>2 lines             | P. 618          |      |
| 1864 January 23   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>2 lines             | P. 606          |      |
| 1864 February 15  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | Pp. 619-20      |      |
| 1863 January 15   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Braxton Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 409          |      |
| 1864 February 26  | Richmond<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>3 lines                  | P. 630          |      |
| 1864 March 16     | Richmond<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>4 lines                  | P. 641          |      |
| 1863 September 7  | Richmond<br>To Colonel W. P. Johnston<br>4 lines                  | P. 522          |      |
| 1863 November 30  | Richmond<br>To Colonel W. P. Johnston<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page       | P. 564          |      |
| 1863 December 3   | Richmond<br>To Colonel W. P. Johnston<br>4 lines                  | Pp. 570-1       |      |
| 1864 February 22  | Richmond<br>To General Longstreet<br>3 lines                      | P. 627          |      |
| 1863 September 14 | Richmond<br>To General S. Jones<br>4 lines                        | P. 526          |      |
| 1863 September 22 | Richmond<br>To General Sam Jones<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page            | P. 528          |      |
| 1864 February 24  | Richmond<br>To General J. Longstreet<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page        | P. 629          |      |

| <i>Volume 110</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 52.2   |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|--------|
| 1864 March 7      | Richmond<br>To Lieut. Gen. James Longstreet<br>1 Page   | Pp. 634-5       |        |
| 1864 March 9      | Richmond<br>To Lieut. Gen. James Longstreet<br>1 line   |                 | P. 637 |
| 1863 February 13  | Richmond<br>To General H. Marshall<br>2 lines   |                 | P. 422 |
| 1863 February 19  | Richmond<br>To Brig. Gen. H. Marshall<br>½ Page   | Pp. 424-5       |        |
| 1863 March 11     | Richmond<br>To Brig. Gen. H. Marshall<br>½ Page   |                 | P. 433 |
| 1862 November 4   | To A. M. Clayton<br>John W. C. Watson<br>W. D. Mason<br>3 lines   | P. 386          |        |
| 1864 February 26  | Richmond<br>To Maj. Gen. Dabney H. Maury<br>1 line  | P. 630          |        |
| 1861 January 10   | Washington, D. C.<br>To Hon. W. S. Barry,<br>Jackson, Miss., signed by<br>JEFFERSON DAVIS<br>A. G. Brown<br>O. R. Singleton<br>John J. McRea<br>2 lines |                 | P. 4   |
| 1861 August 3     | To J. J. Pettus<br>Ind (Answer)<br>3 lines  | P. 124          |        |
| 1862              | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 343          |        |
| 1862 September 16 | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 356          |        |
| 1862 November 22  | Richmond<br>To Governor Pettus<br>3 lines   | P. 391          |        |
| 1862 November 29  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor John J. Pettus<br>2 lines  | P. 393          |        |
| 1862 December 1   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor John J. Pettus<br>5 lines  | P. 394          |        |

| <i>Volume 110</i> | <i>Series I</i>   | 52.2      |
|-------------------|---|-----------|
| 1863 April 4      | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, John J. Pettus<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                | P. 453    |
| 1863 May 4        | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. J. Pettus<br>5 lines                                    | Pp. 466-7 |
| 1863 May 8        | To John J. Pettus<br>Ind  | P. 468    |
| 1863 May 20       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. J. Pettus<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                         | P. 474    |
| 1863 May 21       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. J. Pettus<br>3 lines                                    | P. 476    |
| 1863 June 4       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. J. Pettus<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                         | P. 489    |
| 1863 July 8       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. J. Pettus<br>1 line                                     | P. 506    |
| 1863 July 11      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. J. Pettus<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                         | P. 507    |
| 1864 May 6        | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Governor Charles<br>Clark of Mississippi<br>3 lines | P. 669    |
| 1864 July 2       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Charles Clark<br>4 lines                                       | P. 685    |
| 1863 May 8        | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 461    |
| 1863 January 14   | Richmond<br>To General J. C. Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                            | P. 412    |
| 1863 April 22     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gen. J. C. Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                          | P. 459    |
| 1863 August 9     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. C. Pemberton<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page                       | P. 515    |
| 1864 February 23  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieutenant General Polk<br>3 lines                                  | P. 628    |
| 1864 February 23  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gen. L. Polk<br>2 lines   | P. 628    |

| <i>Volume 110</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 52.2 |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|------|
| 1864 January 9    | To Q. M. General<br>Ind  | P. 593          |      |
| 1863 June 3       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Brig. Gen. G. J. Rains<br>½ Page   | P. 487          |      |
| 1862 February 10  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 268          |      |
| 1864 April 13     | To Secretary of War<br>Referred by direction of<br>the President<br>Signed by Burton N. Harrison,<br>Private Secretary<br>1 line | P. 656          |      |
| 1863 November 27  | Richmond<br>To Major General Ransom<br>5 lines   | P. 564          |      |
| 1864 November 9   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. Taylor<br>3 lines   | P. 777          |      |
| 1861 April 25     | Montgomery<br>To His Excellency, Isham G. Harris<br>½ Page   | P. 70           |      |
| 1861 April 25     | Montgomery<br>To His Excellency, Isham<br>G. Harris<br>¼ Page  | P. 71           |      |
| 1862 July 29      | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Isham<br>G. Harris<br>¼ Page   | P. 333          |      |
| 1862 October 19   | To Major General Earl Van Dorn<br>Ind  | P. 377          |      |
| 1863 January 14   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Van Dorn<br>1 line   | P. 407          |      |
| 1861 December 7   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 232          |      |
| 1862 May 28       | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 315          |      |
| 1862 August 8     | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 339          |      |
| 1862 September 16 | To Secretary of War<br>3 lines   | P. 356          |      |
| 1862 October 28   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 384          |      |
| 1863 June 4       | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 489          |      |

| <i>Volume 110</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 52.2 |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|------|
| 1864 March 8      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 636          |      |
| 1864 April 4      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 642          |      |
| 1864 April 27     | To Secretary of War<br>Referred by direction of the<br>President, Signed by Burton<br>N. Harrison, Private Secy. | P. 656          |      |
| 1864 July 15      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 707          |      |
| 1864 July 20      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 710          |      |
| 1864 December 31  | To Adjutant General<br>Ind   | P. 742          |      |
| 1864 September 28 | Opelika, Ala.<br>To Hon. James A. Seddon<br>Secretary of War<br>4 lines  | P. 748          |      |
| 1864 July 11      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Jones M. Withers<br>1 line   | P. 691          |      |
| 1864 July 13      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. M. Withers<br>3 lines   | P. 693          |      |
| <i>Volume 111</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 53   |
| 1864 May 31       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Maj. Gen. J. P. Anderson<br>4 lines  | P. 339          |      |
| 1864 January 20   | *  |                 |      |
|                   | To Hon. J. P. Benjamin<br>1st Ind  | P. 931          |      |
| 1861 March 9      | Montgomery<br>To the President of the<br>Convention of Arkansas<br>1½ Pages                                      | P. 635          |      |
| 1861 March 9      | Montgomery<br>To the Governor of Arkansas<br>½ Page  | P. 635          |      |
| 1863 March 28     | Richmond<br>To Hon. A. H. Garland<br>House of Representatives<br>1½ Pages  | Pp. 861-2-3     |      |

\* Place not shown.

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES 251

| <i>Volume 111</i> |   | <i>Series I</i> | 53 |
|-------------------|---|-----------------|----|
| 1863 March 30     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Senators and Representatives from Arkansas<br>2 Pages | Pp. 863-4-5     |    |
| 1863 April 3      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Flanagin<br>1½ Pages                         | Pp. 865-6       |    |
| 1863 February 17  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>5 lines                   | P. 285          |    |
| 1863 February 24  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor M. L. Bonham<br>3 lines                      | P. 285          |    |
| 1863 August 26    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>5 lines                   | P. 294          |    |
| 1863 August 29    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>2 lines                   | P. 295          |    |
| 1864 February 21  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>4 lines                   | P. 311          |    |
| 1864 December 12  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Beauregard<br>½ Page                          | P. 381          |    |
| 1864 December 14  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>4 lines                   | P. 382          |    |
| 1864 December 24  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General G. T. Beauregard<br>4 lines                   | P. 384          |    |
| 1861 September 27 | Richmond,<br>*<br>Ind   | P. 744          |    |
| 1864 March 29     | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 921          |    |
| 1864 March 29     | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 321          |    |
| 1864 April 15     | To General Bragg<br>2nd Ind   | P. 325          |    |
| 1864 April 19     | **<br>To Secretary of War<br>4 lines                                      | P. 325          |    |

\* Addressee not shown.

\*\* Place not shown.

## 252 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

|                  | <i>Volume 111</i>   | <i>Series I</i> | 53 |
|------------------|---|-----------------|----|
| 1864 April 25    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind (4th)  | P. 326          |    |
| 1864 May 30      | To Major General Anderson<br>3d Ind   | P. 348          |    |
| 1864 April 6     | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 980          |    |
| 1861 October 23  | Richmond<br>To Messrs. E. C. Cabell and<br>Thomas L. Snead<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                  | P. 750          |    |
| 1863 July 10     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Mr. Macbeth<br>Mayor of Charleston, S. C.<br>4 lines                          | P. 291          |    |
| 1863 July 10     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Bonham<br>Columbia, S. C.<br>3 lines                                 | P. 291          |    |
| 1862 October 20  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. James Chestnut, Jr.<br>4 lines   | P. 261          |    |
| 1864 June 7      | Atlanta<br>To Aide-de-Camp<br>5 lines   | P. 340          |    |
| 1864 July 8      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Brig. Gen. James Chestnut<br>2 lines  | P. 364          |    |
| 1864 July 15     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General James Chestnut<br>2 lines   | P. 366          |    |
| 1862 January 8   | Richmond, Va.<br>Hon. John Clark<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | P. 767          |    |
| 1862 January 23  | Richmond<br>To Hon. Howell Cobb<br>President of the Provisional<br>Congress<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | Pp. 774-5       |    |
| 1864 December 19 | Richmond<br>To the House of Representatives<br>4 lines  | P. 1033         |    |
| 1863 January 20  | Richmond, Va.<br>To F. L. Daney<br>Buena Vista, Florida<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                     | P. 277          |    |

| <i>Volume 111</i> |  | <i>Series I</i> | 53     |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|--------|
| 1864 February 23  | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, John Milton<br>3 lines                           | P. 312          |        |
| 1864 May 31       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor John Milton<br>Tallahassee<br>2 lines                   |                 | P. 339 |
| 1864 August 9     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, John Milton<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                | P. 367          |        |
| 1865 January 18   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. E. Brown<br>Milledgeville, Ga.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page |                 | P. 390 |
| 1865 April 21     | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To Hon. G. A. Henry<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                        | P. 418          |        |
| 1862 October 21   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes<br>$1\frac{1}{3}$ Pages                   | Pp. 830-1       |        |
| 1863 January 28   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General T. H. Holmes<br>$1\frac{1}{3}$ Pages                     | Pp. 846-7       |        |
| 1863 February 26  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gen. T. H. Holmes<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                          | P. 849          |        |
| 1863 July 15      | Richmond, Va.<br>Lieut. Gen. Holmes<br>1 Page  | P. 881          |        |
| 1863 November 19  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieutenant General Holmes<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                  | Pp. 915-6       |        |
| 1865 April 20     | Charlotte, N. C.<br>To Gen. B. T. Johnson<br>5 lines                                 | P. 418          |        |
| 1862 February 13  | *  | P. 786          |        |
| 1863 July 14      | Ind<br>Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, F. R. Lubrock<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page       | P. 879          |        |
| 1864 June 15      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General S. Jones<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                           | P. 341          |        |
| 1864 July 7       | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Sam. Jones<br>3 lines                                    | P. 364          |        |

\* Addressee not shown.

*Volume 111**Series I* 53

|                  |   |             |
|------------------|---|-------------|
| 1864 July 8      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Sam. Jones<br>2 lines   | P. 365      |
| 1865 February 20 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 1041     |
| 1862 May 7       | To Colonel Lee<br>Ind   | P. 805      |
| 1864 November 18 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>4 lines  | P. 375      |
| 1862 November 7  | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, John Milton<br>Tallahassee, Florida<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 266      |
| 1861 April 19    | Montgomery, Ala.<br>To Governor Thomas O. Moore<br>New Orleans, La.<br>2 lines                | P. 674      |
| 1861 May 13      | P. S. to letter from J. P.<br>Benjamin to Governor Thomas<br>O. Moore<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 681      |
| 1862 April 5     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor T. O. Moore of<br>Louisiana<br>2 lines                           | P. 799      |
| 1862 April 5     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor T. O. Moore of<br>Louisiana<br>2 lines                           | P. 800      |
| 1862 May 13      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Moore of Louisiana<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                         | P. 808      |
| 1862 December 1  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 837      |
| 1862 December 4  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Thos. O. Moore<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page                             | P. 837      |
| 1864 April 9     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Gov.<br>H. W. Allen<br>$1\frac{1}{3}$ Pages               | Pp. 981-2-3 |
| 1864 April 12    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gov. Thomas O. Moore<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                                | P. 983      |

*Volume 111**Series I* 53

|                  |   |           |
|------------------|---|-----------|
| 1862 July 25     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General H. W. Mercer,<br>Savannah, Ga.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page            | P. 256    |
| 1864 June 10     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. W. S. Oldham,<br>C. S. Senate<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                | P. 1000   |
| 1862 August 9    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Brigadier General Albert Pike<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                     | P. 822    |
| 1863 March 18    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Lieut. Gen. E. K. Smith<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                           | P. 852    |
| 1864 April 26    | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, P. Murrah<br>Governor of Texas<br>$\frac{3}{8}$ Page    | P. 985    |
| 1864 September 5 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General E. K. Smith<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                               | P. 1019   |
| 1864 July 15     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. Chestnut<br>2 lines  | P. 366    |
| 1862 October 20  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. James Chestnut, Jr.<br>4 lines                                     | P. 261    |
| 1861 November 30 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Pickens,<br>Columbia, S. C.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page              | P. 192    |
| 1862 June 12     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor F. W. Pickens<br>4 lines                                       | P. 247    |
| 1862 November 1  | Richmond<br>To Hon. James Chestnut, Jr.<br>2 lines  | P. 263    |
| 1862 November 4  | Richmond<br>To Governor Pickens<br>5 lines  | P. 264    |
| 1863 February 4  | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, M. L. Bonham<br>of South Carolina<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | Pp. 278-9 |

## 256 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

*Volume 111**Series I* 53

|                   |  |           |
|-------------------|--|-----------|
| 1863 February 24  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor M. L. Bonham,<br>Columbia, S. C.<br>3 lines                             | P. 285    |
| 1863 February 25  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor M. L. Bonham<br>Columbia, S. C.<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                   | P. 286    |
| 1863 July 10      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Bonham<br>3 lines   | P. 291    |
| 1863 July 18      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor M. L. Bonham<br>Charleston, S. C.<br>4 lines                            | P. 292    |
| 1863 August 6     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, M. L. Bonham<br>Governor of South Carolina<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | Pp. 293-4 |
| 1864 March 31     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, M. L. Bonham<br>Columbia, S. C.<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page            | P. 323    |
| 1863 February 9?  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor M. L. Bonham<br>Columbia, S. C.<br>4 lines                              | Pp 281    |
| 1862 August 15    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor F. R. Lubrock<br>Austin, Texas<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                    | P. 822    |
| 1862 November 13  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 834    |
| 1863 July 14      | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, F. R. Lubrock<br>Houston, Texas<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page            | P. 879    |
| 1863 September 23 | Richmond<br>To His Excellency, F. R. Lubrock<br>Governor of Texas<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page              | P. 897    |
| 1863 June 30      | Richmond<br>To Secretary of War<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 869    |

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES

257

*Volume 111**Series I* 53

|                   |  |           |
|-------------------|--|-----------|
| 1861 January 11   | Washington, D. C.<br>To W. Henry Trescot,<br>Charleston, S. C. | P. 118    |
|                   | 2 lines  |           |
| 1861 May 25       | Montgomery, Ala.<br>To General D. E. Twiggs                    | P. 690    |
|                   | ½ Page   |           |
| 1862 November 11  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind                                     | P. 268    |
| 1863 April 11     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. J. A. Seddon<br>Secretary of War      | P. 289    |
|                   | ½ Page   |           |
| 1863 June 30      | To Secretary of War<br>4th Ind                                 | P. 869    |
| 1864 August 9     | To Secretary of War<br>Ind                                     | P. 366    |
| 1864 September 5  | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind                                 | P. 370    |
| 1862 March 6      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind                                     | P. 792    |
| 1862 September 19 | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind                                 | P. 821    |
| 1863 June 19      | To Secretary of the Treasury<br>2nd Ind                        | P. 869    |
| 1863 June 30      | To Secretary of War<br>4th Ind                                 | P. 874    |
| 1863 October 2    | *  |           |
|                   | 2nd Ind  | P. 896    |
| 1864 January 4    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Secretary of War                           | P. 921    |
|                   | 1st Ind  |           |
| 1864 January 9    | To Secretary of War<br>3rd Ind                                 | Pp. 921-2 |
| 1864 April 15     | To Secretary of War<br>1 line                                  | P. 931    |
| 1864 December 19  | Richmond<br>To the House of Representatives                    |           |
|                   | 3 lines  | P. 1033   |
| 1865 February 20  | To Secretary of War<br>1 line                                  | P. 1041   |

*Volume 114**Series II* 1.

|                |  |
|----------------|--|
| 1861 August 13 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Thomas R. Nelson, Esq. |
|                | ½ Page                                     |

\* Addressee not shown.

## 258 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

| <i>Volume 114</i> |  | <i>Series II</i> <u>1</u>  |
|-------------------|--|----------------------------|
| 1861 August 13    | Richmond, Va.<br>To J. G. M. Ramsey<br>3 lines                                       | P. 827                     |
| 1861 October 26   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 834                     |
| 1862 January 20   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 871                     |
| <i>Volume 115</i> |  | <i>Series II</i> <u>2.</u> |
| 1861 August 28    | Executive Department<br>To Hon. Howell Cobb,<br>President of the Congress<br>3 lines | P. 1207                    |
| 1862 January 13   | To Secretary of War<br>for report<br>Ind   | P. 1413                    |
| 1861 October 14   | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind   | P. 1502                    |
| 1861 October 14   | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind   | P. 1502                    |
| 1862 January 30   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 429                     |
| 1861 July 15      | (Richmond)<br>To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 1363                    |
| 1861 December 19  | *  | P. 1409                    |
| 1862 January 10   | Ind<br>To Secretary of War   | P. 1412                    |
| 1862 January 13   | Ind<br>To Secretary of War   | P. 1413                    |
| 1861 October 14   | Ind<br>To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 1502                    |
| 1862 March 31     | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind   | P. 430                     |
| 1862 January 10   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 1412                    |
| <i>Volume 116</i> |  | <i>Series II</i> <u>3.</u> |
| 1861 May 18       | Commission to Schooner<br>“Savannah”<br>½ Page                                       | P. 680                     |
| 1862 April 24     | To Secretary of War<br>for attention<br>Ind  | P. 857                     |
| 1861 September 6  | *  |                            |

\* Addressee not shown.

| <i>Volume 116</i> |                                 |  | <i>Series II</i> | 3      |
|-------------------|---------------------------------|--|------------------|--------|
| 1861 December 19  | Ind                             |  | P.               | 1409   |
|                   | Ind                             |  |                  | P. 717 |
| 1861 July 6       | Richmond                        |  |                  |        |
|                   | To Abraham Lincoln              |  |                  |        |
|                   | 1½ Pages                        |  | Pp.              | 5-6    |
| 1862 March 25     | To Secretary of War             |  |                  |        |
|                   | Ind                             |  | P.               | 831    |
| 1862 June 11      | To Secretary of War             |  |                  |        |
|                   | Ind                             |  | P.               | 898    |
| 1861 August 28    | To Secretary of War             |  |                  |        |
|                   | Ind                             |  | P.               | 713    |
| 1862 April 4      | To Secretary of War             |  |                  |        |
|                   | Ind                             |  | P.               | 838    |
| 1862 May 8        | *                               |  |                  |        |
|                   | Ind                             |  | P.               | 870    |
| <i>Volume 118</i> |                                 |  | <i>Series II</i> | 5      |
| 1863 June 2       | Richmond                        |  |                  |        |
|                   | To General B. Bragg             |  |                  |        |
|                   | 3 lines                         |  | P.               | 965    |
| 1863 June 8       | Richmond, Va.                   |  |                  |        |
|                   | To General Bragg                |  |                  |        |
|                   | ½ Page                          |  | P.               | 969    |
| 1863 April 18     | Richmond, Va.                   |  |                  |        |
|                   | To His Excellency, John Letcher |  |                  |        |
|                   | ¼ Page                          |  | P.               | 929    |
| 1863 February 9   | Richmond                        |  |                  |        |
|                   | To Honorable Secretary of War   |  |                  |        |
|                   | ½ Page signed by Burton N.      |  |                  |        |
|                   | Harrison, Private Secretary     |  |                  |        |
|                   | at the President's direction    |  | P.               | 828    |
| 1863 February 26  | To Secretary of War             |  |                  |        |
|                   | Ind                             |  | P.               | 830    |
| 1863 April 8      | Executive Department,           |  |                  |        |
|                   | Richmond                        |  |                  |        |
|                   | To Honorable Secretary of War   |  |                  |        |
|                   | By Burton N. Harrison, Private  |  |                  |        |
|                   | Secretary, at the President's   |  |                  |        |
|                   | direction                       |  | Pp.              | 867-8  |
|                   | ½ Page                          |  |                  |        |
| 1863 April 20     | To the House of Representatives |  |                  |        |
|                   | 4 lines                         |  | P.               | 930    |
| 1863 April 27     | Executive Office                |  |                  |        |
|                   | To Secretary of War             |  |                  |        |
|                   | 1st Ind                         |  | P.               | 933    |

\* Addressee not shown.

|                   | <i>Volume 118</i>   | <i>Series II</i> | 5           |
|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------|
| 1863 April 27     | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind<br>Signed by Wm. M. Browne, Col.<br>and Aide-de-Camp   |                  | P. 933      |
| 1863 January 15   | Extract from Message printed<br>in the Richmond Enquirer<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  |                  | P. 193      |
| 1862 December 24  | General Orders No. 111 con-<br>taining a proclamation by the<br>President of the Confederate<br>States<br>$1\frac{1}{4}$ Pages fine print |                  | Pp. 795-6-7 |
| <i>Volume 119</i> |   | <i>Series II</i> | 6           |
| 1864 January 11   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                  | P. 831      |
| 1863 September 1  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Thomas Bragg<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   |                  | P. 245      |
| 1863 July 2       | Richmond<br>To Hon. Alexander H. Stephens<br>1 Page   |                  | Pp. 74-5    |
| 1863 July 2       | To Abraham Lincoln<br>Commander-in-Chief of the Land<br>and Naval Forces of the U. S.<br>of A.<br>1 Page                                  |                  | Pp. 75-6    |
| 1863 August 14    | Richmond<br>To General J. C. Pemberton<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page, enclosed with letter<br>to Lieut. Gen. Stevenson<br>from Gen. Pemberton     |                  | P. 206      |
| 1864 January 1    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                  | P. 807      |
| 1863 August 14    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  |                  | P. 193      |
| 1863 August 25    | *   |                  | P. 194      |
| 1863 September 26 | *   |                  | P. 299      |
| 1863 November 11  | To Secretary of War<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |                  | P. 502      |

\* Addressee not shown.

*Volume 119*

|                 |   |                              |
|-----------------|---|------------------------------|
| 1864 January 21 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Honorable Secretary of War, signed by Burton N. Harrison, Private Secretary, at the President's direction<br>$\frac{3}{8}$ Page     | <i>Series II</i> 6<br>P. 863 |
| 1864            | Richmond, Va.<br>To the Honorable Secretary of War, signed by Burton N. Harrison, Private Secretary, at the President's direction<br>$\frac{1}{8}$ Page | P. 895                       |

*Volume 120*

|                  |  |                              |
|------------------|--|------------------------------|
| 1864 May 23      | To Adjutant General<br>Ind   | <i>Series II</i> 7<br>P. 135 |
| 1864 August 25   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Thomas H. Watts<br>Montgomery, Ala.<br>4 lines  | P. 678                       |
| 1864 December 14 | To Aide-de-Camp<br>1st Ind   | P. 1224                      |
| 1864 March ?     | To Aide-de-Camp<br>3rd Ind   | P. 1224                      |
| 1854 July 23     | To Secretary of War,<br>Referred by the President's<br>direction and signed by J. C.<br>Ives, Col. and Aide de Camp<br>Ind | P. 403                       |
| 1864 July 4      | To General Bragg<br>Ind  | P. 432                       |
| 1864 June 3      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Howell Cobb<br>Colonel Wm. M. Browne<br>2 lines  | P. 192                       |
| 1864 October 31  | Richmond<br>To General James Chestnut<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 1077                      |
| 1864 December 6  | Richmond, Va.<br>To The House of Representatives<br>4 lines  | P. 1195                      |
| 1864 October 12  | To the Honorable Secretary<br>of War<br>Ind  | P. 977                       |
| 1864 September 1 | To Commissioner Ould<br>Ind  | P. 780                       |
| 1864 October 29  | To General W. M. Gardner<br>Ind  | P. 1063                      |

## 262 JEFFERSON DAVIS, CONSTITUTIONALIST

*Volume 120*

|                   |  |         |
|-------------------|--|---------|
| 1864 November 1   | To the Honorable Secretary<br>of War<br>2nd Ind  | P. 1076 |
| 1864 June 6       | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 202  |
| 1864 July 11      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. J. Taylor Wood<br>and General G. W. Lee<br>3 lines                            | P. 458  |
| 1864 October 23   | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind   | P. 1030 |
| 1864 July 11      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Sam. Jones<br>2 lines  | P. 467  |
| 1864 August 1     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General S. Jones<br>2 lines  | P. 521  |
| 1864 July 21      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 474  |
| 1864 July 22      | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind   | P. 476  |
| 1864 September 6  | To Secretary of War<br>4th Ind   | P. 680  |
| 1864 September 6  | To Secretary of War<br>by Burton N. Harrison<br>Private Secretary at the<br>direction of the President | P. 781  |
| 1864 September 14 | To the Honorable Secre-<br>tary of War<br>Ind  | P. 783  |
| 1864 October 12   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 865  |
| 1864 October 12   | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind   | P. 977  |
| 1864 October 27   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 1031 |
| 1865 January 14   | To Secretary of War<br>3rd Ind   | P. 1303 |

*Volume 121*

|               |  |
|---------------|--|
| 1865 March 7  | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, T. H.<br>Watts, Montgomery, Ala.<br>½ Page |
| 1865 April 20 | Charlotte,<br>To General B. T. Johnson<br>5 lines                              |

*Series II 8*

P. 365

P. 501

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES : 263

|                   |   |                   |   |
|-------------------|---|-------------------|---|
| <i>Volume 121</i> |   | <i>Series II</i>  | 8 |
| 1865 March 14     | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 398            |   |
| 1865 June 15      | Fortress Monroe, Va.<br>To Charles O'Connor, Esq.,<br>New York<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | P. 655            |   |
| 1865 February 9   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 202            |   |
| 1865 December 21  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 839            |   |
| 1865 March 14     | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of<br>Representatives<br>5 lines  | P. 398            |   |
| <i>Volume 123</i> |   | <i>Series III</i> | 2 |
| 1862 December 9   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 944            |   |
| <i>Volume 124</i> |   | <i>Series III</i> | 3 |
| 1863 January 7    | Richmond<br>To General R. E. Lee<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | P. 8              |   |
| <i>Volume 125</i> |   | <i>Series III</i> | 4 |
| 1864 December 31  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 1032           |   |
| <i>Volume 126</i> |   | <i>Series III</i> | 5 |
| 1865 February 21  | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of<br>Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page fine print  | P. 699            |   |
| <i>Volume 127</i> |   | <i>Series IV</i>  | 1 |
| 1861 March 1      | Montgomery<br>To Governor F. W. Pickens,<br>Charleston, S. C., signed<br>L. P. Walker, Secretary of<br>War, by the President's<br>direction<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | P. 119            |   |
| 1862 March 3      | To Secretary of Navy and<br>Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 964            |   |

*Volume 127**Series IV 1*

|                   |  |              |
|-------------------|--|--------------|
| 1862 May 27       | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 1131      |
| 1862 May 29       | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Joseph<br>E. Brown, Governor of<br>Georgia<br>4½ Pages | Pp. 1133-8   |
| 1862 April 28     | Richmond<br>To His Excellency, Governor<br>of the State of Georgia<br>½ Page               | P. 1100      |
| 1861 May 23       | To General Cooper<br>Ind   | P. 353       |
| 1861 October 7    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 687       |
| 1862 April 26     | Richmond<br>To Honorable Secretary of War<br>½ Page  | P. 1092      |
| 1862 March 15     | Richmond, Va.<br>Hon. W. M. Brooks,<br>Marion, Ala.<br>2 Pages                             | Pp. 998-1000 |
| 1861 September 21 | Richmond, Va.<br>Col. Howell Cobb<br>½ Page  | P. 615       |
| 1862 March 13     | To the House of<br>Representatives<br>½ Page   | P. 993       |
| 1862 March 14     | To the Speaker of the<br>House of Representatives<br>¾ Page                                | P. 997       |
| 1862 March 17     | Richmond, Va.<br>To the Senate of the<br>Confederate States<br>¼ Page                      | P. 1005      |
| 1862 March 25     | Richmond<br>To the House of<br>Representatives of the<br>Confederate States<br>½ Page      | P. 1021      |
| 1861 May 8        | Proclamation<br>½ Page   | P. 301       |
| 1861 July 31      | Richmond<br>To Hon. Howell Cobb,<br>President of the Congress<br>4 lines                   | Pp. 508-9    |

*Volume 127**Series IV 1*

|                   |  |            |
|-------------------|--|------------|
| 1861 August 1     | Richmond<br>To Hon. Howell Cobb,<br>President of the Congress<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                          | Pp. 512-13 |
| 1861 August 3     | Richmond<br>To the President of the<br>Congress of the Confederate<br>States<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page           | P. 530     |
| 1862 February 11  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 917     |
| 1862 June 12      | Richmond, Va.<br>To C. R. Dickson,<br>Jackson, Miss.   |            |
|                   | $\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 1150    |
| 1861 May 29       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Joseph E. Brown   | P. 361     |
|                   | 2 lines  |            |
| 1861 July 4       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. E. Brown   | P. 420     |
|                   | $\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |            |
| 1861 July 14      | To F. W. Pickens<br>Ind  | P. 477     |
| 1861 August 19    | Richmond<br>To Governor Henry T. Clark,<br>Raleigh, N. C.  |            |
|                   | $\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 576     |
| 1861 September 15 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. L. P. Walker<br>Secretary of War  |            |
|                   | $\frac{1}{2}$ Page   | Pp. 613-14 |
| 1861 September 17 | Richmond, Va.<br>*   |            |
|                   | 3 lines  | P. 614     |
| 1862 April 17     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Brown of Georgia  |            |
|                   | 3 lines  | P. 1072    |
| 1862 April 18     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Brown of Georgia  |            |
|                   | 4 lines  | P. 1073    |
| 1862 April 28     | Richmond<br>To His Excellency, Joseph E.<br>Brown, Governor of the<br>State of Georgia<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 1100    |

\* Addressee not shown.

|                   |  |            |
|-------------------|--|------------|
| 1862 May 1        | To Governor J. J. Pettus<br>of Mississippi<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 1110    |
| 1862 May 29       | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Joseph<br>E. Brown of Georgia<br>$5\frac{1}{2}$ Pages  | Pp. 1133-8 |
| 1861 September 22 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 616     |
| 1861 September 14 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General J. E. Johnston<br>4 lines  | P. 611     |
| 1861 May 8        | New Orleans, La.<br>*<br>Noted on letter<br>1 line   | P. 307     |
| 1861 September 21 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Col. Howell Cobb<br>Provisional Army, C. S.<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | P. 615     |
| 1861 April 7      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 210     |
| 1861 August 2     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. E. Brown, Atlanta<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | P. 530     |
| 1861 November 6   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Bishop Meade of Virginia<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 723     |
| 1862 April 26     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Honorable Secretary of War,<br>(Copies to Secretaries of Navy,<br>State and Treasury, Attorney<br>General and Postmaster General<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page | P. 1092    |
| 1861 August 19    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Henry T. Clark,<br>Raleigh, N. C.<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page   | P. 576     |
| 1861 May 23       | To General Cooper<br>Ind   | P. 353     |
| 1862 April 4      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 1048    |
| 1861 February 21  | Montgomery, Ala.<br>To Capt. R. Semmes<br>1 Page   | Pp. 106-7  |

\* Addressee not shown.

*Volume 127**Series IV* 1

|                   |   |            |
|-------------------|---|------------|
| 1861 February 21  | Richmond, Virginia.<br>To Governor Joseph E. Brown<br>Atlanta, Georgia<br>2 lines | P. 361     |
| 1861 July 16      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 481     |
| 1861 July 15      | Richmond<br>To Governor I. G. Harris,<br>Nashville, Tenn.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 480     |
| 1861 June 7       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Letcher,<br>Richmond, Va.<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page      | P. 374     |
| 1861 December 20  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Letcher,<br>Richmond, Va.<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page      | P. 805     |
| 1862 February 14  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Letcher of Virginia<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page            | P. 931     |
| 1861 June 27      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 402     |
| 1861 July 12      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 468     |
| 1861 October 7    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 687     |
| 1861 September 9  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. L. P. Walker<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                       | P. 600     |
| 1861 September 15 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. L. P. Walker,<br>Secretary of War<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | Pp. 613-14 |
| 1862 February 11  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 917     |
| 1862 April 2      | "   | P. 1044    |
| 1862 March 15     | Ind   |            |
| 1861 August 3     | Richmond<br>To the President of the Congress<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                | P. 530     |

\* Addressee not shown.

*Volume 127**Series IV* 1

1861 November 25 \*

To Hon. Howell Cobb  
 President of the Congress  
 1 Page Pp. 755-6

Executive Department  
 To the Speaker of the  
 House of Representatives  
 $\frac{2}{3}$  Page P. 997

*Volume 128**Series IV* 2

1863 April 10

Executive Office  
 Address to the People of the  
 Confederate States  
 $2\frac{1}{2}$  Pages Pp. 475-7

1862 August 2

Richmond, Va.  
 To His Excellency, Governor  
 Clark, Raleigh, N. C.  
 $\frac{1}{2}$  Page Pp. 32-3

1862 August 9

Richmond  
 To Hon. G. W. Randolph  
 Secretary of War  
 $\frac{2}{3}$  Page Pp. 41-2

1862 July 10

Richmond, Va.  
 To Governor Joseph E. Brown  
 Atlanta, Georgia  
 $\frac{2}{3}$  Page Pp. 2-3

1862 November 28

To Colonel Wm. M. Browne  
 Aide-de-Camp to the President  
 $\frac{1}{2}$  Page P. 216

1862 November 29

Richmond, Va.  
 To His Excellency, Governor  
 Brown of Georgia  
 $\frac{1}{4}$  Page P. 217

1862 November 26

Richmond, Va.  
 To Governor J. E. Brown  
 of Georgia  
 (Same to Governors of  
 Kentucky, Arkansas, Texas,  
 Missouri, Tennessee, Virginia,  
 Alabama, Mississippi, North  
 Carolina, Florida, S. Carolina  
 Louisiana) P. 211

1863 January 27

Richmond, Va.  
 To His Excellency, John  
 Gill Shorter, Montgomery, Ala.  
 $\frac{1}{3}$  Page P. 376

\* Place not shown.

|                   |   |            |
|-------------------|---|------------|
| 1863 January 27   | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Joseph<br>E. Brown, Milledgeville, Ga.<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                            | P. 376     |
| 1863 September 17 | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | Pp. 811-12 |
| 1862 August 19    | Richmond, Va.<br>To the Senate and House<br>of Representatives of the<br>Confederate States<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page           | P. 59      |
| 1862 September 8  | Richmond<br>To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 77      |
| 1862 September 12 | Richmond<br>To the Senate of the<br>Confederate States<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 82      |
| 1862 October 3    | Richmond, Va.<br>To the Senate of the<br>Confederate States<br>4 lines  | P. 107     |
| 1863 January 15   | Richmond<br>To the Senate of the<br>Confederate States<br>2 lines   | P. 358     |
| 1863 February 7   | Richmond<br>To the House of Representatives<br>of the Confederate States<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                              | P. 389     |
| 1863 April 16     | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | P. 495     |
| 1863 September 16 | Richmond, Va.<br>To John Milton<br>Governor of Florida<br>1 $\frac{1}{2}$ Pages   | Pp. 808-9  |
| 1863 September 17 | Richmond, Va.<br>To J. W. Harmon, Secretary of<br>the Confederate Society,<br>Enterprise, Mississippi<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | Pp. 809-10 |
| 1862 November 29  | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Governor<br>Brown of Georgia<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                                      | P. 217     |

|                   |  |            |
|-------------------|--|------------|
| 1863 February 19  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. E. Brown<br>2 lines  | P. 406     |
| 1863 March 18     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Governor<br>of Virginia<br>4 lines   | P. 430     |
| 1863 August 26    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. E. Brown<br>Atlanta, Georgia<br>4 lines  | P. 755     |
| 1863 September 12 | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Joseph E.<br>Brown, Milledgeville, Ga.<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page   | P. 804     |
| 1862 October 23   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. B. H. Hill<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | Pp. 140-1  |
| 1862 August 30    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hons. George B. Hodge<br>and W. B. Machen, Members of<br>Congress from Kentucky<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                                  | Pp. 72-3   |
| 1863 August 27    | Richmond, Va.<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page<br>To Hon. J. M. Howry,<br>Oxford, Miss.   | P. 766     |
| 1863 October 23   | Meridian, Miss.<br>To General J. E. Johnston,<br>Signed by G. W. C. Lee,<br>Colonel and Aide-de-Camp<br>by the President's direction<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | P. 885     |
| 1863 February 19  | To the Commissary General,<br>Signed by J. C. Ives, Colonel<br>and Aide-de-Camp, by direction<br>of the President<br>1 line                                | P. 405     |
| 1863 August 8     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. J. Pettus,<br>Meridian, Miss.<br>4 lines   | P. 701     |
| 1863 August 13    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. J. Pettus<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | Pp. 712-13 |

*Volume 128**Series IV* 2

|                  |   |           |
|------------------|---|-----------|
| 1863 August 27   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor J. J. Pettus,<br>Macon, Miss.<br>2 lines                       | P. 765    |
| 1863 December 28 | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency,<br>Charles Clark<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                  | P. 1065   |
| 1862 August 2    | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Governor Clark,<br>Raleigh, N. C.<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | Pp. 32-3  |
| 1862 August 7    | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Henry T. Clark<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                           | P. 40     |
| 1862 November 1  | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Governor<br>Vance<br>$\frac{3}{4}$ Page                 | P. 154    |
| 1863 August 27   | To Governor J. J. Pettus<br>3 lines   | P. 766    |
| 1862 November 29 | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency,<br>Z. B. Vance<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page                    | P. 218    |
| 1863 July 2      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance<br>Raleigh, N. C.<br>3 lines                       | P. 617    |
| 1863 July 11     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Vance<br>3 lines   | P. 631    |
| 1863 July 14     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency,<br>Z. B. Vance<br>1 Page                                | Pp. 632-3 |
| 1863 July 18     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency,<br>Z. B. Vance<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                    | P. 644    |
| 1863 July 30     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance<br>2 lines   | P. 684    |
| 1863 February 5  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Colonel A. C. Myers,<br>Q. M. General, Richmond, Va.<br>5 lines         | P. 386    |

|                   |  |          |
|-------------------|--|----------|
| 1862 September 3  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor and Executive<br>Council of South Carolina<br>2 Pages   | Pp. 73-5 |
| 1863 December 16  | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, M. L.<br>Bonham, Columbia, S. C.<br>½ Page   | P. 1057  |
| 1862 September 30 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor I. G. Harris<br>Chattanooga<br>3 lines  | P. 99    |
| 1862 October 25   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor I. G. Harris,<br>Knoxville, Tenn.<br>¼ Page   | P. 148   |
| 1863 March 18     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, John Letcher<br>Governor of Virginia<br>4 lines  | P. 430   |
| 1862 August 2     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Governor<br>Clark, Raleigh, N. C.<br>½ Page  | Pp. 32-3 |
| 1862 August 9     | Richmond<br>To Hon. G. W. Randolph<br>Secretary of War<br>⅔ Page   | Pp. 41-2 |
| 1862 September 2  | Richmond<br>To Hon. G. W. Randolph<br>Secretary of War<br>⅔ Page<br>Signed by Burton N. Harrison,<br>Private Secretary, by the<br>direction of the President | P. 73    |
| 1862 September 8  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 77    |
| 1862 October 3    | Richmond, Va.<br>To the Senate of the<br>Confederate States<br>4 lines   | P. 107   |
| 1862 October 17   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 126   |
| 1862 October 20   | *  | P. 132   |
|                   | Ind  |          |

\* Addressee not shown.

| <i>Volume 128</i> |  | <i>Series IV</i> | <i>2</i> |
|-------------------|--|------------------|----------|
| 1862 October 25   | To Secretary of War  |                  |          |
|                   | Ind  | P. 145           |          |
| 1862 October 25   | *  |                  |          |
|                   | Ind  | P. 148           |          |
| 1862 October 31   | To Secretary of War  |                  |          |
|                   | Ind  | P. 153           |          |
| 1862 November 14  | *  |                  |          |
|                   | Ind (2nd)  | P. 175           |          |
| 1862 November 15  | Richmond, Va.  |                  |          |
|                   | To Hon. G. W. Randolph   |                  |          |
|                   | 1/4 Page   | P. 178           |          |
| 1862 December 19  | *  |                  |          |
|                   | Ind  | P. 246           |          |
| 1863 December 3   | To Secretary of War  |                  |          |
|                   | Signed by Burton N. Harrison,<br>Private Secretary, by direction<br>of the President |                  |          |
|                   | Ind  | P. 858           |          |
| 1863 February 14  | *  |                  |          |
|                   | 2nd Ind  | Pp. 370-1        |          |
| 1863 February 17  | To Secretary of War  |                  |          |
|                   | Ind  | P. 402           |          |
| 1863 March 7      | To Secretary of War  |                  |          |
|                   | Ind  | P. 424           |          |
| 1863 July 9       | To Secretary of War  |                  |          |
|                   | 1st Ind  | P. 619           |          |
| 1863 July 17      | To Secretary of War  |                  |          |
|                   | Ind  | P. 643           |          |
| 1863 July 30      | To Secretary of War  |                  |          |
|                   | Ind  | P. 663           |          |
| 1863 August 23    | *  |                  |          |
|                   | 2nd Ind  | P. 714           |          |
| 1863 August 29    | *  |                  |          |
|                   | 3rd Ind  | P. 763           |          |
| 1863 September 2  | *  |                  |          |
|                   | 2nd Ind  | P. 780           |          |
| 1863 September 8  | To Secretary of War  |                  |          |
|                   | 4th Ind  | P. 786           |          |
| 1863 October 29   | Atlanta, Ga.   |                  |          |
|                   | To Hon. James A. Seddon<br>Secretary of War  |                  |          |
|                   | 1/4 Page   | P. 913           |          |
| 1863 November 13  | To Secretary of War  |                  |          |
|                   | Ind  | P. 953           |          |

\* Addressee not shown.

*Volume 128**Series IV* 2

|                  |  |           |
|------------------|--|-----------|
| 1863 December 12 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Honorable Secretary of War<br>Signed by Burton N. Harrison,<br>Private Secretary, by direction<br>of the President<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | P. 1054   |
| 1863 December 18 | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 1058   |
| 1863 December 14 | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind   | P. 1063   |
| 1863 August 12   | *  | P. 708    |
| 1862 October 3   | Ind<br>Richmond, Va.<br>To the Senate of the Confeder-<br>ate States<br>4 lines  | P. 107    |
| 1863 February 7  | Executive Office<br>To the House of Representatives<br>of the Confederate States<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 389    |
| 1863 April 16    | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page   | P. 495    |
| 1863 August 1    | To the Soldiers of the<br>Confederate States<br>Proclamation<br>$1\frac{1}{2}$ Pages   | Pp. 687-8 |
| 1863 July 15     | Proclamation by the President<br>$\frac{2}{3}$ Page  | P. 635    |

*Volume 129**Series IV* 3

|                   |   |           |
|-------------------|---|-----------|
| 1864 February 10  | Richmond<br>General Orders No. 19 containing<br>Address to the Soldiers of the<br>Armies of the Confederate States<br>1 Page of fine print                      | Pp. 104-5 |
| 1864 September 19 | Richmond, Va.<br>Circular Letter to the Governors<br>of States: Vance, N. C.; Watts,<br>Alabama; Brown, Georgia; Smith,<br>Virginia; Milton, Florida.<br>1 Page | Pp. 670-1 |
| 1864 January 9    | Richmond<br>To His Excellency, Joseph<br>E. Brown, Governor of Georgia<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | Pp. 12-13 |

\*Addressee not shown.

| <i>Volume 129</i> |   | <i>Series IV 3</i> |
|-------------------|---|--------------------|
| 1864 May 27       | To Adjutant General<br>1st Ind  | P. 447             |
| 1864 June 7       | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Clifford Anderson<br>½ Page                                  | P. 477             |
| 1864 November 8   | To Adjutant General<br>1st Ind  | P. 710             |
| 1864 June 23      | To Adjutant General<br>Ind  | P. 838             |
| 1864 November 28  | To Adjutant General<br>1st Ind  | P. 855             |
| 1864 December 28  | Richmond, Va.<br>To General S. Cooper<br>Adjutant and Inspector General<br>¼ Page     | P. 970             |
| 1865 March 28     | To Adjutant General<br>Ind  | P. 979             |
| 1865 January 21   | To Adjutant General<br>Ind  | P. 995             |
| 1865 February 10  | To Adjutant General<br>3rd Ind  | P. 996             |
| 1865 April 10     | To Adjutant and Inspector General<br>Ind  | P. 1181            |
| 1864 April 13     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor T. H. Watts<br>¼ Page                                    | P. 293             |
| 1864 April 23     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor T. H. Watts<br>¼ Page                                    | P. 293             |
| 1864 April 23     | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Thomas<br>H. Watts, Governor of Alabama<br>½ Page | Pp. 316-7          |
| 1864 January 6    | To General Bragg<br>1st Ind   | P. 6               |
| 1864 August 18    | Richmond, Va.<br>To General B. Bragg<br>⅓ Page  | P. 601             |
| 1864 September 12 | To General Bragg<br>2nd Ind   | P. 620             |
| 1864 March 7      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Thomas Bragg<br>Raleigh, N. C.<br>¾ Page                     | Pp. 200-1          |

|                  | <i>Volume 129</i>  | <i>Series IV</i> | 3         |
|------------------|--|------------------|-----------|
| 1864 April 5     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Colonel Wm. M. Browne<br>Aide-de-Camp to the President<br>Richmond, Va.<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  |                  | P. 270    |
| 1865 March 1     | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Howell Cobb or<br>Colonel Wm. M. Browne,<br>Augusta, Georgia<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page   |                  | P. 1118   |
| 1864 March 31    | To Bureau of Conscription<br>1st Ind   |                  | P. 259    |
| 1864 November 17 | Richmond, Va.<br>To General A. R. Wright<br>and others<br>Milledgeville, Ga.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |                  | Pp. 825-6 |
| 1864 November 17 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Honorable Senators of<br>Georgia, Messrs. A. R. Wright,<br>T. L. Guerry, J. M. Chambers,<br>Thomas E. Lloyd, Fred H. West<br>and Ro. B. Nisbet<br>$2\frac{1}{2}$ Pages |                  | Pp. 826-8 |
| 1864 August 16   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. A. M. Clayton<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page   |                  | P. 598    |
| 1864 July 6      | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Howell Cobb<br>3 lines   |                  | P. 532    |
| 1864 August 11   | Richmond, Va.<br>To General Howell Cobb,<br>Macon, Ga.<br>5 lines  |                  | P. 580    |
| 1865 January 14  | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   |                  | P. 1015   |
| 1864 November 21 | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page   |                  | Pp. 835-6 |
| 1864 November 26 | Richmond<br>To the Senate of the Confederate<br>States of America<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  |                  | P. 850    |
| 1865 February 15 | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>3 lines  |                  | P. 996    |

| <i>Volume 129</i> |   | <i>Series IV</i> | <i>3</i> |
|-------------------|---|------------------|----------|
| 1865 February 3   | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>4 lines   | P. 1055          |          |
| 1865 February 21  | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 1099          |          |
| 1865 February 22  | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page  | P. 1111          |          |
| 1865 March 9      | Richmond, Va.<br>To the Senate of the Confederate<br>States<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                               | P. 1125          |          |
| 1865 March 13     | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | P. 1136          |          |
| 1865 February 21  | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, John Milton,<br>Governor of the State of Florida<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page      | P. 1110          |          |
| 1864 January 9    | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Joseph E. Brown<br>of Georgia<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                         | Pp. 12-13        |          |
| 1865 February 21  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. John Forsyth<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page   | P. 1110          |          |
| 1864 May 24       | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Joseph E. Brown,<br>Governor of Georgia<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page               | P. 446           |          |
| 1865 January 24   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Gentlemen of the "Joint<br>Committee on the State of<br>the Country"<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | P. 1035          |          |
| 1864 June 29      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Colonel George B. Hodge<br>3 lines  | P. 517           |          |
| 1864 September 23 | Richmond, Va.<br>To Brig. Gen. G. B. Hodge<br>1 line  | P. 683           |          |
| 1864 November 9   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Major Thomas Hudson,<br>Commander of Conscripts,<br>Enterprise, Miss.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page | P. 820           |          |

| <i>Volume 129</i> |   | <i>Series IV</i> | 3 |
|-------------------|---|------------------|---|
| 1864 April 14     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. R. M. T. Hunter<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                                | P. 304           |   |
| 1864 July 22      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Herschel V. Johnson<br>1 Page  | Pp. 552-3        |   |
| 1864 January 16   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Duncan Macauley<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                                     | Pp. 424-5        |   |
| 1864 October 17   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Charles Clark,<br>Augusta, Georgia<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page         | P. 736           |   |
| 1865 January 25   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Charles Clark<br>Macon, Miss.<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page              | P. 1039          |   |
| 1865 March 3      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Willoughby Newton,<br>Leeds, Virginia<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page          | P. 1118          |   |
| 1864 February 17  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Governor Z. B. Vance<br>Raleigh, N. C.<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page              | P. 153           |   |
| 1865 February 1   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. J. A. Seddon<br>2 Pages  | Pp. 1046-8       |   |
| 1864 January 16   | Richmond<br>To Aide-de-Camp<br>3rd Ind  | P. 33            |   |
| 1865 March 22     | Richmond<br>To J. D. Shaw,<br>Greenwood, Miss.<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page                          | P. 1160          |   |
| 1865 February 20  | To the Secretary of State<br>Ind  | P. 1079          |   |
| 1864 November 21  | Richmond, Va.<br>To Vice President Stephens<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page                             | P. 840           |   |
| 1865 January 6    | Richmond<br>To Hon. A. H. Stephens,<br>Vice President of the Confederate<br>States<br>4 Pages | Pp. 1000-1004    |   |

## LETTERS, PAPERS AND SPEECHES : 279

| <i>Volume 129</i> |   | <i>Series IV 3</i> |
|-------------------|---|--------------------|
| 1864 April 27     | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Jacob Thompson<br>1/4 Page                       | P. 322             |
| 1864 April 7      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Jacob Thompson<br>2 lines                        | P. 278             |
| 1864 December 19  | To Secretary of Treasury<br>3 lines                                       | P. 901             |
| 1864 May 24       | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Joseph<br>E. Brown<br>1/2 Page        | P. 446             |
| 1864 November 9   | Richmond, Va.<br>To His Excellency, Governor<br>William Smith<br>1/4 Page | P. 820             |
| 1864 August 24    | To Secretary of War<br>3rd Ind  | P. 6               |
| 1864 January 16   | "   |                    |
| 1864 January 16   | 2nd Ind   | P. 14              |
| 1864 March 12     | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 32              |
| 1864 April 1      | "   |                    |
| 1864 April 7      | 2nd Ind   | P. 197             |
| 1864 April 15     | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 247             |
| 1864 February 19  | (Inclosure)   | P. 276             |
| 1864 June 2       | To Secretary of War<br>4 lines  | P. 277             |
| 1864 April 27     | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind  | P. 278             |
| 1864 May 25       | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 322             |
| 1864 June 6       | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind  | P. 323             |
| 1864 June 18      | "   | P. 393             |
|                   | Ind   | P. 457             |
|                   | Richmond<br>To Hon. J. A. Seddon,<br>Secretary of War<br>3 lines          | P. 501             |

\* Addressee not shown.

| <i>Volume 129</i> |   | <i>Series IV</i> | <i>3</i> |
|-------------------|---|------------------|----------|
| 1864 July 19      | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind  | P. 539           |          |
| 1864 July 20      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 545           |          |
| 1864 July 22      | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 550           |          |
| 1864 July 22      | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 552           |          |
| 1864 September 12 | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 565           |          |
| 1865 January 31   | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Secretary of War<br>Signed by Burton N. Harrison<br>Private Secretary by direction<br>of the President<br>1/2 Page | P.               |          |
| 1865 February 8   | To Hon. Secretary of War<br>Signed by direction of<br>the President by Burton<br>N. Harrison, Private<br>Secretary<br>1 line                | P. 1070          |          |
| — August 11       | To Hon. Secretary of War<br>by direction of the President<br>Colonel and Aide-de-Camp,<br>J. C. Ives<br>2 lines                             | P. 581           |          |
| 1864 August 20    | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 602           |          |
| 1864 September 6  | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind  | P. 610           |          |
| 1864 October 18   | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind  | P. 677           |          |
| 1864 October 7    | To Hon. Secretary of War<br>by direction of the President<br>Signed by Burton N. Harrison,<br>Private Secretary<br>1st Ind                  | P. 714           |          |
| 1864 October 8    | To Secretary of War<br>1st Ind  | P. 717           |          |
| 1864 October 19   | *   | P. 718           |          |
| 1864 November 6   | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 724           |          |
| 1864 December 10  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind  | P. 824           |          |

\*Addressee not shown.

| <i>Volume 129</i> |  | <i>Series IV 3</i> |
|-------------------|--|--------------------|
| 1864 November 12  | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 837             |
| 1865 March 7      | To Secretary of War<br>3rd Ind   | P. 902             |
| 1865 January 5    | To Secretary of War<br>2nd Ind   | Pp. 961-2          |
| 1865 March 2      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind   | P. 971             |
| 1864 July 18      | To Secretary of War<br>Ind<br>By direction of the President,<br>Signed by J. C. Ives,<br>Colonel and Aide-de-Camp                                  | P. 992             |
| 1864 December 5   | Richmond<br>To Hon. Secretary of War<br>By direction of the President<br>Signed by Burton N. Harrison,<br>Private Secretary<br>$\frac{1}{3}$ Page  | Pp. 996-7          |
| 1865 March 8      | Richmond, Va.<br>To Hon. Secretary of War<br>By direction of President<br>Signed by Burton N. Harrison,<br>Private Secretary<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page | P. 1125            |
| 1865 March 13     | Richmond, Va.<br>To the House of Representatives<br>$\frac{1}{4}$ Page   | P. 1136            |
| 1864 June 6       | Richmond,<br>To the Senate of the Confederate<br>States<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | Pp. 472-3          |
| 1864              | To the Senate of the Confederate<br>States of America<br>$\frac{1}{2}$ Page  | P. 475             |

## NOTE.

1. Where volumes are not listed at all, there is nothing from Jefferson Davis.
2. Many of the indorsements to the Secretary of War are simply referring documents to him.
3. Some indorsements are not addressed to anybody but are indexed under Secretary of War.
4. Volumes 112 and 113 have never been published.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ALFRIEND, FRANK H. *The Life of Jefferson Davis.* 645 pp. Cincinnati and Chicago, 1868.
- Autobiography of Jefferson Davis. 12pp. In *Belford's Magazine*, January, 1890.
- BANCROFT, A. C. *The Life and Death of Jefferson Davis, Ex-President of the Southern Confederacy; together with Comments of the Press, Funeral Sermons, etc.* 256 pp. New York, 1889.
- BLACKBURN, BENJAMIN M. Address delivered before Atlanta Camp No. 159 U. C. V., and the Atlanta Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, June 3, 1905, in the Hall of the House of Representatives, Atlanta, Georgia, on the Life and Character of Jefferson Davis. 22 pp. Atlanta, 1905.
- BLACKFORD, CHARLES MINOR. *The Trials and Trial of Jefferson Davis.* A paper read before the twelfth annual meeting of the Virginia State Bar Association, held at Old Point Comfort, Virginia, July 17, 18, and 19, 1900. 70 pp. Lynchburg, Va., 1901. Printed in part in *Southern Historical Society Papers*, Vol. 29, pp. 45-81.
- BLEDSOE, A. T. *Jefferson Davis and Robert E. Lee.* *Southern Review*, Vol. 2 n. s. pp. 231-242.
- BRADFORD, GAMALIEL. *Lee and Davis.* *Atlantic Monthly*, January, 1911, Vol. 107, pp. 62-72.
- BROWN, JOHN WILCOX. *Why Jefferson Davis was never tried.* *Southern Historical Society Papers*, Vol. 38, pp. 347-349.
- CLARK, MICAJAH H. *Retreat of the Cabinet from Richmond.* Taken from the *Richmond, Va., Times*, July 2, 1896. *Southern Historical Society Papers*, Vol. 26, pp. 96-101.
- CRAVEN, JOHN J. *Prison Life of Jefferson Davis, embracing details and incidents in his captivity, particulars concerning his health and habits, together with many conversations on topics of great public interest.* 320 pp. New York, 1905. 1st ed., 1866.
- DANIEL, JOHN WARWICK. *Oration on the Life Services and Character of Jefferson Davis, delivered under the auspices of the General Assembly of Virginia, at Mozart Academy of*

- Musie, January 25, 1890. 51 pp. Richmond, 1890. Printed in Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 17, pp. 112-159.
- GEORGE DAVIS TO MAJOR W. T. WALTHALL. Re the Capture of Jefferson Davis. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 5, pp. 124-126.
- DAVIS, VARINA ANNE. Jefferson Davis in Private Life; His Daughter's Recollection of His Personal Characteristics and Private Habits. New York *Herald*, Aug. 11, 1895. 5 cols.
- DAVIS, VARINA (HOWELL). Jefferson Davis, Ex-President of the Confederate States of America, a Memoir by His Wife. 2 vols., 1638 pp. New York, 1890.
- DELEON, THOMAS COOPER. The Real Jefferson Davis in Private and Public Life. From the *Picayune*, December 6, 1908. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 36, pp. 74-85.
- DENISON, CLAUDE B. Address upon the invitation of the Daughters of the Confederacy of North Carolina, delivered before the State Chapter, U. D. C., in Raleigh, October 10, 1900. 20 pp. [n. p. 1900?]
- DODD, WILLIAM EDWARD. Jefferson Davis. 396 pp. Philadelphia, 1907.
- DODD, WILLIAM EDWARD. Statesmen of the Old South; or, from Radicalism to Conservative Revolt. 242 pp. New York, 1911.
- DYER, OLIVER. Great Senators of the United States Forty Years Ago. 316 pp. New York, 1889.
- FENNER, C. E. An address in memory of Jefferson Davis. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 29, pp. 10-26.
- FLEMING, WALTER LYNWOOD. The Early Life of Jefferson Davis. 26 pp. University Bulletin, Louisiana State University, Vol. VIII, n. s. No. 6, June, 1917. Reprinted from the Mississippi Valley Historical Review, extra number, April, 1917.
- FLEMING, WALTER L. Jefferson Davis's Camel Experiment, University Bulletin, Louisiana State University, Series VII, No. 1, part 2. Baton Rouge, 1909.
- FLEMING, WALTER L. Jefferson Davis's First Marriage. 16 pp. Reprinted from Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. XII. [1912].
- FLEMING, WALTER LYNWOOD. Jefferson Davis at West Point. 21 pp. University Bulletin, Louisiana State University, Vol. I, n. s. No. 3. Baton Rouge, 1910. Reprinted from Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. X.
- FLEMING, WALTER LYNWOOD. Jefferson Davis, the Negroes and the Negro Problem. 23 pp. University Bulletin, Loui-

siana State University. Series VI, No. 4. Baton Rouge, 1908.

FLEMING, WALTER LYNWOOD. The Religious Life of Jefferson Davis. 18 pp. University Bulletin, Louisiana State University, Vol. I, n. s. No. 5. Baton Rouge, 1910. Reprinted from *Methodist Review*, April, 1910.

FLEMING, WALTER L. Jefferson Davis's Camel Experiment. *Popular Science Monthly*. February, 1909, Vol. 74, pp. 141-152.

GALLOWAY, CHARLES BETTS. Jefferson Davis, a judicial estimate; address delivered at the University of Mississippi, June 3, 1908. 48 pp. University Bulletin, University of Mississippi, Series VI, Supplement to No. 3. August, 1908.

GORDON, ARMISTEAD CHURCHILL. Jefferson Davis. 329 pp. New York, 1918.

GREELEY, HORACE. Letters to Geo. W. Blunt, John A. Kennedy, John O. Stone, Stephen Hyatt, and 30 others, members of the Union League Club. 13 pp. New York (Priv. print.), 1867.

GREEN, BENJAMIN WILLIAM. Speech on Jefferson Davis, delivered at the reunion U. C. V. held at Richmond, Virginia, June 1, 2, 3, 1915. 24 pp. [Little Rock, Ark., 1915.]

HARNDEN, HENRY. The Capture of Jefferson Davis; a narrative of the part taken by Wisconsin troops. 105 pp. Madison, Wis., 1898.

HARRISON, FAIRFAX, ed. Aris sonis focisque: The Harrison of Skimino [containing "The Capture of Jefferson Davis, by Burton N. Harrison, with notes by Jefferson Davis." Reprinted from the *Century Magazine* for November, 1883]. 413 pp. Privately printed, 1910.

In Memoriam. Jefferson Davis. A Tribute of respect offered by the citizens of Charleston, South Carolina. 79 pp. Charleston, S. C., 1890.

Jefferson Davis, A review of his career. *The Nation*, Dec. 12, 1889. Vol. 49, pp. 470-472.

JEFFERSON DAVIS. Leisure Hour. 1863. Vol. 12, pp. 247-249. Portrait.

JEFFERSON DAVIS, Robert E. Lee. An article published in the *North American Review*, January, 1890. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 17, pp. 362-372.

JONES, CHARLES C. Funeral Oration . . . in Honor of President Jefferson Davis. 18 pp. Augusta, Ga., 1889.

JONES, JOHN WILLIAM. A review of *The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government* by Jefferson Davis. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 9, pp. 285-288.

- JONES, JOHN WILLIAM. A Visit to Beauvoir—President Davis and Family at Home. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 14, pp. 447-454.
- JONES, JOHN WILLIAM. The Davis Memorial Volume: or, Our Dead President, Jefferson Davis, and the World's Tribute to His Memory. 646 pp. Richmond, 1890.
- JONES, THOMAS LAURENS. Amnesty and the Jefferson Davis Amendment. Speech in the House of Representatives, January 13, 1876. 6 pp. Washington, 1876.
- KNIGHT, LANDON. The Real Jefferson Davis. 203 pp. Battle Creek, Mich., 1904.
- LEE, ROBERT EDWARD. Jefferson Davis, 6 pp. [Charleston, 1891.]
- LEE, GENERAL STEPHEN D. An oration delivered at the laying of the cornerstone of the monument to President Jefferson Davis, in Monroe Park, Richmond, Va., July 2, 1896. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 24, pp. 366-380.
- Life and Imprisonment of Jefferson Davis, together with the Life and Military Career of Stonewall Jackson, from authentic sources. 300 pp. New York, 1866. New ed., Philadelphia, 1890.
- Life and Reminiscences of Jefferson Davis by distinguished men of his time. 490 pp. Baltimore, 1890.
- LUBBOCK, F. R., to MAJOR W. T. WALTHALL. A letter re the capture of Jefferson Davis. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 5, pp. 122-124.
- MURRAY, JOHN OGDEN. Jefferson Davis and the Southern People were not Traitors, nor Rebels. They were Patriots Who Loved the Constitution and Obeyed the Laws Made for the Protection of All American Citizens. 48 pp. [Manassas.] 1911.
- PARKER, JAMES H. The Capture of Jefferson Davis. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 4, pp. 91-92.
- PERRY, LESLIE J. Davis and Johnston, Light Thrown on a Quarrel among Confederate Leaders. Taken from the Washington *Evening Star*, July 16, 1892. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 20, pp. 95-108.
- POE, CLARENCE H. The Tragedy of Jefferson Davis. *The Outlook*, June 13, 1908. Vol. 89, pp. 333-336.
- POLLARD, EDWARD A. Life of Jefferson Davis, with a secret history of the southern confederacy, gathered "behind the Scenes in Richmond." Containing curious and extraordinary information of the principal southern characters in the late war, in connection with President Davis, and in relation to

- the various intrigues of his administration. 536 pp. Philadelphia [1869].
- A petition to President Johnson signed by more than six hundred ladies of Petersburg praying for Jefferson Davis's release. Taken from the *Richmond Times*, July 12, 1896. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 24, pp. 240-242.
- PRESIDENT JEFFERSON DAVIS. *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*. September, 1862. Vol. 92, pp. 343-352.
- PRISON LIFE OF JEFFERSON DAVIS. *The Land We Love*. Aug., 1866. Vol. 1, pp. 277-282.
- ROBINSON, MRS. J. ENDERS, ed. The Restoration of the Name of Jefferson Davis, to the Cabin John Bridge, Washington, District of Columbia; being the official correspondence leading to this restoration. 95 pp. New Orleans, 1909. Printed in Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 38, pp. 41-155.
- ROBERTSON, MRS. M. E. President Davis's Last Official Meeting. The last meeting of President Davis with his officers and those of his cabinet remaining with him, in the "Old state bank building" at Washington, Georgia. 9 pp. Southern History Association Publications, Vol. 5. Washington, 1901.
- ROWLAND, DUNBAR. Speech of acceptance on the occasion of the presentation of a portrait of Jefferson Davis to the State of Mississippi by the Mississippi division of the Daughters of the Confederacy. 8 pp. Nashville. [1905?]
- Private and Official Papers of Jefferson Davis. *Harper's Magazine*, December, 1911. Vol. 124, pp. 97-104.
- RUSSELL, WILLIAM HEPBURN. Jefferson Davis; address delivered at the thirteenth annual banquet of the Confederate veteran camp of New York, at the Waldorf-Astoria, January 26, 1903. 15 pp. [New York, 1903].
- SCHEIBERT, J. (Major in the Prussian Army), Jefferson Davis, President of the Late Confederate States. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 19, pp. 406-416.
- SHEA, GEORGE. Jefferson Davis: a statement concerning the imputed special causes of his long imprisonment by the government of the United States, and his tardy release by due process of law. 20 pp. London, 1877. Reprinted from the *New York Tribune* of January 24, 1876.
- Shea, George, to the Editor of the *New York Tribune*. Re the imprisonment of Jefferson Davis. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 37, pp. 243-252.

- SHEA, GEORGE. A Statement of the facts concerning the imprisonment and treatment of Jefferson Davis while a military prisoner at Fort Monroe, Virginia, in 1865 and 1866. 12 pp. Washington, 1902.
- STEPHENSON, N. W. A Theory of Jefferson Davis. *American Historical Review*, October, 1915, Vol. 21, pp. 73-90.
- Jefferson Davis in the Black Hawk War, 19 pp. Appendix No. 2 of Frank E. Stevens, *The Black Hawk War*, Chicago, 1903.
- STEWART, COL. WILLIAM H. The Prison Life of Jefferson Davis. From the *Times-Dispatch*, February 12, 1905. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 32, pp. 338-346.
- The Prison Life of Jefferson Davis; the Trying Experience of the Ex-President at Fort Monroe; prevarication of General Miles; actual instructions of Assistant Secretary of War as to Shackles. Taken from the *Times-Dispatch*, February 12, 1905. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 32, pp. 338-346.
- THOMPSON, A. W. How Jefferson Davis received the news of Lincoln's death. *The Independent*, February 8, 1900. Vol. 52, p. 436.
- TRENT, WILLIAM P. Southern Statesmen of the Old Regime. Washington, Jefferson, Randolph, Calhoun, Stephens, Toombs and Jefferson Davis. 293 pp. New York and Boston [1897].
- VAN HORNE, JOHN DOUGLASS. Jefferson Davis and Repudiation in Mississippi. 14 pp. Baltimore, 1915.
- VIRGINIUS, re the Confederate "White House." Taken from the Richmond *Dispatch*, March 8, 1891. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 19, pp. 326-329.
- WALTHALL, MAJOR W. T. The True Story of the Capture of Jefferson Davis. Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 5, pp. 97-118.
- WALTHALL, WILLIAM T. Jefferson Davis, A Sketch of the Life and Character of the President of the Confederate States. New Orleans, 1908.
- WATSON, DAVID KEMPER. The Trial of Jefferson Davis, an interesting constitutional question. 8 pp. [New Haven?, 1915]. Reprinted from the *Yale Law Journal*, June, 1915.
- WHITEHEAD, ALBERT CARLTON. Two Great Southerners: Jefferson Davis and Robert E. Lee. 190 pp. New York and Cincinnati [c 1912].

WHITSITT, WILLIAM H. Genealogy of Jefferson Davis; address delivered October 9, 1908, before Lee Camp No. 1, Confederate Veterans, Richmond, Virginia. 16 pp. [Richmond], 1908.

WHITSITT, WILLIAM H. Genealogy of Jefferson Davis and of Samuel Davies. 65 pp. New York and Washington, 1910.



## INDEX

### A

A. & I. General, VI 4, 429, 438, 514  
(*see* Gen. Samuel Cooper; Gen. I. M. St. John)

Abbeville, S. C., VII 3, 11, 12, VIII 187, 239, 251, 262, IX 35; Jefferson Davis at, 1865, VII 139; Mrs. Davis at, VI 540, 546, 550, 566, 589, VII 5; Conference, 1865, VIII 144, 148, 149, 151, 161, 169, 170, IX 236; Confederate Treasure, 1865, IX 147, 148

Abbot, Lieut., in railroad survey, III 428

Abbott, Eli, II 87

Abbott, Willis, IX 363

Abercrombie, Lieut. Col., II 204

Abercrombie, James J., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 504

Aberdeen, Miss., speech of Jefferson Davis at, 1851, II 70, V 444, 480

Abingdon, Va., Gen. H. Marshall at, 1862, V 300, 328, 344; 1863, V 446

Abinger, H., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 146

Abolition, II 94; papers, I 508; bill for abolition of slave trade, II 72, 103; abolition president, 1860, and South must provide for itself outside Union, III 356; agitated by England, IX 563; advocated in Confederate States, VI 165

Abolition newspapers, delivery refused in South, III 107

Abolitiondom, victory over (J. Van Evrie), II 264

Abolitionism, I 218, 245, 260; and Irish, I 249; dead in England, VI 485

Abolitionist, I 265, 405, 478, 479, 539, III 355, 498

Abrahams, Capt. Lot, VIII 162

Absence, of commissioned officers, VI 119

Absent without leave, Confederate soldiers, VI 343

Absenteeism, system of, II 36

Abuses in transfer of appropriated moneys, IV 507

Acker, Priv. G. W., X 62

Acker, J. M., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 82

Acker, Lt. W. P., X 62

Acker, Walter, letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 345

Ackerman, Wm. K., letter of James Fentress, IX 452

Acquia Creek, V 136 (*see* Aquia)

Acquittal by juries, IV 523

Act of 1834, I 43

Adam, IV 231

Adams, A. J., III 62

"Adams's Army," III 162

Adams County, Miss., I 84; complaints, VI 223

Adams, Fort, Newport harbor, IV 432

Adams, Gen. D. W., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 542

Adams, John, I 220, 428, 567, III 40, IV 175, 303, IX 64; message on French violation of our treaty, III 471; military principles of our government due to, V 6; (*see* Constitution; Convention, ratification)

Adams, J. H., communication to President Buchanan on South Carolina, December, 1860, IV 570

- Adams, John Q., IX 130, 134; charge of Henry Clay, IX 315
- Adams, Judge, II 282
- Adams, Point, I 548
- Adams, R. W., letter to Wm. S. Barton, IX 382
- Adams, Samuel, III 317, 329, IX 74
- Adams, Samuel B., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 240
- Adams, Stephen, representative, biography, II 361 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 141, 367
- Adams, Brig. Gen. William Wirt, VI 59, 290, 317, 335, VII 324, VIII 224; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 279, 294, 319; at Jackson, Miss., 1864, VI 279, 294, 319
- Adams and Wilcox, II 208, 210
- Adamses, the, I 24; justicee of, I 253
- Addison, J. L., clerk, report on case of General Scott, II 600
- Adjutant General U. S. Army, I 86
- Adkins' Resolutions, VIII 174
- Admire, J. V., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 446
- Ad valorem duty, I 53, 231, 240, IV 42
- African coast, American soldiers sacrificed to false policy, IV 67; American squadron molested by British, IV 68
- African colonization of negro, IV 72 (*see* American Colonization Society)
- African colony, remedy for slave piracy, IV 525
- Africans, question of sending to Liberia, IV 520
- Aggression, direct better than indirect, V 29
- Agricultural Bank of Mississippi, I 26
- Agricultural Colleges Bill, III 517, 520
- Agriculture, Address of Jefferson Davis at Augusta (Maine) county fair, III 306
- "Agrippina," C. S. N., IX 3
- Agua Nueva, I 468
- "Ajax," C. S. N., IX 4
- Alabama, probable action if California bill passes, I 492; admission to rights of sovereignty, IV 265; resolutions, IV 298, 314, 315; voted for Buchanan, 1856, IV 334; secession, VII 460, VIII 462; offer to help guarantee Confederate war debt, V 423; 26th Regiment, VI 161; conscription in, VI 234; Gen. Hardee in, 1863, VI 15; Alabama department, Gen. J. E. Johnston, general commander, 1863, VI 496; boundary of Georgia department, VI 347; defence, 1864, VI 330, 385, 1865, VI 536, 542; given by Georgia to United States, IX 448; false story of pretended officer, IX 7
- "Alabama," C. S. N., V 54 n., VIII 466, 542, IX 1 n., 324; "Alabama Claims," II 607, X 1; success in Wilmington harbor, VI 419; loss, VI 419; kindness of John Lancaster to officers and crew, VI 490 n.; not manned nor armed in British waters, VII 337
- Alabama River, VIII 231
- Albany, Duke of, IX 145
- "Albany Regency," III 27 n.
- Album of Jefferson Davis, VII 385, 387, 392, 395, 400, 444, VIII 177, 534
- Alcatraz Island fort, San Francisco Bay, IV 432
- Aldie, Md., V 530
- Aldrich, Charles, letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 534
- Alexander, Corp., I 170, 177
- Alexander, Col. E. P., VIII 562
- Alexander, Gen. E. P., VI 191, IX 30
- Alexander, G. W., letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 462, IX 327
- Alexander's battalion, VI 46
- Alexandria, La., evacuation by enemy, VI 510
- Alexandria, Md., V 346, 576

- Alexandria, Va., possession by North, 1861, V 99  
*Alexandria Gazette*, VIII 476  
Alf, Robert, VI 533  
Alford, Geo. F., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 455  
Alfonso, the Wise, IV 231  
Alfriend, Frank H., VII 459; biography, VII 528 n.; Life of Davis, VII 563, VIII 33, 117; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 528  
Algeria, occupation by French, III 75  
Algiers, property in, W. B. Howell, II 186  
Alien enemies, in Kentucky, V 334; trade with Confederate citizens not sanctioned, V 382  
Aliens, working in Confederate States, immunity from bearing arms, VI 339  
Allcorn, a governor of Louisiana, IX 29  
*Allegheny Journal*, IX 462  
Allen, Gen., VI 480  
Allen, Henry W., governor of Louisiana 1864-1865, biography, VI 220 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 220, 369, 402  
Allen, Major Robert, charges by Mr. Johns, II 470  
Allen, William, biography, I 4 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, I 4, 9  
Alliance, French-English, in Crimean war, II 373  
Allston, R. F. W., biography, II 203 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 203  
Alston, Col., VII 513  
Altoona, Ga., VI 501  
Amelia C. H., Va., VII 354, 357, 359, VIII 343, IX 522; Gen. Lee concentrating toward, 1865, VI 532  
Amelia Springs, VIII 570  
Amendments, to Federal Constitution provided for in it, III 357  
American citizens abroad, bill for protection, III 562  
American Colonization Society, bill for relief of, II 66 et seq., IV 72, VII 74 n. (*see Liberia*); in the northwest, IX 201  
American commerce, interference of British cruisers, IV 528  
American manners, article in *London Times*, III 50  
American Party, IV 372  
"American Point of View of Honors to Mr. Davis," IX 443  
American sailors on coast of Africa, IV 278  
American squadron on coast of Africa, IV 361  
"American System" of exclusion, I 24  
Ames, Chas. B., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 600; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 596  
Amite County, Miss., VII 262  
Ammunition (*see Ordnance*)  
Amnesty to Confederate citizens, VII 79, 127, 128, 485, 486, VIII 537, X 10; restrictions of, VIII 142; a condition of reunion, 1865, VI 568, 577, 581, 585; attempts of J. G. Blaine to exclude Jefferson Davis, V 477 n., 478, 479 (*see J. G. Blaine*); Lincoln proclamation, X 100; Jefferson Davis an exception, X 137; a condition of Centennial Exposition, VII 477 n.  
Ampudia, Gen., I 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 451  
Amyx, Lieut. F., I 99, 100  
Anderson, Col., I 107, 143, V 253  
Anderson, Governor, IX 269  
Anderson, Major, II 379, 442  
Anderson, Major, at Charleston, V 45, 61, 76, 96; VI 274 n.; acts at Charleston not perfidy, V 6; dismantling of Fort Moultrie done under orders, IV 576, 577, 578, 579, V 7  
Anderson, Sergt., I 173, 177  
Anderson, Archer, VIII 197, 587, 590, IX 333, 499; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 540

- Anderson, Butler, VIII 275  
 Anderson, Clifford, VI 341; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 268  
 Anderson, Maj. E. C., messenger to, in London, X 130  
 Anderson, Fulton, counsel for Jefferson Davis, VII 42  
 Anderson, Lieut. George B., II 215  
 Anderson, Gen. G. T., wounded at Gettysburg, V 537  
 Anderson, Private J. L., I 147  
 Anderson, Maj. Gen. J. Patton, VI 191, 314; biography, VI 187 n.; commanding Dept. of East and West Florida, 1864, VI 184, 187, 188, 263; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 187, 263; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74  
 Anderson, J. W., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 382  
 Anderson, Brig. Gen. Richard, V 252, VIII 399  
 Anderson, R. M., IV 60  
 Anderson, S. J., letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 324  
 Anderson, William, letter to Jefferson Davis, II 605  
 Andersonville prison, VI 267, VIII 36, 37, 501, IX 507, 567, X 24, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 93, 108; description, VIII 107 n.; treatment of Federal prisoners, VII 113, 123, 276, 277, 380, 470, 481, 495; removal of prisoners, VI 292; supplies to prisoners, IX 173, 175; book on, VII 275, 276, 277, IX 415. See Howell Cobb; *North American Review*; Gen. Winder; Wirz; Wolseley  
 Anketell, John, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 506  
 Annapolis Conference, 1786, IX 44  
 Annapolis, Naval Academy, III 221, VI 182 n.  
 Antelope Hills, expedition, IV 89  
 Anthony, Henry B., Senator from Rhode Island, IV 206, 354, 448; Governor of Rhode Island, 1851, Anthony: *continued*  
 IV 524; still in Senate, 1883, IX 214  
 Antietam, battle of, V 543, VI 198 n., IX 220 n.  
 Anti-fugitive-slave laws, IV 545  
 Anti-secessionists, charge of exclusion from important Confederate offices, VI 193  
 Anti-slavery agitation first political, then social, IV 276  
 Anti-slavery Congress, I 372, 399, 406, 507, 537, 583, 594  
 Anti-slavery conventions, II 37  
 Anti-slavery movement, I 1 n.  
 Anti-slavery Society, New York, I 251, VII 74 n.; Great Britain and Scotland, I 251  
 Apalachicola River, Ala., VII 229 *et seq.*  
 Apocalypse (Cumming), IV 117  
 Appleton, D. & Co., VII 464, 487, 508, 528, VIII 144, 262, 587, 593, IX 4, 152, 222, X 22, 39; letter of Jefferson Davis to, X 97; financial arrangement with VII 516, 521 (*see* J. C. Derby; Enyeleopedia; Appleton's)  
*Appleton's Dictionary of American Biography*, IX 470  
*Appleton's Journal*, IX 603  
*Appleton's Review*, IX 18  
 Appomattox C. H., V 176 n., VII 138, VIII 570, IX 296, 450, 601; surrender of Gen. R. E. Lee, X 41, 60, 129  
 Appomattox River, VI 256  
 Aquia Creek, Va., V 136, 508, 521; Gen. T. H. Holmes Confederate commander, V 265 n.; Battle of, V 265 n.  
 Arabs, return to Alexandria, III 100  
 Arabian camel, use of, II 289  
 Archer, Brig. Gen., V 497, IX 368; taken prisoner at Gettysburg, V 537  
*Argus*, containing advertisements of Subsistence Department, 1853, II 280

- Argyle, Duke of, VII 49  
 Arizona, Territory, III 362; organization, IV 19  
 Arkansas, secession, and union with Confederacy, V 112, VI 271 n.; proclamation of governor, 1862, V 248; martial law in, 1862, V 309, 458; Gen. T. H. Holmes in, 1862, V 386; defense of, 1862, V 388; conditions in, 1863, V 425, 426, 439, VI 78; iron in, V 549, 552; bushwhackers in, 1864, VI 155; Gen. E. K. Smith's preparations for defense, 1864, VI 510  
 "Arkansas," gunboat, C. S. N., V 278, 294, VI 384, VIII 542, 597; attack on Northern forces at Vicksburg, IX 23  
 Arkansas lands, purchase by Jefferson Davis, IV 55  
 Arkansas, Post of, reported capture, 1863, V 426; withdrawal of Northern forces from, V 440; prisoners taken, V 482, 484  
 Arkansas River, V 388  
 Arkansas Senators and Representatives, letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 460  
 Arkansas, swamp lands grant, I 361 *et seq.*  
 Arkansas, valley of, V 548, 564, VI 84, 85, 86  
 Arman, French ship-yards, X 51  
 Armijo, Manuel, letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 134  
 Armistice, April, 1865, VIII 188 *et seq.*, X 13, 20  
 Armistice, Sherman-Johnston, IX 147  
 Armor, iron for, V 328  
 Armories, II 326, III 81, IV 198; bill to remove Ordnance officers, II 370; government of, II 370; appropriations, IV 9, 13; national bill for, IV 30; bill to restore military superintendency, IV 213 (*see* Ordnance; Arsenals; etc.)  
 Arms, V 178; made on U. S. contract, II 326; retention of by Mis-
- Arms: *continued*  
 sissippi regiment, I 72; flint lock muskets, III 62; small arms, XI 179, 81; breech-loading, III 83; excess manufacture, IV 10; bill for sale to states, IV 198, 218; for volunteer companies, IV 500; in Southern States, 1861, V 105, 108; scarcity in South, 1861, V 287; Texas needs, 1862, V 371; for Confederacy from Europe, V 233; for Mississippi, V 329, 379; for Trans-Mississippi Dept., V 356, 565, VI 80, 82, 86; for Florida, V 366; for Gen. Lee, X 385; for Six Indian Nations, VI 186  
 Armstead, Gen., missing after Gettysburg, V 536  
 Armstrong's Brigade, I 102 n.  
 Armstrong, J., Secretary of War, 1813, II 479, 503, 504, 521  
 Armstrong, Wm. H., letter to Jefferson Davis, III 60  
*Army and Navy Journal*, XI 31  
 Army, appropriation act, I 575, II 369, III 4, IV 1, 35, 36, 38 n., 444, 460, 515; expenses of, III 195; strength of, 1853, II 302, 1855, II 552, 1856, III 68, 135, 178; bill to increase, I 356, II 429, III 134, 140, 161, 175, 200; bill to raise rank and file, I 357; order of succession of rank, III 76, VI 378; resignations, III 76; proposition to cut in half, III 336; army pay regulation bill, III 540; salary increase, II 558; "Adams's Army," III 162; criticism refuted, III 550; army, five departments, IV 510; appointive and promotion power of President, IV 503; text book, IV 427; army of United States not to be used against a state, IV 556  
 "Army at Tupelo," criticism of Davis Administration, V 312  
 Army horses, cost, III 550  
 Army of the Acquia, V 147, 208

- Army of Confederacy, V 65, 82, VI 116 *et seq.*; pay of, VI 120; honorable conduct of war, VI 127; weakened condition, 1864, VI 327 (*see* Army, Superiority of Numbers of North; also Confederate, and Union)
- Army of James River, U. S. A., VI 469
- Army of North, reinforcements, 1862, V 238; total force, VIII 589; transfer of officers to Confederate army, IX 270
- Army of the Potomac, V 130, 135, 139, 142, 147, 158, 161, 162, 176, VIII 5, 83, 137, 305, 355, 549, 578; Gen. J. E. Johnston commanding, 1861-1862, V 222
- Army of Potomac, U. S. A., 1864, V 543, X 5
- Army of Tennessee, VI 353, VIII 5, 355, 356; operations, 1864, VI 227; succession in command by Gen. Bragg, Gen. Hardee, and Gen. J. E. Johnston, VI 132, 491, 499; condition, April, 1865, VI 570, 574, 578, 580; at Dalton, Ga., IX 526; annals of, VIII 27, 30, 246 (*see* A. S. Collyar)
- Army of Virginia, V 147, 162, 208, VIII 60, 66, IX 594; Gen. J. E. Johnston first commander, V 142, VI 493; Gen. R. E. Lee commander, V 274, 496; lack of shoes, clothing, etc., V 567; condition after Gettysburg, V 537; condition, 1862, VII 410; corn supply, 1864, VI 320; fed by Georgia, VI 357; condition, April, 1865, VI 570, 576; military court, V 375; dispersed on parole, 1865, VI 50, 572, 574, 578 (*see* Army, superiority of numbers of North)
- Army officers, retired list, II 557
- Army, provided for defense, supported from common Treasury, V 6
- Army signals, IV 385
- Army, superiority of numbers of
- Army: *continued*  
North, VI 290, VIII 7, 243, 589, IX 166, X 15
- Arnold, Benedict, IV 571
- Arrago, I 247
- Arrests in Bragg's army for disobedience, 55, 60
- Arsenals, II 371, 562, III 83 (*see* Ordnance); on Columbia River, II 297; at San Francisco Bay, II 297; in Southern States, II 350; at Benicia, II 374; on frontier, IV 411; at San Antonio, IV 520
- Arsenals, in Southern States, transfer to Confederacy, V 106, VI 584
- Artesian wells, II 436, III 92, 379, 393
- Arthur, Alex., I 61, 74
- Arthur, Chester A., President 1881-1885, IX 27, 175, 316
- Arthur, J. W. & Co., II 186
- Arthur, Lieut. Rufus K., I 116, 119 n., 147, 155
- Arthur's Tariff Commission, IX 175
- Articles of Confederation, 1783, III 519, IV 259, 301, 392, V 13, 15, 68, IX 44, 72, 86, 93, 103, 136, X 155
- Artillery, VIII 549 *et seq.* (*see* Ordnance)
- Ashby's gap road (Md.), V 526
- Ashlar, for Capitol extension, contract, IV 534
- Ashton Creek, Va., VI 256
- Ashton, Samuel, II 449
- "Aspersion," I 441
- "Assassination bureau" at Washington, VII 63
- Assassination of Lincoln, Vice President, Secretary of State, Gen. Grant, etc., plot charged, VII 24; assassination of Lincoln (*see* Abraham Lincoln, J. C. Breckinridge, Jefferson Davis, etc.)
- Assembly, right of, I 345
- Assessments, on salaries of clerks under Major Crosman, II 275

- "Associated Press," VIII 224, IX 150, 294  
 Astoria (Oregon), I 30, 547, 548  
 Asylum to fugitive slaves in Florida, III 571  
 Atchison, D. R., senator from Kansas, I 504, 563, II 69, IX 460; governor of Kansas, V 185; judge, X 65  
 Atkins, J. D. C., VIII 31  
 Atkinson, Corp., I 170, 177  
 Atkinson, Gen., I 451  
 Atlanta, VI 211, 280, 286, 295, 587, VII 112, VIII 204, 415, IX 499; Gen. Polk at, VI 62, 67, 68; battles around, VI 274 n., 278, 279; failure of Gen. Johnston, 1864, VI 291; retreat of Gen. Johnston, 1864, VI 336; abandoned by Gen. Johnston, 1864, VI 501; victory, July, 1864, VI 299; evacuation, 1864, VI 299 n.; Gen. M. J. Wright commanding in 1864, VI 289; Gen. Bragg at, VI 293; Gen. Hardee at, VI 295, 305, 307; Gen. Hood at, VI 295, 299, 305; Gen. J. E. Johnston at, VI 286, 288, 292, 295; Gen. Wofford at, VI 535; capture by Sherman, VI 386; fall of, VII 419, VIII 78, 79; abandonment of, VIII 350, 353; siege of, IX 526 n., 601; burning of, X 7; Jefferson Davis at, VI 57, 58, 64, IX 440; Mrs. Davis to meet Mr. Davis. VI 568  
 "Atlanta," C. S. S., renamed "Tallahassee," VIII 470  
*Atlanta Appeal*, article in, 1863, V 578  
*Atlanta Constitution*, IX 29, 335, 440, 443, 568  
 "Atlanta forever," IX 5, 386, 480, 482  
*Atlanta & Montgomery R. R.*, VI 320  
*Atlanta refugees* at Macon, Ga., VI 341; depot, V 575  
*Atlanta & Western R. R.*, VI 178  
*Atlantic Monthly*, X 2, 4, 11, 20, 32, 37; Suppressed Chapter of History by Edmund Kirke, IX 603  
 Atrocities of Northern forces, alleged, V 306, 307, 321, 408, 516; in Western Virginia, V 408, 421  
 Attainder, expulsion of, I 16  
 Augur, Gen., VII 87  
 Augusta, Ga., VI 57, 331, 464, 566, 588, 589, VII 419, VIII 415; speech of Jefferson Davis, VI 356; saved from mob, VI 403 n.; arsenal, VI 407, 409; Confederate treasure, IX 147; Gen. Beauregard at, VI 348, 413, 463; Gen. Bragg at, VI 410, 411, 412, 415; Gen. B. D. Fry at, VI 409, 410; Gen. Chesnut at, VI 410; Gen. Howell Cobb at, VI 489; Gen. Smith at, VI 451; Maj. Gen. A. R. Wright at, VI 411  
 Augusta (Maine) State Fair, III 305  
*Augusta Constitutional*, VIII 339  
 Augusta to Charleston R. R., VI 423  
 Augustin, John, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 363  
*Austin News*, justice to Jefferson Davis, X 16 n.  
 Austrian arms, VI 49  
 Averill, Gen., U. S. A., X 30  
 Avery, B. F., owner of *Southern Bivouac*, IX 388  
 Avery, W. W., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 195  
 Aztecs, of Mexico, I 199, 200

**B**

- Babcock, Lt. Col., U. S. A., VI 477  
 Bache, A. D., work on Capitol extension, II 331  
 Bache, Major Hartman, biography, II 462 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 462  
 Bache, Prof., I 247  
 Bactrian camel, use of, II 289  
 Badger, Mr. (N. C.), nominated to Louisiana circuit supreme court,

- Badger, Mr. (N. C.): *continued*  
 II 184; amendment to compromise  
 of 1850, IV 318
- Badger, George E., senator of North  
 Carolina, I 363, 458, 546, II 60, 68
- Bagley, Paul, letters to Jefferson  
 Davis, VII 93, 94, 96, 97, 128;  
 letter and petition to Andrew  
 Johnson, VII 94, 126, 128
- Bahia, Brazil, capture of C. S. S.  
 "Florida," VIII 468
- Bailey, Edward, letter of Jefferson  
 Davis to, IX 402
- Bainbridge, Lieut. Col. A., II 204
- Baird, J. D., letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, IX, 464
- Baker, Edward D., senator from  
 Oregon, IV 567, 574
- Baker, E. J., letter in *Beacon*, IX  
 395 n.
- Baker (Englishman from Rio  
 Grande, in Congress), I 221
- Baker, Sergt. R., X 62
- Baker's Creek, disaster, 1863, due to  
 inefficiency of commander, V 591;  
 defeat of Gen. Pemberton, V 268;  
 battle of, V 587
- Balance of power, I 34, 212, 268,  
 429, 485, 495, 593
- Baldwin, interview of L. B. North-  
 ropol, VIII 590
- Baldwin, Brig. Gen., VI 148, 149
- Baldwin, Col., VI 232
- Baldwin, C. C., letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, IX 320; reply of Jeffer-  
 son Davis, IX 322
- Baldwin, John B., Confederate Con-  
 gressman from Virginia, VIII 30,  
 248; testimony in treason charge  
 against Jefferson Davis, VII 195
- Baldwin, Justice, III 118
- Baldwin, Miss., V 273
- Baldwin, Mr., quoted in Elliott's  
 Debates, IV 260
- Baldwin, Roger S., senator from  
 Connecticut, II 314
- Baldwin, W. T. and H. W., letter of  
 Jefferson Davis to, X 101
- Balfour, Lady Blanche, VII 123
- "Belize," III 374
- Ball, Mr., armorer, V 55
- Ballard, Thomas, IX 440
- Baltimore, V 65, VI 294; convention,  
 1850, II 118, 126, 127, 150, 165,  
 172, 272; platform, 1852, IV 331;  
 convention, 1860, IV 337, 372, 459,  
 499; Jefferson Davis at, 1871, VII  
 295; money to aid people in Rich-  
 mond, IX 15
- Baltimore Herald*, IX 574, 575
- Baltimore Sun*, VII 440, IX 495,  
 571, X 90
- Baltimore & Ohio R. R., VI 304,  
 435; Northern troops transported  
 to Virginia, VI 463; route, III  
 49; in Washington, D. C., III  
 531
- Bancroft, George, historian, IX 69;  
 biography, I 22 n.; letter of Jef-  
 ferson Davis to, I 22; "History  
 of Constitution," IX 208
- Banishment for Confederate leaders,  
 VII 69
- Bank act, letter of Jefferson Davis  
 to *Sentinel*, I 13
- Bank forfeitures, I 14, 15
- Bank in Kansas, founded on Con-  
 federate treasure, IX 144
- Bank of England, I 15
- Bank of exchange, plan of Jackson,  
 III 422
- Bank of Richmond, Confederate  
 treasure in, IX 144
- Bank of Virginia, returns check to  
 Jefferson Davis, VI 531
- Bankhead, General, report on hotel  
 at Old Point Comfort, II 352
- Banks, V 120; principles of Jeffer-  
 son and Jackson, IX 293
- Banks, A. D., V. 87; commissary for  
 J. E. Johnston, IX 338
- Banks, Mr., IV 305
- Banks, Brig. Gen. N. P., U. S. A.,  
 V 163, 244 n., 539, VI 333 n.;  
 biography, VII 452 n.; letter to  
 Jefferson Davis, VII 452
- Banks of Confederacy, coin of, V  
 235

- Banque de France of South Carolina, X 38
- Barbadoes, Massachusetts sold two *white slaves* to, IV 171
- Barbarity of Northern forces, VI 240 (*see* Gen. Butler, etc.)
- Barbecue at Birmingham, X 121
- Barbecue, invitation to Jefferson Davis, IV 540
- Barber, T. K., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 463
- Barbour, James, V 55; biography, V 221 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 221
- Barksdale, Ethelbert, editor of *Jackson Clarion*, VII 234, 235, 236, VIII 96, 202; biography, II 83 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 111, 125, 138, III 134, V 211, VIII 297; letters to Jefferson Davis, II 83, IV 90, 196, VII 381, VIII 217, 218, 297, 496, 588, IX 212; letter to W. T. Walthall, VIII 246
- Barksdale, Gen., killed at Gettysburg, V 536
- Barksdale, G. H., II 87
- Barksdale's Mississippi regiment, V 111
- Barksdale, William, II 87, 235; biography, II 571 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 111, 138, III 53; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 571
- Barlow, R. Adeau, letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 447
- Barnard, Major J. G., III 56; letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 52; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 55
- Barnes, Dr., Surgeon General, U. S. A., IX 15
- Barnes, Private J. M., I 176
- Barnwell, R. B., Senator, I 504, 530
- Barnwell, R. W., communication to President Buchanan on South Carolina, December, 1860, IV 570; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Barracks at San Antonio, IV 520; for army, appropriation, IV 382
- Barracoons, on coast of Africa, IV 524, 525
- Barrett's Station, Ga., Confederate treasure, 1865, IX 147
- Barrow, Commissioner, V 532
- Barry, Brig. Gen., C. S. A., VII 230
- Barry, Richard, II 87
- Barry, William, signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Barry, W. H., VII 168
- Bars and Stars (Confederate flag), V 443
- Bartlett, Prof., III 114
- Bartlett, Mrs. W. A., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 441
- Barton, called secessionist by H. S. Foote, II 126
- Barton, VIII 402 (*see* letters of L. B. Northrop, Vol. VIII)
- Barton, Brig. Gen., VI 257
- Barton, Capt., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 59
- Barton, John K., Jr., VII 339
- Barton, Francis S., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Barton, Roger, lawyer, I 244, II 166
- Barton, Judge William S., of Fredericksburg, VIII 590, IX 375, 387; letter of J. T. Doswell, IX 377; letter of John L. Marye, IX 381; letter of R. W. Adams, IX 382; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 383
- Bas *vs* Tingy, French claims case, III 496
- Bassett, Capt., Senate doorkeeper, IX 214
- Batchelor, N. B., I 74
- Bate, Brig. Gen. W. B., VI 189; biography, VI 189 n.
- Bates, Andrew, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 218
- Bates, of Charlotte, N. C., host to Jefferson Davis, April, 1865, VII 1, 2, IX 157, 240, 439; question of testimony against Jefferson Davis on assassination of Lincoln, VII 2

- Baton Rouge, I 59, V 313; battle of, VII 112
- Batson, Felix L., Confederate representative from Arkansas, V 460 n.
- Battery Island, S. C., V 275, 311
- Battle, A. J., letter of G. W. C. Lee to, V 197
- Battle flag, VIII 303, 305, 306, 307
- Bayard, James A., senator from Delaware, I 221, 222, IV 233, 292
- Bayard, Mr., VII 245
- Bayliss, Mr., of Mississippi Valley Association, VII 521
- Baylor, Capt., I 465
- Bayly, T. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 351
- Bayonet, French, II 348
- Beach, E. D., letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 213
- Beach, Gen. S. F., U. S. A., representing United States in Jefferson Davis trial, VII 197, 198, 200, 203, 204
- Beacon, letter about Grant, IX 395 n.
- Beale, Edward F., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 191
- Beale, Mr., in railroad route survey, III 460
- Beall, Fred, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 307
- Beall, Trustee, Washington, D. C., III 40
- Beall, W. N. R., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 515
- Bean, Capt. Jesse, VIII 590
- Bean's Station, Tenn., VI 129, 200
- Beaufort Coast, V 60, 61, 99
- Beauvoir, VII 517 n., 524, 525, 527 n., 529, VIII 34, 175, 239, 361
- Beauregard, Gen. P. G. T., V 57n., 59, 60, 62, 76, 96, 97, 99, 118, 119, 124, 129, 130, 138, 165, 176, 210, 217, 227, 236, 242, 266, 274, 279, 280, 284, 305 n., 341, 364, 381, 429, 482, 507, 539, 541, 542, 572, 574, VI 16, 210, 211, 215, 247, 250, 251, 255, 265, 269, 276, 356, 361, 407, 410, 418, 421, 423, 438, Beauregard, Gen. P. G. T.: *cont'd* 447, 456, 478, 480, 499, 545, 560, VII 60, 65, 138, 228, 407, 507, 555, VIII 5, 37, 38, 79, 82, 137, 145, 276, 285, 288, 306, 337, 344, 376, 379, 381, 385, 401, 411, 416, 424, 442, 448, 457, 480, 491, 499, 503, 507, 516, 590, IX 156, 182, 183, 221, 275, 319, 327, 338, 354, 400, 406, 469, 527; biography, V 11 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 110, 111, 120, 141, 146, 150, 156, 163, VI 258, 261, 348, VIII 185; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 433, 531, 532, 545, VI 14, 17, 19, 181, 204, 211, 246, 248, 252, 253, 255, 413, 414, 415, 416, 425, 426, 429, 434, 435, 445, 463, 483, 529, 542, 553, 555; letter of W. L. Trenholm, VIII 302; a son of Louisiana, IX 162; junior rank, V 146; leave of absence for health, V 282; reinforcements for, V 230; retreat, 1862, V 277, 280; succeeded by Gen. M. L. Smith, 1862, V 285; at Manassas, 1861, V 110, 111, 120, 141, 146, 150, 156, 160, 163, VI 493, IX 162; at Charleston, 1863, V 433, 531, 532, 545, 579, VI 14, 1864, 182, 204, 211; at Kingston, N. C., 1864, VI 246; at Weldon, N. C., 1864, VI 248; at Drewry's Bluff, Va., 1864, VI 252, 255; at Dunlop's Farm, near Petersburg, Va., 1864, VI 270; at Augusta, Ga., 1864, VI 348, 413, 434, 1865, VI 463; at Tuscmibia, Ala., 1864, VI 368; at Macon, Ga., VI 410; at Augusta, Ga., 1864, VI 413; 1865, VI 463; at Charleston, 1864, VI 414, 415, 416, 425, 426, 429, 434; at Montgomery, 1865, VI 435, 445; sent to Army of Tennessee, VI 447, 570, 575, 580; at Columbia, S. C., 1865, VI 464; at Chester, S. C., 1865, VI 483; at Greensboro, N. C., 1865, VI 529, 542, 553; accused of treason of making

- Beauregard, Gen. P. G. T.: *cont'd*  
 war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193; excuse for not marching on Washington, IX 348; at Shiloh, IX 558, 570; account of battle of Manassas, IX 154; article in *Century Magazine*, IX 301, 309 *et seq.*, 346, X 137; article in *Picayune*, IX 537; book by, VIII 194, 352; book royalties, X 39
- Beauregard-Johnston-Smith letter, IX 185, 186, 192, 196
- "Beauregard's Military Operations," IX 560
- Becket, in family of Jefferson Davis, II 187
- Beckett, C. H., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 408
- Beckham, Lt., VIII 97 *et seq.*
- Beckwith, Capt., in railroad survey, III 435, 508
- Bedloe's Island, VI 504
- Bee, General, V 57 n., IX 318
- Beecher, Henry Ward, Life of, X 39
- Beef, purchased in Maryland, 1863, V 531
- Belfast (Maine) Encampment, III 288
- Belford-Clarke Co., X 159
- Belford, Robert, X 159
- Belford's Magazine*, VII 456 n.
- Belknap, H. W., Secretary of War, C. S. A., VII 470; letters to W. S. Winder, VII 491
- Bell, Capt., I 444
- Bell, Maj. Horace, editor of *Los Angeles Porcupine*, IX 457
- Bell, John, Secretary of War 1841, IV 199
- Bell, John, senator from Tennessee, I 364, II 92, III 251, 515
- Bell, Gov. P. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 265
- Bell, Sergt. Wm. H., I 148
- Belle Isle, prison, IX 507
- Belmont, August, II 219
- Belmont, battle of, V 305 n.; victory 1861, V 167
- Bemis, S. C., IV 213
- Benagh, Capt. James, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 143
- Benbore, Priv. J. W., X 61
- Benery, W. C. (Arkansas), V 474
- Bengal, Bay of, coolies captured, IV 527
- Benham, Capt., III 56
- Benicia Arsenal, IV 11, 38
- Benin, Bight of, slave capture, IV 527
- Benjamin, Judah P., V 142, VI 418, VII 3, 116, 125, 235, 462, 526, 568, 573, IX 209, 233, 391, 400, 451, X 66, 67, 137; biography, III 34 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, III 34, V 214, 235; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 246, 279, 540, VIII 355; senator from Louisiana, III 201, 243, 244, 403, 425, 523, 567, IV 349, 353, 363, 421, V 14; Secretary of War, C. S. A., 1861, V 169, 229, 297, VIII 139, 316, 536; call for men, V 290; Secretary of State, C. S. A., 1862, VIII 212; telegram of Jefferson Davis, VI 67; statement to Jefferson Davis, VI 569, 585; alleged peace move, 1864, X 32; escape, 1865, VII 18; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 193
- Bennett, III 360
- Bennett, W. G., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 16
- Bennett, Capt. W. L., I 102 n., 116
- Benthuyzen, Jos. D., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 315
- Benton, Fort, IV 215; road to Walla Walla, IV 15
- Benton, Lt. Col., VIII 311
- Benton, Thomas H., senator from Missouri, I 350, 353, 481, 505, 510, 516, 555, 563, II 5, 92, III 494, IV 138; biography, II 193 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 193; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 191; "Old Bullion," II 193

- Bentonville, success of Gen. Johnston, 1865, VI 520
- Berkeley, Capt. Wm., VIII 479, 482
- Berlin and Milan decrees, 1806, II 403
- Bermuda, bureau for cotton and munitions, VIII 288
- Bermuda Hundreds, VI 247, 256
- Bernard, General, IV 467, 483
- Bernhisel, J. M., II 365
- Berrell, George B., letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 270
- Berrien, John M., senator from Georgia, I 254, 262, 375, 408, II 221, IV 75, 325
- Berry, Joel H., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 263
- Berryville, Va., V 520
- Bethel, victory, V 167
- Beverly, V 135, 507
- Bibby, Isaac G., I 61
- Bible, slavery, I 216, 286, 315, 316; justifies slavery, III 320; history of negro race, V 186 *et seq.*, IV 240; quoted, "people," IX 78
- Bienvenue, Battery, Louisiana, IV 432
- Big Black Bridge, disaster, 1863, due to inefficiency of commander, V 591
- Big Black River, Miss., V 581, VI 6, 12; battle at Big Black Bridge, 1863, VI 9
- Bigamy case of Browne, IX 288
- Bigbie, Private, I 167
- Bigby, Private J. N., I 176
- Bigelow, John, X 58, 66, 67; "France and the Confederate Navy," X 57
- Bigelow, Poultney, biography, VIII 591 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 591
- Bigger, J. Bell, letter to Jefferson Davis, X 35
- Bigler, William, senator from Pennsylvania, IV 128, 559, 570, 571, 581; governor of Pennsylvania, IV 133
- Bill of Rights of United States, V 50
- Billups, Sally, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 161
- Biloxi, Miss., VII 527
- Bingaman, Adams L., I 76, 84, 85
- Bingham, Kingsley S., senator from Michigan, IV 188, 348, 574
- Binney, Horace, VII 22, 24
- Birge, Gen., commanding at Savannah, October, 1865, VII 46, 48
- Bishop Las Casas, IV 71
- Bishop's palace (Monterey), I 453 *et seq.*
- Bissell, W. H., biography, I 308 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 308; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 308
- Black, senator from South Carolina, I 49
- Black and Red Republicanism, VI 204
- Black Bridge, defeat of General Pemberton, V 268
- Black Fort, at Monterey, I 126, 452
- "Black Friday," VIII 526 n.
- Black Hawk War, I 102 n., 208 n.; II 395, VII 456, 457, 555, IX 167, 184, 203
- Black, Judge Channing F., VII 127, 520, IX 268; posthumous reply to Jefferson Davis, IX 260
- Black, Lt. Gov. of Mississippi, IX 274
- Black Republicans, III 327, 351, 354, IV 52, 197, 560, 562, 563, 564, 565, IX 395
- Black River, Va., V 507
- Blackburn, Joe, representative from Kentucky, 1879, VIII 365 n.
- Blackburn, Luke P., I 82, 83; biography, VII 485 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 485, VIII 118; papers, X 38
- Blackburn, W. Jasper, letter of Jefferson Davis to, X 75
- Blackburn's Ford, Va., VIII 87 *et seq.*
- Blacknall & Co., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 16
- Blackwater, command on, V 500, 502

- Blackwoods Edinburg Publishing Co., VIII 196
- Blaine, James G., VII 264, VIII 108, 392; election of 1880, VIII 452; defeat, IX 306, 308; attacks on Jefferson Davis, VII 477 n., 478, 479, 480, 488, 489, 490, 497; debate with Ben Hill, X 88
- Blair, D. P., II 87
- Blair educational bill, U. S. Senate, 1888, X 23
- Blair, F. P., VII 540, 567 *et seq.*, 585, VIII 27, 129 *et seq.*, 211, 285, 409, 601, X 2, 20; letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 432; letter of Burton N. Harrison to, VII 20; messenger between Abraham Lincoln and Jefferson Davis, 1864 and 1865, VII 467 *et seq.*; visit to Richmond, 1865, IX 293, X 8, 37; plot in, IX 592, 599; statement to be printed after death of all actors, IX 294; proposal on retreat of whole South, IX 603; a spy, IX 604
- Blair, Frank, Post, G. A. R., speech of W. T. Sherman, IX 474 *et seq.*
- Blair, Gen., VIII 480, 582
- Blair, James, letter to Jefferson Davis, II 87
- Blair, Mrs. Montgomery, IX 263
- Blair's Station, Tenn., VI 184
- Blake, John B., Commissioner of Public Buildings, 1856, letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 39
- Blake, Lt. Col., chief of Registration service, C. S. A., VI 377
- Blakely, Ala., VII 229 *et seq.*; Jefferson Davis in, 1863, VI 64
- Blakely, Corp., I 167, 176
- Blakemore, Mrs. Lizzie McFarland, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 516; letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 518
- Blanchard, Gen., V 298
- Blanchard's company (Monterey), I 455 *et seq.*
- Blatchford, Maj. J. W., VIII 23
- Bledsoe, Albert T., VII 527; biog-
- raphy, IV 94 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, IV 94, VII 310
- Bledsoe's *Southern Review*, VII 86
- Bliss, W. W. S., biography, I 149 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 149
- Blockade of African coast aggravates evil of slave trade, IV 525
- Blockade, of France by England, 1792-1793, III 470
- Blockade, of Southern ports, V 63, 114, 365, VIII 42, 50, X 11; April, 1865, VI 570, 578, 581; principles of, V 402, 403, 404; paper blockade of Southern ports, V 403; inefficient, V 404; blockade by sinking vessels loaded with stone, V 404; proclaimed by Lincoln, 1861, VI 97; blockade at Wilmington, N. C., VI 366
- Blockade runners, sale of, IX 144
- Blockade-running, V 595, VI 297, VIII 465, 474, IX 512, X 50
- Blount, Col., VII 582
- Blountville, Tenn., VI 45
- Blue Licks, battle, IV 380, 381
- Blue lights, burned on Massachusetts coast, IV 182
- Blue Ridge Mountains, Pa., V 266, 525, VI 463; Northern forces occupy passes, 1863, V 576; Northern forces near, V 530
- Blunders, of Confederate soldiers, V 266
- Blunt, Mrs. Ellen Key, author of "The Southern Cross," II 280
- Blunt, William, IX 526
- Blythe, A. K., II 87
- Boggess, John A., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 16
- Bogue Inlet, V 327
- Bolton, Priv. A. A., X 62
- Bolton, Corp. B. M., X 62
- Bombardment of Southern villages by North, V 170
- Bond, Private, I 170, 177
- Bonds, proposed for paying Confederate war debt, VI 151; State and

- Bonds: *continued*  
 Confederate, VI 221, 242 (*see*  
 Confederate bonds, Mississippi)
- Bonham, Milledge L., governor of  
 South Carolina 1862-1864, VI 231,  
 368; general, VI 547; major general,  
 VIII 3, 5, 83 n., 138, 185,  
 342, 399; biography, V 428 n.;  
 letters of Jefferson Davis to, V  
 429, 439, 474, 572, 584, VI 131,  
 214, 322, 338, 408; telegrams of  
 Jefferson Davis to, V 428, 432,  
 437, 510, 541, 570, 575, VI 23,  
 214, 307, 414
- Bonnelly, Private J. M., I 176
- Boonesboro, V 543
- Booth, J. Wilkes, VII 118
- Borbeau, Battle at, V 270
- Border slave States, V 116
- Border States, and fugitive slaves,  
 I 516 *et seq.*
- Border States, stealing of property,  
 IV 552
- Bordermen, plan for organizing,  
 1864, VI 172, 174
- Borland, Major, II 209
- Borland, Senator from Arkansas, II  
 578
- Borrowing money for Government,  
 IV 41
- Bostick, F., letter of Jefferson Davis  
 to, III 228
- Boston, British occupation, 1774, IX  
 70; a cause of the Revolutionary  
 War, V 31; supplies from North  
 Carolina in Revolutionary War  
 blockade, X 154; address of J. A.  
 Maxwell, IX 294
- Boston *Advertiser*, VII 61
- Boston *Globe*, IX 359
- Boswell, Thomas W., signer of bail  
 bond of Jefferson Davis, VII  
 175
- Botteler, Mr., V 268
- Bottom's Bridge, near Richmond,  
 VI 265, 269, 272; enemy at, 1864,  
 VI 169
- Botts, Charles T., IV 59; editor of  
*Democratic Standard*, IV 59
- Botts, John Minor, signer of bail  
 bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175
- Bouck, Gabriel, U. S. representative  
 from Wisconsin, 1879, VIII 365 n.
- Bounty land, I 560
- Bovina, Miss., VI 9
- Bowen, E. L., telegram of Jefferson  
 Davis to, V 382
- Bowen, Brig. Gen. James, V 227
- Bowen, Brig. Gen. John S., V 491,  
 494, 499, 551, X 110
- Bowen, Private Robert, I 147
- Bowie, Dr., I 83
- Bowles, Capt., I 152, 155, 156, 165,  
 173
- Bowlin and Morse, withdrawal from  
 Colombia, III 128
- Bowling Green, Ky., V 213 n., 215,  
 VIII 481
- Bowman, Robert, letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, III 103
- Boyce, Rev. Dr. S. C., director,  
 Banque de France, S. C., X 38
- Boyce, William W., signer of Con-  
 federate Constitution, X 74
- Boyd, General, II 479
- Boyd, George N., letter to Jeffer-  
 son Davis, X 121
- Boyd, Gordon, bill in case of, I 69,  
 204
- Boyd, Mr., Newberry, S. C., host  
 to B. N. Harrison, VII 4
- Boykin, Fort, VI 303
- Boykin, Lt. F., Jr., X 61
- Boyle, Father F. E., confessor of  
 Henry Wirz, X 87; letter to Jef-  
 ferson Davis, VIII 501
- Bradford, C. M., I 120, 128 n.,  
 134 n., 135, 138, 145, 153, 154,  
 160, 173
- Bradford, Lieut., I 116
- Bradford, Lt. (nephew of Jefferson  
 Davis), IX 149
- Bradford, Alden, History of Massa-  
 chusetts, IV 171
- Bradford, Maj. Alexander B., I 102  
 n., 105, 113, 114, 118; biography,  
 113 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis,  
 I 114

- Bradford, David, VI 533  
 Bradford, Major J. D., V 570; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 300  
 Bradford, Mississippi floater, II 235  
 Bradbury, James W., senator from Maine, I 478, 525, II 578  
 "Bradley, Aliende," VIII 199, 209  
 Bradley, Priv. A. H., X 61  
 Bradley, L. R., IV 60  
 Brady, James T., counsel for Jefferson Davis, VII 88, 152 *et seq.*  
 Bragg, Capt., I 152, 160  
 Bragg, Gen. Braxton, V 141, 216, 274, 275, 282, 296, 310, 340, 356, 361, 396, 452, 485, 496, 497, 522, 523, 533, 542, 558, 562, VI 19, 20, 25, 47, 60, 64, 65, 72, 81, 90, 93, 129, 135, 138, 179, 183, 187, 232, 234, 248, 251, 258, 263, 269, 271, 317, 324, 331, 340, 368, 423, 426, 434, 515, VII 65, 407, 409, 413, 537, 560, VIII 79, 148, 161, 250 *et seq.*, 315, 401, 488, 489, 490, 594, IX 312, 327, 338, 515, 559, 565; biography, V 279 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 312, 338, 453, 507, 523, VI 54, 60, 64, 68, 69, 286, 317, 361, VII 321; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 264, 414; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 279, 283, 296, 298, 337, 343, 418, 441, 448, 492, 493, 503, 519, 531, 533, 575, 597, VI 22, 30, 34, 35, 51, 53, 62, 79, 84, 87, 88, 91, 92, 164, 183, 293, 296, 297, 307, 309, 366, 410, 411, 412, 415, 424, 449, 450, 564; letter of Col. G. W. C. Lee, VI 80; letter to Capt. Winder, VII 47; "hard fate" at Pensacola, V 155, 279 n.; at Tupelo, Miss., 1862, V 279, 283; replaced by Gen. Hardee, 1863, V 279 n.; defeated by Gen. Buell at Perryville, V 279 n.; at Mobile, 1862, V 298; at Knoxville, 1862, V 337, 343; retreat from Kentucky, V 356; confidence of officers impaired, V 396, 434; at Tullahoma, Tenn., 1863, V 418, Bragg, Gen. Braxton: *continued* 439, 441, 448, 453, 519; at Shelbyville, Tenn., 1863, V 493, 503, 507, 523, 531; at Chattanooga, 1863, V 575, VI 23, 30, 51, 53, 54, 60, 62, 64, 68, 79, 80, 84, 87; retreat from Chattanooga, VI 35; at Lafayette, Tenn., 1863, VI 35; at Mission Ridge, Tenn., 1863, VI 72, 73; failure, IX 498; success at Chickamauga, 1863, VI 45, 46, 48, 55, 90; at Bingold, Ga., 1863, VI 91; at Dalton, Ga., 1863, VI 92; at Montgomery, 1864, VI 164; at Atlanta, 1863, VI 292, 293; visit of Jefferson Davis, VI 57; at Montgomery, 1864, VI 296; at Columbus, Ga., 1864, VI 297, 427; at Charleston, 1864, VI 307; at Raleigh, 1864, VI 309; at Wilmington, N. C., 1864, VI 366, 410, 426; 1865, VI 449, 450; at Augusta, Ga., 1864, VI 410, 412, 415; at Fort Fisher, N. C., 1865, VI 450; withdrawal, 451; commanding army in Tennessee under general command of Gen. J. E. Johnston, VI 496; at own request relieved of command in Tennessee, VI 499; at Chester, S. C., 1865, VI 564; at Shiloh, IX 560; occupation after Civil War, VII 264; on David F. Cable case, VI 439  
 Bragg, Mrs., VIII 292, 394, 592  
 Bragg, Hon. Thomas, Raleigh, N. C., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 201  
 Branch, Brig. Gen., V 252, VII 362  
 Branch, Private I. S., I 177  
 Branch, Sergt. John, I 173  
 Branch, Wm. D., VII 95  
 Branchville, Ga., VI 464  
 Brand, Lt. Col., VI 521  
 Brandon, Miss., V 581; Gen. J. E. Johnston at, 1863, V 569, VI 130, 132, 134; Gen. J. C. Pemberton at, 1863, V 568  
 Brandon, Gen. W. L., VI 274; biography, VI 321 n.; at Enter-

- Brandon, Gen. W. L.: *continued*  
 prise, Miss., VI 321; telegram of Jefferson Davis, VI 321
- Brandon-Montgomery railroad, I 365 *et seq.*, 368
- Brannen, Gen., in command at Savannah, October 1865, VII 48
- Bravo del Norte, Rio, part of Mexican boundary, 59
- Brazil, neutrality of Bahia violated, VIII 468; slavery in, I 289; ends slave trade, IV 526
- Brazos Santiago, I 59
- Bread, for Southern army, V 123, 128
- Breckenridge, Clifton R., biography, VIII 203 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 203
- Breckenridge, Cobb, IV 211
- Breckenridge, Fannie, letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 414
- Breckenridge, Gen. John C., vice-president, U. S. A., 1857-1861, III 363, 373, 375, 472, 478, 588, 589, 590, IV 140, 144, 364, 447, 460, 581; secretary of war, C. S. A., V 313, 343, 349, 499, VI 11, 58, 71, 252, 253, 257, 337, 340, 437, 583, 563, VII 1, 2, 311, 413, 513, 544, 581, VIII 148, 149, 151, 159, 179, 187, 250, 263, 360, 536, IX 233; biography, II 379 n., VIII 151 n.; death, IX 204; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 379, VI 246; letters to Jefferson Davis, VI 588, VIII 359, 364; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 171, 550; telegrams to Jefferson Davis, VI 549, 551; statement to Jefferson Davis, 1865, VI 572, 585; consultation on reunion terms, VI 560; escape to Cuba, VII 15, 18; in Canada, VII 242; accused of treason of making war on United States in Virginia, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193; letter to I. M. St. John, VII 356; report on Stone River, VIII 488; at Charlotte, N. C., IX 158 (*see* Lincoln assassination); at Shiloh,
- Breckenridge, Gen. John C.: *cont'd*  
 IX 559; false charge about Confederate money, IX 30; president of Lee Memorial Association, IX 204; soldiers discharged by, at last, X 60
- Breckenridge, Col. W. C. P., VIII 148, 150, 151 *et seq.*, 160 *et seq.*, IX 34; biography, VIII 151 n.; letters to W. T. Walthall, VIII 151, 187
- Breech-loading arms, IV 389
- Breed's Hill, III 318
- Brent, Col. G. W., VI 349
- Brentsville, V 223
- Bressolles, General, III 57
- Brevet system of military promotion, II 23, 301
- "Bribery," in Kansas question, III 355
- Brick, for water supply aqueduct for Washington, D. C., IV 487 *et seq.*
- Bricklayers' union, II 251
- Bridewell, L. O., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 39
- Bridgeport, Tenn., VI 228; enemy near, 1863, VI 69, 70, 73
- Bridges, construction of, II 284 n.; destroyed in Virginia, VI 250; of Baltimore & Ohio R. R., destroyed, VI 304; in Georgia, destroyed, VI 305
- Bridges, Priv. D. C., X 62
- Brierfield, Miss., I 88, VIII 39, 40; contention over, VII 422; picture of, VIII 307; burning of, VIII 519
- Brigades, organization of, V 242
- Brigadier generals, appointment, IV 509
- Briggs, George, IV 372
- Briggs, J. B., letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 33, 34
- Bright, Jesse D., senator from Indiana, I 226, 371, 375, II 60, 211, 213, III 523, IV 39, 367, 461, 560
- Bright, John, VI 485
- Briseoe bill, I 13, 14 n., 16, 18, 21, VII 533; text of bill, I 18

- Briscoe, William, IV 562  
Bristol, Tenn., VI 24, 45, 92, 210; Gen. Samuel Jones at, 1863, VI 34  
Bristol, Rev. F. M., I 146  
British Act of 1821, I 44  
British Consul at Charleston, V 62; departure from, 1863, V 429  
British cruisers, fraudulent interference with American trade, IV 528  
British mock philanthropy to negro, IV 278, 279  
British Orders in Council, on blockades, 1807, V 403  
Britons, military law, V 6  
Broadnax, Mrs. John T., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 534  
Broadwell, Lt. Col., manager of salt mines, V 360  
Broadwell, M. M., VIII 500; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 484  
Broderick, David C., senator from California, III 506, 508, 509, 510, 586, IV 91, 92  
Brodie, Dr. R. L., VI 349  
Bronson and New York Free-soil difficulty, II 287  
Bronson and O'Connor, II 271  
Brook, Private Geo., I 175  
Brooke, Capt. J. M., inventor of "Merrimac," VII 389 n.  
Brooke rifled guns, X 572  
Brooke turnpike, near Richmond, VI 250  
Brooke, W., II 208; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 600; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 596  
Brooke, Walter, signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74  
Brooks, Preston S., assault on Senator Sumner in Senate, 1856, II 572 n.  
Brooks, S. H., IV 59  
Brooks, S. R., V 137  
Brooks, Thos. B., II 87  
Brooks, W. M., letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 216, 464  
Broome, James E., governor of Florida, 1856, biography, III 28  
Broome, James E.: *continued* n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 28, 30, V 118  
Brover, Lieut. Cuvier, railroad route survey to Pacific, II 200  
Browder, Private G. W., appeal to suspend execution, VI 143  
Brown, Albert Gallatin, I 88, 91, biography, I 25 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, I 93, 95, 102, 109, 178; letters to Jefferson Davis, I 25, 36, 60, 72, 109; letter to W. L. Marcy, I 89; letter of W. L. Marcy to, I 90; governor of Mississippi, II 210, 336; senator from Mississippi, II 359, III 234, 526, 534, IV 159, 166, 194, 230, 281, 358, 367, 396, 447, 451; resolutions to Gov. Quitman, I 601; letter of F. M. Magraw to, IV 562; in Confederate Treasury Dept., IX 27  
Brown, A. V., Postmaster General, 1858, III 283  
Brown, Chas. W., II 87  
Brown, Priv. F., X 62  
Brown, Fort, I 85; defense of, I 447  
Brown, Dr. George W., IX 160  
Brown, Capt. Isaac N., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 23  
Brown, Commodore I. N., C.S.A., VIII 596; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 597; on Yazoo River, IX 516  
Brown, John, VII 74 n., IX 573; boasts of organization for stealing horses, IV 153; raid at Harper's Ferry, IV 218 (*see* Harper's Ferry); speech in Massachusetts an invitation toward Virginia raid, IV 162; trouble in Kansas, IX 160; in Kansas in 1856, X 64; hanging, a medal for, IX 432  
Brown, Joseph E., governor of Georgia, 1857-1865, V 318, 378, 418, 453, VI 19, 20, 31, 58, 149, 289, 447, 451, 464, VIII 202, IX 176, 303, X 21; biography, V 220 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis

- Brown, Joseph E.: *continued*  
 to, V 220, 236, 254, 292, 377, 379,  
 453, 467, 490, 510, VI 32, 33, 82,  
 147, 179, 260, 338; telegrams of  
 Jefferson Davis to, V 224, 230,  
 231, 233, 240, 241, 383, 435, 449,  
 451, 489, VI 15, 27, 42, 150, 231,  
 278, 280, 288, 448, 451, 525; tele-  
 gram to Jefferson Davis, VI 280;  
 re-elected, 1863, VI 58; plan to  
 seize government property, 1865;  
 VI 567; attitude toward Davis  
 administration, X 10
- Brown, Major, VI 318
- Brown, Major General, II 24
- Brown, O. B., II 87
- Brown-Reynolds duel, VI 151 n.
- Brown, Samuel, letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, VII 241
- Brown, senator from Mississippi,  
 III 234, 526, 534
- Brown, William J., biography, II  
 217 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis  
 to, II 217
- Browne, Col. and Brig. Gen. Wm. M.,  
 V 280, 379, VI 311, 463, VII 326,  
 VIII 55, 416; IX 288; letters of  
 Jefferson Davis to, V 378, VI 220;  
 letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII  
 485, 600, IX 173, 175; telegrams  
 of Jefferson Davis to, VI 170,  
 267, 300, 301, 410, 412, 489;  
 letter to Gen. W. H. Richardson,  
 V 524; letter to E. S. Mc-  
 Clung, VI 57
- Brownlow, Col. J. P., IV 119
- Brown's Resolutions, IV 157, 166
- Brownsville, Tex., condemnation of  
 site of Fort Brown, IX 193
- Brunswick, V 385
- Brust, Capt., VI 436
- Bryan, Col., VI 272
- Bryan, Maj. Guy M., III 452,  
 V 287, 300, 303, 342; letter to  
 Jefferson Davis, V 442
- Bryan, Maj. Henry, VI 349
- Bryant, Montgomery, letter to Jef-  
 ferson Davis, III 105
- Bryce, Lloyd S., editor of *North*
- Bryce, Lloyd S.: *continued*  
*American Review*, biography, X  
 141 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis,  
 X 137, 138, 141, 144, 145, 158;  
 letters of Jefferson Davis to, X  
 138, 142, 160
- Buehanan, Senator from Pennsyl-  
 vania, II 287
- Buchanan, E. B., letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, II 372
- Buchanan, Admiral Franklin, V  
 389; VI 181, IX 21; biography,  
 VI 181 n.; telegram of Jefferson  
 Davis to, VI 181; at Mobile, VIII  
 472
- Buchanan, James, President, 1857-  
 1861, I 276, 321, III 129, 155,  
 348, IV 99, 120, 249, 564, VII  
 297, 474; biography, I 318 n.;  
 letters of Jefferson Davis to, I  
 318, II 197, 232, 349, 366, 437,  
 450, 452, 474, 482, III 110, 117,  
 215, 218, 568, IV 53, 58, 192, 201,  
 209, 458, 497, (as minister to  
 England) II 366, 437; letter to  
 Jefferson Davis, I 319; position  
 on slavery defended by Jefferson  
 Davis, I 321; letter to J. Pinck-  
 ney Henderson, I 475; election to  
 presidency, III 99, 102; treaty  
 with Colombia, III 128; Kansas  
 message, III 169; not an abolition  
 president, III 356; whose votes  
 elected him, IV 87; letter of Gov.  
 Wise (Va.), IV 142; reply, IV  
 143; letter on Douglas resolutions  
 on invasion of a state, IV 143;  
 veto of St. Clair Flats bill, IV  
 185; orders on forts in Charleston  
 harbor, IV 555; perfidious treat-  
 ment of South Carolina, IV 565;  
 fear of impeachment when South-  
 ern senators withdraw, IV 566;  
 irresolution, IV 566, 578, V 2, 8,  
 9; message to Senate on South  
 Carolina, IV 570, V 1; withdraw-  
 ing garrison from Charleston  
 could have averted war, V 2; puts  
 responsibility on Congress, 1861,

- Buchanan, James: *continued*  
V 4, 11, 33; papers, edited by  
W. B. Reed, VIII 454; presi-  
dential message, speech of Jeffer-  
son Davis on, X 46
- Buck, opposed by Coryell, III 60
- Buck, Capt., V 548, 555
- Buck, William A., letter to Jeffer-  
son Davis, IV 53, 61; letter of  
Jefferson Davis to, IV 56, 57
- Buckalew, Chas. R., X 127
- Buckner, Gen. S. B., V 137, 349,  
523, 571, VI 19, 20, 64, 236, 308,  
511, VIII 37, 231, 261, IX 498;  
biography, V 522 n.; letter of  
Jefferson Davis to, V 522; sur-  
render of Fort Donelson, V 305 n.;  
at Mobile, 1863, V 469; com-  
manding at Knoxville, 1863, V  
522; correspondence with Gen.  
Bragg, VI 68; statement of neu-  
trality of Kentucky, 1861, VI 157
- Buckshot, V 285
- Budham, Lt. Col. J. C., VIII 22
- Buell, General, U.S.A., V 133, 279 n.,  
313; at Shiloh, IX 559
- Buena Vista, VII, 311, 416, VIII  
33, IX 162, 399; battle of, I 73,  
74, 79, 83, 88, 93, 101, 102, 113,  
149, 155, 156, 159, 162, 164, 166,  
168, 172, 174, 175, 182, 468;  
killed and wounded list, I 175-177
- Buffalo migration, IV 89
- Buie, M. A., Wilmington, N. C.,  
telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI  
190
- Buildings, Commissioner of Public,  
III 39
- Buleton, Va., V 507
- Bull, Judge Orville A., telegram of  
Jefferson Davis to, V 270
- Bull Run, VIII 2, 327, IX 309;  
victory at, 1861, V 167; first  
battle, VI 129 n.; evacuation,  
VIII 5; narrative by Col. J. A.  
Early, VIII 82, 137; bridge burn-  
ing, IX 302; battle of, X 130
- Bullion, Confederate (*see* Con federate Bullion, Confederate Treasure)
- "Bullion, Old" (*see* Thomas H.  
Benton)
- Bullitt, Col., IX 264
- Bulloch, James D., IX 512; biog-  
raphy, IX 1 n.; envoy to Europe,  
X 49; letters to Jefferson Davis,  
VIII 45, 459, IX 1, 223, 306, 324
- Bull's Bay, S. C., VI 480
- Bulwer, Sir Henry, Clayton-Bulwer  
treaty (Isthmian Canal), II 107
- Bunch, Corporal Joseph W., letter to  
Jefferson Davis, V 132
- Bunkaree River, survey, III 440
- Bunker Hill, III 318
- Bunker Hill, Va., Gen. R. E. Lee at,  
V 567
- Burch, J. C., IV 59
- Burchenal, Mrs., letter of Mrs.  
Davis, X 165
- Bureau of Orders and Correspond-  
ence, of Confederacy, V 311
- Burke, Edmund, V 31
- Burke, F. E., VI 190
- Burks, R. W., letter to Jefferson  
Davis, IX 597
- Burksville Junction, Va., enemy at,  
1865, VI 532
- Burleson, Gen., I 457
- Burnham, Private A. P., I 147
- Burnett, Representative from Ken-  
tucky, IV 488
- Burnett, Col. Wm. E., VII 232, IX  
234
- Burning by Northern forces: houses  
in Virginia, 1864, VI 173
- Burnit, Private P., I 177
- Burns, the German, in Petersburg  
jail, IX 465
- Burnside, Gen., U.S.A., V 265, 299,  
396, 469, 503 n., 523, VI 30, 36,  
70, 96, 129 n.; 20,000 army corps  
destined for Kentucky, V 464; ad-  
vance on Knoxville, 1863, VI 51
- Burr, Aaron, IX 320 n.
- Burr, ——, "F.A.B." IX 260
- Burr, Frank A., letter to Benj. H.  
Hill, IX 38; letter from Benj. H.  
Hill, IX 39
- Burrus, Dr., VI 369

- Burrus, Lt., I 60  
 Burt, Hon. A., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 562  
 Burt, Col., Abbeville, S. C., VI 559, 566, 589, VIII 148, 150, 151, 161; host to Mrs. Davis and children, VII 4  
 Burton, Brig. Gen. H. S., commander of Fortress Monroe, VII 167, 168, 169, IX 575, X 92  
 Bush, Col., VI 264  
 Bushwhackers, V 306; in Arkansas, 1864, VI 155  
 Bustamonte, I 445, 451  
 Butler, Arthur P., senator from South Carolina, I 356, 504, 570, II 27, 110, 577  
 Butler, Maj. Gen. B. F., U.S.A., Secretary of War, 1837, I 61, 132, 139, 142, 143, 216, 462, II 25, V 307, 322, VI 106, 255, 259, 273 n., VII 494, IX 4, 216; barbarities charged against, V 408, VI 125; "Beast Butler," VI 343, VII 108; nephew, John Reid, a spy, VI 300; attack on Drury's Bluff, IX 21; alleged order of Jefferson Davis to hang if captured, IX 265  
 Butler, Corp., I 167, 176  
 Butler, E. W. G., letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 145, 207, 215, 262, 268, 274, 289, 297, 299, 304, 315, 350, 369, 393, 398; Mrs. Butler, grandniece of George Washington, IX 290; Butler family history, IX 300; message to Emperor of Germany, IX 399  
 Butler, Five Revolutionary Brothers, IX 217  
 Butler, Gen., C.S.A., VI 314; VIII 484; sent to Charleston, 1865, VI 448, 450, 451  
 Butler, George, Cherokee agent, II 433  
 Butler, Capt. J. B., V 520  
 Butler, Rev. James D., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 344  
 Butler, J. W. (draughtsman), I 578  
 Butler, Col. M. C., a senator of South Carolina, 1883, VI 303, IX 215; biography, VIII 117 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 15; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 117  
 Butler, Col. Richard, IX 208, 274; brevet of brigadier general cancelled, IX 215  
 Butler, Thos. L., IX 274  
 Buying army supplies on credit, IV 8  
 Byron, Lord, and Lord Roberts, VII 60
- C
- Cabal in Confederate Congress against Administration, VIII 30, 211  
 Cabell, E. C., VIII 524, IX 385, 390  
 Cabinet, U.S.A., letter of Franklin Pierce to Jefferson Davis, II 177; trip with Franklin Pierce, 1853, II 236 *et seq.*  
 Cabinet of President Davis, V 254; resolution of Virginia delegation for reorganization, VI 459; statement to Jefferson Davis, April, 1865; terms of reunion, VI 568 *et seq.*; statements by individual members to Jefferson Davis, 569, 572, 574, 577, 579, 585  
 Cable, David F., case of, VI 231, 439  
 Caddo Indian chief, VI 184  
 Cadets at West Point, appointment of, I 570; charges regarding appointments, II 364; advanced credit, IV 519  
 Cadmus, British war steamer, outside Charleston harbor, 1863, V 429  
 Cage, Col., VI 264  
 Cahill, James, letter to Jefferson Davis, X 78  
 Cain, IV 231  
 Cairo, V 216  
 Cake, Mrs., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 442

- Calderon, "Spanish premier," 1854, X 43  
"Caleb Cushing," revenue cutter captured, VIII 467  
Calhoon, Maj., help to alleged deserter, IX 465  
Calhoun, Ga., VI 258, 354; Gen. J. E. Johnston at, 1864, VI 255  
Calhoun, Fort, Hampton Roads, Va., IV 432  
Calhoun, Lieut. James, I 116 n., 125, 155, 161  
Calhoun, John C., I 4, 6, 7, 9, III 104, 135, 162, 163, 252, 578, IV 86, 87, 97, 170, 172, 174, 307, 315, 316, 341, 349, 477, 484, IX 130, 133; biography, I 1 n.; "Life of," VIII 107; Secretary of War, 1817-1825, II, 205, 291, 479, IX 216; senator from South Carolina, I 192, 193, 194, 196, 202, 233, 317, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 500, 514, 572, II 156; guide to Quitman, III 467; "disruption of Union a great, though not greatest calamity," III 358; Calhounism, IV 349; "wisest man I ever knew" (Jefferson Davis), V 10; nullification belief, V 41; resolutions, 1837, IX 460; burial at Charleston, S. C., VI 76  
Calhoun Station, Miss., VI 8  
California, I 73 n., 314, 388, 391, 492, II 79; "California Claims," bill to pay, I 201, 202, 204; admission, I 259, 261, 374, 383, 385, 395, 422, 435, 473, 479, 482, 494, 502, 530, 552, II 70, 91, 93, III 355; protest by Jefferson Davis, I 489, 504; letters of Senators on, II 150; boundary, I 324, 392, 397, 408, 480, 490; gold in, I 344, 349, II 257, 260; mines in, I 349, 507, 531, 581, 594; failure to establish territorial government, I 351, 490, 503, IV 313; territorial government, II 90; organization of government, I 307; constitution, I 490; exclusion of slavery, I 400, California: *continued* 482, 490; irregularities in election, I 490; public lands, III 354; candidates for governor, 1859, IV 52, 59, 61, 91; Democratic platform 1859, IV 59; Convention of 1849, VII 466  
California Life Insurance Company, VII 268, 288, 326; policy of Mr. Sprague, VII 380; sale, VII 380; transfer to "Southern Life," VII 421  
Call, Gen. (in Florida), I 102 n.  
Callan's "Military Laws," IV 428  
Calvert, Julia, daughter of Lord Baltimore, IX 290  
Camargo, Gen. Taylor's headquarters, III 465  
Camden, VI 78, 79  
Camels, use in Southwest, II 288, 320, 464, 561, III 388; usefulness in war, II 447, 461; from Asia Minor, II 465; shipment to United States, II 561; landed and in use in Texas, III 93  
Cameron, Gen. Simon, Senator from Pennsylvania, I 226, 318, 319, 320, IV 42; Secretary of War, U.S.A., 1861-1863, V 138; in 1888, X 36; death, X 126  
Camp Lee, Va., returned prisoners at, 1865, VI 488  
Camp Moore, La., headquarters of Governor Moore, V 241, 243 (*see* Moore, Gov. H. T.)  
Campaigns of North, V 386, 387; Kentucky, 1862, V 215; Tennessee, 1862, V 215; Mississippi River, 1862, V 216  
Campbell & Co., London, VII 516  
Campbell, Col., I 19, 63, 103, 116, 122, 123, 129, 132, 139, 141, 456  
Campbell, Gen., U. S. Consul at London, 1861, VI 486  
Campbell, Albert H., in railroad route survey, III 452  
Campbell, Duncan, grant of land, II 483

- Campbell, F., letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 270
- Campbell, Capt. Given, IX 598
- Campbell, James, letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 461
- Campbell, Judge John A., VI 86, 95, VII 64, 540, 581, IX 594, 503, X 20; in 1888, X 40; biography, VI 369 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, V 98; letter of John S. Preston, VI, 369; letter to R. M. T. Hunter, VII 584; assistant secretary of war, C.S.A., VIII 128, 248; commissioner to Hampton Roads Conference, 1865, VI 465, 466, 477; crossing Federal lines, VI 469; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74; prisoner at Fort Pulaski, X 111
- Campbell, Lewis, letter to Jefferson Davis, III 461
- Campbell, Parker, VIII 440
- Campbell, Peggy, grant of land, II 483
- Campbell, W. L., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 16
- Canada, Confederate agents to, VI 226; escape of Confederate prisoners to, VI 226; Jacob Thompson sent to, VI 236; Confederate generals and leaders in, VII 242, 275 (*see also* J. M. Mason, Jefferson Davis)
- Canal between Lake Michigan and Illinois River, II 384
- Canal, Florida, II 565
- Canal, Louisville and Portland, I 612
- Canal, Washington, D. C., extent of, III 39
- Canals, making of, II 53
- Canby, Gen., U.S.A., VI 290, 333 n., IX 457; siege of Mobile, VI 191 n., VII 228, 430
- Cane, gift to Jefferson Davis by Mississippi Legislature, VIII 518
- Canoes of Indians, large size, IV 410, 416
- Cantada (En), pass of, I 168
- Canton, Miss., VI 3, 7; Gen. J. E. Johnston near, 1863, V 494, 495, 499; at, 1863, VI 497
- Cantonments for army, appropriation, IV 382
- Cape Fear district, source of supplies, VI 426
- Cape Fear River, VI 361
- Capen, Nahum, biography, VIII 522 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 454, 522, 525, IX 266, 395
- Capers, Lt. Col. Henry D., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 192
- Capital-labor conflict, IX 411
- Capitalist, discrimination in favor of, IV 43
- Capitol extension, II 189, 194, 204, 330, 367, 387, 417, 486, III 53, 95, 110, 260, IV 244; marble for columns, III 95; columns contract, IV 533; last stone, IV 502; decoration of dome, IX 200, 201; statue on dome, X 40 (*see* M. C. Meigs)
- Capitol furnishings, IV 38, 39
- Captains, navy, too few on sea-service, III 537 *et seq.*
- Carbine à la tige, II 348
- Carbine de Vincennes, II 348
- Carbine for army, new, IV 8
- Carbuccia, Colonel, II 461
- Carington, W. H. D., II 87
- Carlile, Va., X 26
- Carlin, Wm. H., VII 95
- Carlisle, Pa., Confederate forces reach, 1863, V 535
- Carlisle barracks stable, appropriation, IV 516
- Carlisle, J. M., letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 193
- Carlyle, quoted, X 44
- Carmack, Edward W., biography, X 115 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, X 115
- Carnot, Secretary of War in French Revolution, IV 476
- Caroline, III 61
- Carpenter, Frank G., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 283

- "Carpet bag" ticket, VI 312 n.  
"Carpet-baggers," V 354 n., VIII 364 n., IX 155  
Carriage of Davis family at Richmond, VI 533, 561  
Carroll, Fort, Baltimore harbor, IV 432  
Carroll, Gen. Wm. H., letter of Rev. John H. Finnegan, VII 134  
"Carroll Hall," Fortress Monroe, VIII 53  
Cars, railroad, need and number of, 1864, VI 178 *et seq.*  
Carson, Priv. S. D., I 177  
Carson, Priv. T., X 61  
Carson's Valley, III 437 *et seq.*, 508, 509  
Cartel for exchange of prisoners of war, V 305 *et seq.*  
Carter, General (U.S.A.), V 390  
Carter, Aleck, IV 561  
Carter, Sergt. J. J., X 62  
Carter, L. W., II 87  
Carter, T. C., letter of Jefferson Davis to, X 147  
Carthage, Ga., VI 58  
Cartwright, Dr. S. A., Jackson, Miss., IV 116, V 128, 376; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 395  
Carver, Hiram H., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 176  
Casey, Capt. John C., III 65; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 245; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 267  
Caslin, William, II 197  
Cason, Capt., V 133  
Cass, Gen. Lewis, I 4 n., VIII 522, 531, senator from Michigan, I 180, 181, 197, 206, 216, 246, 271, 319, 321, 322, 390, 425, 436, 491, 492, II 48, 114, 129, 172; Secretary of State, 1857-1860, III 115, 128, 143, 146, 582, IV 129, 281, 286; Nicholson letter, II 109, 111, 137, 304; suggested candidacy for vice-presidency, II 130; nomination for presidency, 1848, II 150, IV 206; article on Indians, IX 470; death, VII 67  
Castleman, Maj., IX 508; publication of Confederate affairs in Canada, IX 501 *et seq.*  
Casualties: Gen. J. E. Johnston's army in Georgia, 1864, VI 502  
Caswell, Fort, at Wilmington, N. C., VIII 474  
Cat Island, V 276  
Catawba Bridge, Gen. Ferguson at, 1865, VI 555, 556  
Catawba River, VI 548, 555  
*Catholic Universe*, VIII 121  
Catlett's, Va., V 507  
"Cato," letter signed —, I 17  
Catron, John, associate justice U. S. Supreme Court, biography, III 100 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 100  
Cattle, from Pennsylvania for Virginia armies, VI 304  
Cavalry, of Gen. Beauregard and Gen. Lee, VI 215; C.S.A., VI 393  
Cavalry depot, Carlisle, Pa., IV 417  
Cavalry Tactics, text-book, IV 427  
Caucus, Southern, 1860, VII 460  
"Cause and Contrast," book assailing Scriptural history, V 186  
Cedar Creek, Va., battle, Grant's account, X 30  
Cedar Run, Va., V 507, VIII 562  
Censorship of letters, IX 506  
Census, of 1850, IV 502; of 1860, IV 501, VIII 589; of Confederacy, VI 111  
Centennial Exposition of 1876, VII 477 n.  
Centennial of Constitution, X 139, 140, 153 *et seq.*  
Centerville, Va., V 576, VIII 4, 84, 85 *et seq.*, 305, 493, 586; Gen. J. E. Johnston at, 1861, V 173, 192, 197, 208, 210, 211, 214, 1862, V 493, retreat, VI 494; Gen. G. W. Smith at, 1861, V 174, 178, 181; Gen. Beauregard at, 1862, VI 493; Northern forces near, V 525  
Central America, slavery in, I 289; illegal expeditions to, III 130;

- Central America: *continued*  
     United States, relation to, III 133,  
         565
- Central Pacific Ry. Co., VIII 602
- Central Park (N. Y.), obelisk, X  
     19
- Central R. R. of Georgia, enemy  
     raid on, 1864, VI 320
- Century Magazine*, VIII 193, IX  
     226, 327, X 2, 8, 9, 20, 26, 28,  
     37, 63; articles by: Burton N.  
     Harrison, IX 223; Beauregard,  
     IX 301, 309, 346; L. B. Northrop,  
     IX 346, 400, 468, X 136; Jordan,  
     IX 352; J. E. Johnston, IX 375;  
     D. H. Hill, IX 467; Col. R. B.  
     Rhett, X 66; "Bail" article, IX  
     592, 602; Blair proposal of  
     evacuation of whole South, IX  
     603; Civil War histories, X 66,  
     81, 143, 162
- Cerro Gordo, battle of, I 79
- Certificates bearing interest, as cur-  
     rency, VI 242
- Chaffin's Bluff, Va., VI 257, VII  
     108; Gen. R. E. Lee at, VI 316
- Chaires, Green A., letters to Jeffer-  
     son Davis, IX 213, 413
- Chalmers, H. H., VI 513, letter of  
     Jefferson Davis to, II 173
- Chalmers, James R., IX 174, 305;  
     biography, VIII 196 n.; letters of  
     Jefferson Davis to, VI 513, VIII  
     197; telegram of Jefferson Davis  
     to, VI 513; letters to Jefferson  
     Davis, VIII 196, 210, IX 515
- Chalmers, Hon. Joseph W., I 246
- Chamber of Commerce, New York,  
     VII 25
- Chamberlain, F., letter to Jefferson  
     Davis, IX 451
- Chambers, Gen. (Texan), V 443
- Chambers, H. C., VI 517
- Chambers, J. M., Georgia senator,  
     letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI  
     403
- Chambersburg, Pa., Confederate  
     forces at, 1863, V 535; 1864, VI  
     304
- Chambliss, Col. J. R., V 345, 431;  
     letter of Jeffersón Davis to, V 105
- Chance, Private R. W., I 147
- Chancellorship, IX 212
- Chancellorsville, Va., V 506, VII  
     186, IX 220 n.; battle of, VI 409  
     n.; defeat of Gen. Hooker by Gen.  
     R. E. Lee, IX 188
- Chandler, Col., VII 470 *et seq.*, VIII  
     107
- Chandler, Gen., VII 341, 470, 471,  
     495, 498
- Chandler, G. C., letter to Jefferson  
     Davis, VIII 167
- Chandler, J. B., III 122; papers  
     searched, III 568 n.
- Chandler, L. H., U. S. Attorney for  
     Virginia, VII 152, 172, 195; VIII  
     154, 178; letter to Henry Stan-  
     bery, VII 164
- Chandler, Zachariah, senator from  
     Michigan, III 537, IV 185, 369,  
     VIII 361, 362, 366
- Channing, slavery clause in Constitu-  
     tion wrong, IV 160
- Chapin, S., letter to Jefferson Davis,  
     VIII 259
- Chapin's Bluff, V 330
- Chapman, Col. W. D., letter of  
     Jefferson Davis to, II 273
- Charles City, Va., VI 316; Charles  
     City road, V 289
- Charleston, S. C.**, IV 570, 575, V  
     40, 58, 61, 75, 81, VI 46, 211, 387,  
     415, 416, 465, 478, 479, VIII 381,  
     386; Convention of 1860, IV 210,  
     285, 287, 290, 296, 339, IX 389,  
     417; harbor forts, resolution of  
     inquiry, IV 555; demand of  
     South Carolina for withdrawal of  
     garrison, 1860, IV 575; with-  
     drawal of garrison could have  
     averted war, II 2; garrison there  
     not for defense but to coerce  
     State, V 2; occupies post by  
     perfidy, V 6; first United States  
     flag unfurled there, 1775, V 11;  
     British troops quartered in, a  
     cause of Revolutionary War, V

- Charleston, S. C.: *continued*  
 31; defeat of nomination of foreign collector, V 36; blockade of harbor, V 109, 115; defense of, V 267, 429, 575, VI 94, VIII 285, 474; importance of defending, 1862, V 276; inspection of defenses, V 282; exposure of territory to northern forces, 1862, V 276; Gen. J. C. Pemberton at, V 267, 268, 269, 270, 310, 326; martial law under Gen. Pemberton, V 310; suspended, V 326; Gen. Bragg at, V 275, VI 307; obstructions in harbor for defense, V 319, 327, 351, 404; mines, torpedoes, electrical defense, IX 20; Gen. Beauregard at, 1863, V 433, 531, 532, 545, VI 14, 182, 183, 204, 211; 1864, VI 414, 415, 416, 425, 426, 429, 434; siege of, V 572, 579, 584; removal of stores and ordnance property, VI 16; reinforcements to, VI 28; address of Jefferson Davis, 1863, VI 73; arsenal, VI 75; attempt to burn, VI 125; Charles Macbeth, mayor, 1864, VI 156; Gen. Samuel Jones at, VI 274, 282, 285, 294, 300, 301, 315, 324; Gen. Hardee commanding Dept. South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, 1864, VI 344, 402, 429, 1865, 445, 446, 447, 448, 453, 479, 480; question of evacuation, 1864, VI 425; Comm. Tucker commanding fleet, VI 449; Northern attack, 1865, VI 479, 480  
 "Charleston," gunboat, V 585  
 Charleston Light Dragoons, VI 74  
 Charleston & Memphis R. R., retreat of Gen. Beauregard from, 1862, V 280; Charleston & Savannah R. R., V 311  
*Charleston Mercury*, I 380; article in, 1863, V 578, VI 443  
 Charleston to Augusta R. R., VI 423  
 Charlotte, N. C., VI 484, 524, VIII 488, IX 227, 228; rumors of raid, Charlotte, N. C.: *continued*  
 VI 546; Confederate government at VI 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 562, 563, 564, 569, 572, 574, 577, 579; arrival of President Davis and company, VII 1, 138; Confederate Treasure, IX 147  
*Charlotte Daily Chronicle*, X 122  
*Charlotte Democrat*, IX 157  
*Charlotte Observer*, VII 361  
 Chase, Salmon P., senator from Ohio, 1859-1861, I 368, 417, II 101, 324, 417; Judge, III 494, 496; Secretary of Treasury, U.S.A., 1861-1864, V 138; chief justice U.S.A. Supreme Court, VII 138, 144, 145, 156, 168, 174, 177, 196, 203, 218, 237 n., 239, 240, 241; quashed indictment against Jefferson Davis, VII 227  
 Chase, Major William H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 35  
 Chatham Artillery Centennial, Savannah, 1886, IX 445  
 Chatham, Earl of, V 31  
 Chattahoochee River, VI 283, VII 139, IX 5; survey, 1862, V 366; Gen. J. E. Johnston near, VI, 283; retreat across, VI 342; department east of, surrendered, April, 1865, VI 587  
 Chattanooga, Tenn., V 279 n., VI 30, 53, 70, 72, 178, 180, 200, 228, 280, X 498; Jefferson Davis at, 1862, V 386, VI 60; Gen. W. J. Hardee at, V 332; Gen. J. E. Johnston at, 1863, V 420, 422, 448, 457; Gen. Bragg at, V 420, 575, VI 23, 30, 51, 53, 54, 60, 62, 64, 68, 79, 80, 84, 87; retreat, VI 35; reinforcements for, 1862, V 240, 286; Crutchfield House, IX 573  
 Chattanooga & Knoxville R. R., VI 536  
 Chattel slavery never existed, X 75  
 Chaumburg, Col., VI 590  
 Cheat River, VI 304, VII 410, VIII 70, 478

- Cheatham, Maj. Gen., VI 60, 297, 426, 484  
 Cheraw, S. C., VI 484  
 Cherokee nation, II 275; relations with Confederacy, V 414  
 Chesnut, Col. (A.D.C.) and Brig. Gen. James, Jr., V 176, 178, 598, VI 73, 79, 274, 285, 368, VII 530, VIII 193, IX 311; biography, V 295 n.; senator from South Carolina, IV 266; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 157, 164, VI 238; letter published, 1882, IX 154; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 247, 295, 354, 355, 359, VI 16, 19, 54, 73, 169, 286, 367, 407, 557; at Columbia, S. C., 1864, VI 286, 295, 367, 407; visit of Jefferson Davis, VI 349; at Chester, S. C., 1865, VI 557; guard to Mrs. Davis, 1865, VI 546; letter to Marcus J. Wright, VIII 477; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74  
 Chesnut, Mrs. James, VI 538, 539  
 Chess-men, gift to Jefferson Davis from private, VI 412  
 Chester, S. C., VI 250, VII 3, IX 242; Gen. Beauregard at, 1865, VI 483; Mrs. Davis at, 1865, VI 540; Mrs. Davis left for Spartansburg, VI 550; Gen. Chesnut at, 1865, VI 557; Gen. Bragg at, 1865, VI 564; Confederate treasure, 1865, IX 147  
*Chester Reporter*, VII 377  
 Chester's Gap, Va., V 576  
 Chesterville, N. C., VI 484  
 Chevallie, Maj., I 465  
 Chew, Mr., chief clerk, consular bureau, 1853, II 188  
 Chew, Mr., report on salt mines of Louisiana, V 360  
 Cheyenne Indians, campaign against, III 205  
 Chicago, II 49; River, III 236 *et seq.*; harbor, III 236 *et seq.*; fire, Divine vengeance, VII 299; Ex-Confederate Association, X 126  
*Chicago Inter-Ocean*, VII 436, VIII 606  
*Chicago Tribune*, VII 435  
 Chickahominy River, V 247, 253, 264, 266, 290, VI 251, 256, 257, 265, 495, VII 186, VIII 3, 382, X 7; battle of, V 342; Gen. J. E. Johnston a failure, 1862, VI 495; victory of Gen. R. E. Lee, 1862, VI 496  
 Chickamauga, VI 95, 129 n., 419, VII 186, VIII 232, 238, 423, 489, IX 498; battle of, V 279 n., VI 64 n., 299 n., VII 112; Confederate victory, VI 45, 61; Gen. Bragg at, 1863, VI 90  
 "Chickamauga," C. S. N., IX 512; captures made by, VI 367  
 Chickasaw Bluffs, VI 274 n., VII 429  
 Chickasaw Indians, I 27, VI 124; money due them, I 26; treaty with, I 55  
 "Chicora," C. S. N., iron-clad, VIII 474  
 Chicote, Samuel, Creek Indian chief, VI 184  
 Childs, Capt., V 118  
 Childs, Lieut.-Col., I 455  
 Childs, Mr., brother-in-law of Lee, Paris, III 57  
 Chillon, French prison, VII 291  
 Chilton, John M., I 74; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 73  
 Chilton, Col. and Gen. R. H., VII 495, 498; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 409, 412, VIII 59, 72  
 Chilton, Wm. P., biography, VI 29 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 29; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 416; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74  
 China, I 24  
 Chinese captured and sold by British, IV 279  
 Chinese coolies, trade in, IV 528  
 Chipley, Lt. S. F., VI 308  
 Chippewa Indians, IV 398; removal of, IV 30

- Chisholm, Col., VIII 95 *et seq.*
- Choctaw Indians, II 356, III 267, 268; claims for payment, IV 514 *et seq.*; peaceful in Mississippi, IV 514
- Cholera, VII 347, 363, 485 n.
- Chopawamsie, V 232
- Choppin, Dr. S., VI 349
- Christ, second coming, IV 117
- Christian religion not a feature of Confederate Constitution, VI 512
- Christiansburg *Messenger*, VII 375
- Christie, Col., death of, VI 217
- Church Hill, Va., V 265
- Church of the Epiphany, repairs, III 119
- Churchill, Inspector General of the army, II 477
- Cilley, I 3
- "Cincinnati," iron-clad, X 69
- Cincinnati, convention, Democratic platform, 1859, IV 60
- Cincinnati, custom-house at, I 554
- Cincinnati Enquirer*, IX 30
- Cincinnati Gazette*, III 107, VII 458, IX 398
- Cipher in messages, V 225, 396, 452, 475, 476, 532, 539, VI 53, 148, 182, 247, VIII 41
- Circular letter to Confederate States governors, November, 1862, V 377
- Circular, printed, by Gen. Pike, V 315
- Citadel (Monterey), I 452 *et seq.*
- City Point, Va., VI 247, 303, 462, 479
- Civil and diplomatic bill, I 555
- Civil appropriation bill, III 256, IV 41, 499, 533
- Civil Service, VIII 526 n.
- Civil War, I 253, 432, II 120, 134, 145; Buchanan might have averted, IV 581; "imminent" (Jan. 1860), V 10; precipitated by garrison at Charleston, V 3; "can be averted" (Jan. 1861), V 31; will end in separation, V 32; sacrifices, V 32; fiercest of strifes, V 33
- Civil War: *continued* V 37; declaration of war by Lincoln, V 67, 68, 70; preparations at North, V 75; naval expedition by North, V 99; preparations in Virginia, 1861, V 129, 131, 134, 135, 141; extent of fighting area, 1861, V 166; 1863 to be last year of war, V 398; three stages, V 397, 398; last fighting, Gainesville, Ala., VI 279 n.; Civil War debt of United States, VI 584; of Confederacy, *see* Confederate debt; Civil War not a rebellion, VII 258; a second Revolution, IX 20
- Civil War history, Carey, X 4; *Century*, X 81; Jefferson Davis, *see* Jefferson Davis; "France and Confederate Navy," X 57; Grant, IX 379, X 30; Greeley, VII 313, X 53; Hood, X 57; C. C. Jones, X 76; "Michigan in the War," IX 340; Motley, X 81, 93, 99; "Missing Link," IX 458; "Piece of Secret History," X 76; Scharf, IX 472 n., 511; Stephens, IX 486, X 11; "Suppressed Chapter," X 32; Swinton, X 5; Taylor, IX 523; "War between the States," IX 603; Whitney, IX 368 (*see* Andersonville, Confederate Navy)
- "Claiborne," I 59
- Claiborne, Maj., VIII 582
- Claiborne, F. L., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 231
- Claiborne, Col. J. F. H., VII 353, VIII 155; biography, VIII 34 n.; report to Gen. I. M. St. John, VII 359; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 34, 280
- Claiborne, W. C. C., governor of Mississippi and Louisiana, II 231 n.
- Claims of United States against France, 1800, III 478 *et seq.*, amount, III 481
- Clanton, Brig. Gen., VIII 40

- "Clarence," Baltimore brig, captured by "Florida," VIII 467  
 Clarendon, Earl of, II 372, 451, VI 301, 317  
 Claridy, Private Richard, I 176  
*Clarion*, VIII 217, 297  
 Clark, Brig. Gen., V 140  
 Clark, Capt., II 228; General Scott drew money from, III 5, 21  
 Clark, Col., I 209  
 Clark, Gen. and Confederate Senator from Missouri, VI 154  
 Clark, Major, VI 333  
 Clark, Gen. Charles, VIII 225  
 Clark, Charles, Governor of Mississippi, biography, VI 248 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 82, 139, 362; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 84, 92, 248, 279, 317, 452, 456  
 Clark, Daniel, senator from New Hampshire, I 365, III 442, IV 492, 555  
 Clark, Private D. H., I 175  
 Clark, H. H., IX 229  
 Clark, Henry Toole, governor of North Carolina 1861-1862, biography, V 195 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 229, 309; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 195, 223, 250, 314  
 Clark, Gov. J. E., X 110; prisoner at Fort Pulaski, X 111  
 Clark, M. H., last Confederate Treasurer, letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 31, 368; disbursal of coin, Washington, Ga., X 149  
 Clarke, John B., V 184; biography, V 185 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 185  
 Clarke, Lieut. J. G., II 215  
 Clarke, J. L., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 41  
 Clary, Bob, IX 357, 405  
 Clay, Clement Claiborne, Jr., VI 541, 546, VII 329 n., 379, VIII 533; biography, V 234 n., 445 n.; senator from Alabama, III 73, 244, 494, 573, 582, IV 68, 166; Clay, Clement C., Jr.: *continued* letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 234, 445, VI 237; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 459; prisoner in Fortress Monroe, VII 36, 51, 53, 65, X 126; charge of complicity in assassination of Lincoln, VII 140; biography of William L. Yancey, IX 417; alleged proposals of peace, X 32  
 Clay, Mrs. Clement C., VII 36, 68, 442 n.; (Mrs. Judge Clayton) X 61; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 378, 398; letter thanking Gen. N. A. Miles, IX 407  
 Clay, Henry, senator from Kentucky, I 10, 189, 218, 220, 264, 269, 271, 276, 278, 290, 291, 292, 295, 377, 385, 426, 515, 532, 540, 585, 588, II 45, 46, 62, 72, 91, IV 272, 283, 324; resemblance of Bishop Johns to, V 246; charge against John Adams, IX 315; denial of paternity of Missouri compromise, IX 459  
 Clayton, Judge Alexander M., senator and U. S. consul at Havana, 1853, I 13 n.; biography, II 333 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, II 333, VI 137, VII 345, VIII 408; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 364; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 316; letters to W. T. Walthall, VIII 405, 407; position on African colonization, IX 201; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74  
 Clayton, Mrs. Judge (Mrs. C. C. Clay), X 61  
 Clayton-Bulwer treaty, III 563; question of abrogating, III 477  
 Clayton committee on slavery question, III 578  
 Clayton compromise, I 414, 495, II 156  
 Clayton, D. B., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 487  
 Clayton, John M., Secretary of State, I 221, 475; senator, II

- Clayton, John M.: *continued*  
107; biography, II 107 n.; letter  
of Jefferson Davis to, II 107 (*see*  
Clayton-Bulwer treaty)
- Clear Springs, Md., Confederate  
brigades cross Potomac, VI 303
- Cleary, William C., charge of com-  
plicity in assassination of Lincoln,  
VII 140
- Clemens, Jeremiah, senator from  
Alabama, I 249, 259, 489
- Clemens, Samuel L. (Mark Twain),  
X 39
- Clemens, Sergt. W. H., X 61
- Clendennin, Capt., I 155; letter to  
Jefferson Davis, I 171
- Cleveland, Mrs. Frances Folsom, IX  
523, X 39
- Cleveland, Grover, IX 298, 304, 316,  
360, 456, 495, 599, X 20; Cabinet,  
IX 350; discontent with, IX 411;  
administration "injured," IX  
523; order for return of flags, IX  
571, 586
- Cleveland, Henry Whitney, letters  
to Jefferson Davis, IX 592, 599,  
602, X 19, 37; article on "Con-  
federate Recognition," X I
- Clifton, C. R., I 72
- Clinch, Fort, Amelia Island, Florida,  
IV 432
- Clingman, Brig. Gen., V 579, VI 233  
n., 247
- Clingman, Thomas L., senator from  
North Carolina, III 564, IV 252,  
281, 354, 358, 367, 416
- Clinton, Miss., Gen. Sherman at,  
1863, VI 5
- Clopton, David, VIII 460
- Closson, Lieut. Henry W., III 188
- Cloth, in Virginia, taken by North-  
ern forces, VI 173
- Clothing for volunteers, bill for, I  
206 *et seq.*; and accoutrements,  
legitimate objects of capture, V  
488; purchase and sale by Con-  
federate officers, V 430 n.;  
for Confederate prisoners, VIII  
515
- Cloud, D. Mountjoy, letter of Jeffer-  
son Davis to, VI 261
- Clover Depot, Va., Gen. R. E. Lee  
near, 1865, VI 543
- "Clyde," at Fortress Monroe, VII  
441 n., X 126 (*see* Hampton  
Roads Conference)
- "Clyde" (British man of war),  
captain of, letter of Mrs. Davis  
to, VII 21
- Coast defense, 1862, V 355
- Coast survey, I 55
- Coat of Arms, Confederate, VII  
564
- Cobb, Private Alpheus, I 147
- Cobb, Fort, barracks appropriation,  
IV 402
- Cobb, Gen. Howell, II 283, V 254,  
330, 336, VI 42, 49, 52, 260, 274,  
301, 331, 341, 356, 520, 525, 536,  
VII 65; biography, V 133 n.;  
death, VII 394; letters of Jeffer-  
son Davis to, V 133, VII 242; let-  
ter to Jefferson Davis, IX 287;  
telegrams of Jefferson Davis to,  
VI 267, 281, 311, 330, 407, 489,  
535, 556; at Macon, Ga., 1864, VI  
267, 281, 311, 330, 407, 535; sup-  
plies to Andersonville, IX 173,  
175, X 84
- Cobb, Mrs. Howell, letter of Jeffer-  
son Davis to, VI 524; letter to  
Jefferson Davis, X 82
- Cobb, Jas. B., letters of Jefferson  
Davis to, I 85, 86
- Cobb, John A., IX 174, 175; letter  
to Jefferson Davis, X 84
- Cobb, Maj. Lamar, IX 173
- Cobb, Senator (Ga.), VI 58
- Cobb, Thos. R., signer of Confed-  
erate Constitution, X 74
- Cobbett, William, sayings of, I 525
- Cobden, Richard, VI 485
- Cobun, S., letter of Jefferson Davis  
to, I 591
- Cochran, Gen., U. S. A., V 576
- Cochrane, Capt. Henry Clay, letter  
to Jefferson Davis, X 92
- Cochrane, Priv. H. T., X 61

- Cochrane, Mrs. Sarah E., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 269
- Cooke, Stephen, I 204, II 87, 434; biography, I 180 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, I 88, 180, 243, 357, II 223, 334, 356, 584
- "Cockpit," V 173
- Cockrell, Brig. Gen., C. S. A., VII 229
- Cockrell, Col., VII 279
- Code for communication, V 225
- Coercion, garrison at Charleston not for defense but to coerce South Carolina, V 2; Washington, action in Whiskey Rebellion quoted by Senator Johnson, V 5, 6
- "Coercion," in Kansas question, III 355
- Coercion of States, III 355, IV 550, V 9, 14, 26, 259, IX 122, 373, 449
- Coeur d'Alene Pass, III 457
- Coffee allowance in army rations, IV 437
- Cognac, gift to Jefferson Davis, VII 73
- Coin, captured, distributed (*see Confederate money*)
- Coinage of Confederacy, V 269 (*see Confederate coin*)
- Cokesburg, Ga., VI 588
- Colbert, William Williams, letter to Jefferson Davis, X 135
- Colbert, Winchester, governor of Chickasaw Nation, VI 184
- Colcock, Capt. R. H., VI 74
- Cold Harbor, N. C., battle of, V 176 n., VI 233 n.; Grant's losses, X 5
- Coldwater, Miss., V 444
- Cole, "witness" for J. E. J., VIII 587
- Coleman, Private John, I 147
- Coleman, N. D., I 74; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 178; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 179
- Coles Island, S. C., V 275, 311
- Collamer, Jacob, senator from Vermont, III 231, 259, 362, IV 101, Collamer, Jacob: *continued* 236, 260, 350, 355, 403, 417, 433, 446, 573, V 33
- Collapse, Confederate, VIII 49
- Collier, Chas. F., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 182
- Collier, Corporal J. W., I 176
- Collingsworth, Sergt. A., I 173
- Collins, Findley S., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 606
- Collins line of steamers, III 264
- Collins, Richard Henry, historian, X 38
- Collins, Wilkie, author, VIII 441
- Colombia (New Granada), treaty with, III 128
- Colonies, position similar to that of South, V 31
- Colonization of negroes in Africa, undesirable features of, II 68, 102 (*see American Colonization Society*)
- Colorado River, topography, III 442 *et seq.*
- Colquitt, Brig. Gen. Alfred H., V 326, 579, VI 233 n.; biography, VIII 51 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 51
- Colquitt-Norwood contest, Georgia, 1880, IX 175
- Colt, Colonel, manufacturer of pistols, II 262
- Columbia, S. C., Gen. Chesnut at, 1864, VI 286, 295, 367, 407; speech of Jefferson Davis, 1864, VI 349; Gen. John S. Preston at, 1865, VI 449; Gen. Beauregard at, 1865, VI 464; Gen. Wade Hampton at, 1865, VI 480; fall of, VIII 516; burning by Sherman, VIII 244, IX 308, X 7; burned by "bummers," IX 22
- Columbia River, I 547, III 509; navigation of, I 56; sovereignty of valley of, I 30; topography, III 382, 428
- Columbia River, district, supplies and transportation difficulties in Oregon War, IV 376

- Columbiads, V 447  
Columbian armory, Washington, D. C., appropriation, IV 418  
Columbus, Ga., postoffice nominations, V 337; Gen. Bragg at, 1864, VI 297, 427; speech of Jefferson Davis, 1864, VI 442; government work-shops, VI 429; in danger, 1865, VI 535, 543; in possession of enemy, 1865, VI 570, 572, 574, 581  
Columbus, Ky., bank, assets seized by Gen. Beauregard, V 341  
Columbus, Miss., V 482  
*Columbus Democrat*, VIII 372  
Columns, of Capitol, marble for, III 95  
Colyar, Col. A. S., VIII 27, 218, 246; letter to R. M. T. Hunter, VIII 30  
Comanche War, I 102 n.  
Combahee River, holding line of, 1865, VI 448  
Comfort, Point, V 330  
Commanders, navy, too few on sea-service, III 537 *et seq.*  
Commerce, of Pacific, I 29; committee on, III 215; international regulations of 1856, V 402  
Commissariat of Confederacy (*see* L. B. Northrop)  
Commissaries, in army, I 50  
Commissary service, Confederate, report on, VII 349 *et seq.* (*see* I. M. St. John)  
Commissary work of L. B. Northrop, VIII 179 *et seq.*, 200 *et seq.*, 445, 457, 582  
Commission for appraisement of property taken for public use, V 474  
Commission of 1861, VIII 291  
Commission of 1865 (*see* Peace Commission; Hampton Roads Conference)  
Commission to study military service in Europe, II 446, 450 *et seq.*; III 85  
Commissioned officers, not re-elected, discharge of, V 237  
Commissioners from Confederacy to Washington, VI 461  
Commissioners of Confederacy, meeting with Lincoln and Seward at Fortress Monroe, 1865, VI 465, 466, 467 *et seq.*, 477 *et seq.*  
Commissioners of Confederacy, sent to Europe (*see* Confederate Commissioners)  
*Commissionado*, commissioner, to Mexico, I 198  
Commissioner to United States, 1863, A. H. Stephens appointed, V 513  
Committee of States, 1778, IX 44  
Committee of Thirteen, I 543, 585, 602, V 23  
Committee on Commerce, failure to include Senators from New York, III 174  
Committee on Finance, IV 4  
Committee on Public Buildings, I 618  
Committee on Territories, I 543  
"Commo. Barney," Northern gun-boat, destroyed, IX 20  
"Commodore Jones," VII 108  
Common law, I 15, 17  
Commune in Paris, VII 300 (*see* Paris, siege)  
Communication, from Petersburg and Wilmington, V 250  
Community and social rights would be destroyed by consolidation, V 27  
Community independence of States, V 26  
Compadre River, survey, III 440  
Compensation for slaves, X 2, 10, 21 (*see* Abraham Lincoln, offer of compensation)  
Complaints, against President Davis, V 216 *et seq.*  
Compromise measures, II 71, 72, 75, 90  
Compromise of 1850, I 263, 264, 309, 347, 349, 369, 423, 435, 476, 479, 507, II 96, 128, 154, 278, IV

- Compromise of 1850: *continued*  
 74, 159, 287, 288, VII 67; Davis  
 and Chase amendments, IV 324
- Compton, W. B., letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, VII 382
- Comptroller boxes of Records, Docu-  
 ments, Law-books, VIII 65
- Comptroller, Second, letter of Jeffer-  
 son Davis to, II 551 (*see Gen.*  
*Winfield Scott*)
- Concentration of troops, dangers in,  
 VI 337
- Concord, battle of, X 154
- Concordia parish, barbecue, I 101,  
 IV 540
- Condition of the country, January,  
 1861, V 1 *et seq.*
- Conestoga, horse and wagon, II 243
- Confederacy, I 597, II 108, 134,  
 142; limits of, before 1861, IV  
 80, 86, 87, 98, V 40, 47, 48, 67  
*et seq.*; capitals, Montgomery, V  
 67, Richmond, V 102, 107; census,  
 VI 111 *et seq.*; civil department,  
 history of, VII 92; coinage, V  
 269; collapse of, VIII 49, IX  
 147; commissioners to Europe,  
 V 79, 399, IX 285 n., 418, X 53,  
 57; commissioners to North, re-  
 fused negotiations, VI 351, 359;  
 A. H. Stephens refused passport,  
 VI 351, 359; meeting with Lincoln  
 and Seward at Fortress Monroe,  
 Hampton Roads, 1865, VI 465,  
 466, 467, 477; commissioners to  
 Washington, 1861, V 85, 86 *et seq.*,  
 VI 461; condition, 1861, V 84,  
 117, 1864, VI 357, 392, 1865, VI  
 570, 572, 578, 580; Congress, *see*  
 Confederate Congress; Constitu-  
 tion of, V 46, 52, 53, 67, 199; list  
 of signers, X 74; debt of, V 412,  
 423, VI 389; guaranteeing reso-  
 lutions, V 423; pledge of Texas,  
 1863, V 551; provision for, 1865,  
 VI 584; finances, 1863, VI 108,  
 1864, VI 389; financing system  
 proposed, VI 150; financial policy,  
 VIII 41, 49, 209; foreign rela-  
 tions, with neutral nations, V 398;  
 with Europe, 1864, VI 96, 387  
*(see Commissioners to Europe)*;  
 free and independent people, VI  
 357; government, formation of, V  
 45, 67 *et seq.* (*see Confederacy*,  
*provisional government*); horrors  
 feared of reunion with United  
 States, VI 552, 554; inauguration  
 of President Davis, Montgomery,  
 V 47 *et seq.*; loan, 1861, V 80,  
 117; European loan, X 53; mes-  
 sage to London carried in boot  
 sole, X 130; military strength di-  
 vided into army and militia, V  
 258; munitions for, V 54 *et seq.*,  
 106, 123, 135 (*see Arms, Arsenals,*  
*Munitions, Ordnance*); negotia-  
 tions for peace, VI 397 (*see reunion*,  
*terms for*); new states and terri-  
 tories added, November, 1861, V  
 167; Ordnance Dept. (*see Ord-*  
*nance*; also Gen. Josiah Gorgas);  
 people of, message of Jefferson  
 Davis, April 4, 1865, VI 529; post  
 office, VI 124; postage  
 stamps, VIII 75; postal affairs,  
 V 82; Presidential convention of  
 1864, VI 362; Provisional Govern-  
 ment, V 49; railroads, V 83;  
 relation to United States, V 51;  
 requirement of recognition of  
 independence, VI 462; revenues,  
 V 82 *et seq.*; Secret Service in  
 Europe, IX 224; signers of Pro-  
 visional Constitution, list of, X  
 74; size of, V 200; taxation, VI  
 109 *et seq.*; terms for reunion  
 with United States, VI 560, 568,  
 573, 575, 577, 581 *et seq.*; Con-  
 federate terms rejected by North,  
 VI 563; should include withdrawal  
 of Federal forces, VI 583; trea-  
 sury notes, funding of, V 412;  
 waging war only in self-defense,  
 V 338; war declared by North, V  
 67, 68, 70; war department, 1864,  
 VI 392

- Confederacy of Texas, I 185  
Confederacy, United States a, I 211, 220, 266, 268, 324, 434, 485, 508, 579, 593, II 38, 45, IX 89  
Confederate affairs in Canada, plan to publish, IX 501; advice of Jefferson Davis, keep secret, IX 509  
Confederate archives in U. S. War Dept., VIII 290, 301, 357  
Confederate armies, weakened condition, 1864, VI 327  
Confederate Army, VI 116; increase of, 1862, V 324; pay of, VI 120; total strength of, VIII 589; advance into Maryland, V 523, 525, 526; Confederate Army supplies arranged by L. B. Northrop, VIII 179 *et seq.*, 200 *et seq.*, 445, 457, 582 (*see* Commissariat, Commissary, L. B. Northrop, I. M. St. John)  
Confederate arsenals, turning over, 1865, VI 584 (*see* Arsenals)  
Confederate bonds, VIII 43  
Confederate Cabinet, escort on movement south from Richmond, 1865, IX 147  
Confederate coat-of-arms and seal, VII 564  
Confederate coin distributed to soldiers, VIII 169, 537, 540, IX 24, 34 *et seq.* (*see* Bullion, gold)  
Confederate colors, IX 354  
Confederate Congress, V 54, 58, 67, 85; addresses and messages of President Davis, V 67, 111, 166, 203, 320, 330, 331, 396, 476, VI 93, 164, 239, 384, 465; appropriation, 1864, of \$1,000,000 to repel invasion of Kentucky, VI 157; cabal against administration, VIII 211 *et seq.*; criticism of 1864 message of President Davis, VI 524; Journals of, VIII 207, 291; Provisional journal, V 330; resolution of April 4, 1863, V 469; resolution of thanks to John Lancaster, VI 490; third session, January-May, 1863, V 396 n.; war powers of, V 255  
Confederate currency, VI 137, 151; maintaining value, VI 40; disordered condition, VI 120  
"Confederate Dead," poem by A. J. B. Hope, VII 340  
Confederate despatches to Europe, VII 251 n.  
Confederate flag, insulted abroad, VI 241; first unfurled at Fort Sumter, VI 354; to be carved on Dr. Page's tomb, IX 28; origin of, IX 283  
Confederate forces cross Potomac, 1863, V 535  
Confederate Government, at Danville, Va., April 4, 1865; VI 529, 532, 533, 544; at Greensboro, N. C., April 11, 1865, VI 545, 546; at Charlotte, N. C., April 20, 1865, VI 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 562, 563, 564, 569, 572, 574, 577, 579; organization, election of President Davis, etc., by F. M. Gilmer, VIII 461 (*see* Confederacy, government)  
Confederate money, used in purchases in Maryland, 1863, V 531; capture of, VII 7, 17, VIII 77, 113, 162, IX 26, 27, 35  
Confederate Monument, Elmwood, VII 564  
Confederate Navy, VI 124, IX 172; outline of, VIII 464 *et seq.*; purchase of ships in Europe, IX 1 *et seq.*; book by James D. Bulloch, 1883, IX 223; history, by J. T. Scharf, IX 472 n., 511, X 49  
Confederate notes, depreciation, VI 389; currency, VIII 48; collecting, VIII 198 (*see* Confederate Treasury)  
Confederate paper money, IX 299  
"Confederate Recognition," article enclosed by H. W. Cleveland in letter to Jefferson Davis, 1887, X 1

- Confederate Society, Enterprise, Miss., VI 40
- Confederate soldiers and sailors, meeting, 1870, VII 281
- Confederate specie, distribution at Washington, Ga., VIII 169, 537, 540, IX 24, 34
- Confederate State Department Papers in Washington, X 33
- "Confederate States Bonds," V 125
- Confederate States of America, V 48; message of President Davis to people of, V 469
- Confederate Treasure, disposition after fall of Richmond, VII 322, IX 34, 36, 147; paper of J. Wm. Jones, Southern Historical Society, IX 142, 144
- Confederate Treasury, condition of, 1861, V 169; report, 1861, VIII 45; "Treasury agent," VIII 587, 590; false charge of funds taken by Jefferson Davis and John C. Breckenridge, IX 24, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34 (*see* J. E. Johnston)
- Confederate treasury notes, V 288
- Confederate and Union Armies, official records published, IX 154
- Confederation, articles of, 1783 (*see* Articles of Confederation)
- Confiscation order, by North, V 306, 321; acts, U. S. A., 1865, X 13
- Congress, no power over slavery, I 337, 425; failure to establish territorial government in California, I 344, 351; power to legislate for territories, II 109; right to legislate on slavery questioned, II 156; solution of trouble, 1861, thrown at door of, V 4, 11, 33
- Congressional Dictionary, biography of Jefferson Davis, VIII 142
- Congressional Globe*, VII 243; mailing of, IV 195
- Congressional sovereignty, Davis's position, IV 264
- Connecticut, 1860 polities, IV 211; ratification of Constitution, IX 61
- Connelly, contract on Capitol extension, IV 534, 535, 537
- Conner, L. P., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IV 540
- Connor, Brig. Gen., VI 437, 446
- Connor, Sanford, application for pardon, VII 126
- Conovan, Com., III 215
- Conrad, C. M., Secretary of War, 1850-1853, II 351, IX 221; report as Secretary of War, II 291; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Conrad, Rev. Thos. N., VII 375; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 261
- Conrow, Col., VI 153, 154
- Conscription, in Confederate States, V 377, VI 20, 379; laws, V 237, 254, 287, VI 237, 244, 281; constitutionality, V 292; proclamation, July, 1863, V 570; general orders, VI 369, 370, 371; effect on 12-months men in army, V 363; plan to change, VI 422; in Alabama, 1862, V 361; success in Georgia, V 368; objections of Georgia governor, V 254; in Kentucky, V 333; in Mississippi, V 262, VI 399; in North Carolina, 1862, V 362, 545, 546, 1865, VI 435; South Carolina, 335; suspension in Texas asked, 1862, V 370; in Trans-Mississippi Dept., withheld from army, V 545; in North and South, IX 488
- Conscription, Bureau, in Richmond, V 445, VI 160, 362, 363, 436
- "Consent of the governor," VI 486
- Conservatism, if followed, Louisiana, Florida, California had not belonged to us, IV 62
- Consolidation would destroy Union, V 27; would be fatal to popular liberty, V 27
- Constantine, W. A., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 507
- Constellation* and *L'Insurgent* combat, III 496

- Constitution, of United States, I 197, 211, 217, II 36, V 68; slavery a compromise of, I 310; recognition of slavery, I 339; nullification of, by people of Massachusetts in nullifying Fugitive Slave law, II 30; prohibits importation of slaves after 1808, IV 65; State Rights clause in, IV 68 (*see coercion of a state, State Rights*); second amendment and Missouri compromise, IV 69; preamble quoted, IV 76, 279, VII 537, IX 73, 79; "more perfect union," IX 115 *et seq.*; Jefferson Davis's claims under, IV 124; Federal Government no power to interfere between States, IV 147 *et seq.*; safety in written constitution, IV 252; law supreme to every American, IV 254; ratification by States, IV 255, IX 59 *et seq.*, 88 *et seq.* (*see names of states*); a slave code, IV 522; clause on piracy, IV 522; made by union of friendly, sovereign states, IV 544, 545; tenth section, no military functions by states, IV 557; constitutional monarchy, suggested, V 26, 27; no clause regarding religion, VI 512; Fourteenth Amendment, VII 210, 226, 542; germ of Civil War in, VIII 407; fair construction, IX 6; position of South stated in Jefferson Davis's book, IX 43 *et seq.*; right of secession, IX 115 *et seq.*; centennial, 1887, IX 569; centennial, at Fayetteville, N. C., X 140, 153, 161; of Confederacy (*see Confederacy, Constitution*)
- Constitution of United States, recognition of, condition of reunion, 1865, VI 568, 577, 581
- Constitutional Convention, 1787, IX 46, 50 *et seq.*, 59 *et seq.*, 88 *et seq.*, 105 *et seq.*
- Constitutional house, North violates ordinances of, V 15
- Constitutional liberty, lost by North, sustained by South, VI 357
- Constitutionality, Congress (Confederate) not final judge, V 292
- Consular and diplomatic bill, IV 214
- Continental Congress, IX 44, 69, X 154
- Contraband, negroes, on U. S. A. fortifications in Mississippi, VI 59
- Contraband trade, in corn and whiskey, Mississippi, IV 561
- Contracts made by Secretary of War, resolutions on, IV 241 *et seq.*
- Controversies of 1860 same as those that preceded adoption of Constitution, IV 253
- Convent of Sisters of Mercy, Savannah, IX 446
- Convention for suspension of hostilities and reunion with United States, April, 1865, VI 568, 569, 571, 574, 577, 579, 581 *et seq.*
- Convention of 1864, Confederacy, VI 362
- Conway, Harry C., letter of T. J. B. Cramer, X 63; statement to Jefferson Davis, X 91
- Conwell, John A., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 398
- Cook, Brig. Gen., V 496, 499, 507, 527, VI 45, VIII 98, 138; charged with being spy, VI 317; charge of going over to enemy not true, VI 537
- Cook, C. J., memorial, I 546
- Cook, Maj. Giles B., VI 349
- Cook, G. W. F., VI 301
- Cook, Lt. Henry F., I 107, 119 n., 147, 155; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 162
- Cooke, Capt., VIII 465
- Cooks, Lt. Col., III 98, V 183; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 603
- Cook's River, I 32
- Coolidge, Dr., III 193
- Coolies as slaves in West Indies, IV 527; coolie trade condemned, IV 527; House bill, IV 528
- Cooper, Camp, garrison, IV 516

- Cooper, Capt. D. H., I 104, 107, 111, 118, 119, 125, 155; biography, I 118 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, 116, 160
- Cooper, Dr. Geo. E., physician at Fortress Monroe, VII 71; letter to Mrs. Davis, VII 71
- Cooper, Private L. A., I 170, 177
- Cooper, Samuel, acting Secretary of War, 1855, letter to Gen. Winfield Scott, II 470; biography, II 360 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 360, VI 429; letter to Jefferson Davis, III 119; A. & I General, C. S. A., V 282, 285, 419, 458, 501, 526, VI 72, 78, 79, 132 n., 210, 274, 407, 434, 515, VII 270, 289, 513, 554, VIII 394, 584, IX 237, 311, 327, 346, 347, 402; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193; memoir by Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, VII 531
- Cooper, Samuel, Jr., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 558
- Co-operation between State and Confederate authorities, VI 221
- Coosawhatchie, S. C., Gen. R. E. Lee at, 1861, V 176
- Cope, W. W., IV 59
- Copper mines, in Southwest, II 310
- Copper wire, V 292
- "Copperhead," IX 502
- Copyright, international, VIII 454 n., 552
- "Coquette," C. S. N., IX 3
- Corbin, Mr., III 57
- Coreoran, Mr., IX 209, 379
- Coreoran & Riggs, brokers, I 27
- Cordner, W. T., of Mississippi Valley Association, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 520
- Corinth, Miss., V 248, 356; battle at, V 153 n., VI 191 n., VII 83 n., VIII 37, 277, IX 327, 537, 559, 570; a Confederate repulse, V 280, 353, 591; muskets sent to, V 281, 282; bridge burning, IX 302; Gen. E. Van Dorn at, VIII 63;
- Corinth, Miss.: *continued*  
Gen. A. S. Johnston at, 1862, V 225, 227
- Corn, imported, seizure at Fort Bliss, III 44 *et seq.*; for Gen. J. E. Johnston's army, 1864, VI 180; from Georgia to feed Army of Virginia, VI 210, 211, 299, 320; from Alabama to army in Georgia, VI 232
- Cornett, John, sentence suspended, VI 211
- Cornwallis, Lord, V 391, VII 362
- Corps d'armée*, V 146
- Corps of Engineers, Military Academy, IV 471
- Corpus Christi, I 186, 195
- Corruption charges against tariff of 1857, IV 530 *et seq.*
- Corse, Gen., V 527, VI 34, 45, 53, 257, VII 105, VIII 88
- Corwin, Lieut. Amos B., I 155, 162, 175, VIII 487; letters to Jefferson Davis, I 159, II 187, 353, III 127
- Coryell, Lewis J., letter to Jefferson Davis, III 59
- Cosby, Gen., V 577
- Cotton, I 5, 210, III 129; abuses in trade, VI 278; authority to take to New Orleans, V 419; burned at Mobile, VII 228; commerce in, IV 190; crop, 1861, V 117; culture, II 180, 372; picking, II 182; "a dollar a pound in greenbacks," X 7; exchanged for French salt at a Confederate port, V 365; export during Civil War, V 354; export "regulations," VI 212; illegal trade in, in Texas, VI 323; manufacture, American and English prices compared, IV 44, 45; near Natchez, captured by Northern forces, VI 59; cotton-planter, invented by Washburn, II 525; planters, urged to increase production, III 124; price depressed by war in Europe, 1870, VII 280; prize of enemy at Savannah, VI 465; rapid increase

- Cotton: *continued*  
in demand, IV 70; sale in relation to foreign exchange, III 123; sustains manufactures of North and commerce abroad, IV 257; cotton trains to Wilmington, N. C., 1864, VI 180; use of cotton belonging to states, VI 525; use of, for soldiers in Northern prisons, VI 508
- Cotton, Private C. F., I 148
- Cotton commission business, Jefferson Davis to try, VII 243
- Cotton policy of Confederate Government, VIII 25, 42, 49, 201, 209, 213 *et seq.*, 245, 385; Stephens's plan, IX 189
- Cotton States revolutionary, IV 332, 333
- Couch, Private Wm., I 176
- Council Bluffs, beginning of railroad survey, III 457
- "Countervailing" of conscript law by South Carolina, V 334, 336
- Courier Journal*, VII 424, IX 516, X 39; Lord Wolseley article on R. E. Lee, IX 540; answer of Jefferson Davis, IX 540 *et seq.*, 570; editorial on Montgomery calumny, 1886, IX 461
- Coursesn, Geo. H., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 387
- Court-martial, in Confederate armies, V 345, VI 230
- Court-martial proceedings, prior to 1811, lost, III 5
- Court of Mississippi Dept., VI 316
- Court Oreille band of Chippewa Indians, IV 30
- Courtney, J. C., Charlotte, 1865, IX 158
- Courtney, Private Thomas, I 167, 176
- Cowley, Lord, and Crimean War, II 445
- Cown, Private J. C., I 176
- Cowper, A. W., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 604
- Cox, Capt., of "President's guard," IX 314
- Cox, Sergt., A. D., X 62
- Cox, Gen. Jacob, U. S. A., V 219 n.
- Cox, James R., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 193
- Cox, John C., Jr., II 87
- Cox, John C., Sr., II 88
- Coxe, Tench, IX 80
- Coxsetter, Capt., VII 17, IX 258
- Craig, Colonel, chief of ordnance bureau, 1859, IV 11 *et seq.*
- Cramer, T. J. B., letter to Harry C. Conway, X 63; letter to Jefferson Davis, X 89
- Crampton, Mr., dismissed and re-tention in Paris, III 55, 56
- Craney Island, V 131
- Craven, Dr. John J., at Fortress Monroe, VI 53; letter of Mrs. Davis to, VII 44; kindness to Jefferson Davis, VII 70; "Prison Life of Davis," IX 534, 580, 583, 597
- Crawford, G. W., Secretary of War, 1849, II 228; report, II 291; Capitol dome statue, X 41
- Crawford, Col. Martin J., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 367; Confederate commissioner to Washington, 1861, V 86, 87; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Crawford, Major General Samuel Wylie, V 99 n.
- Crawford, W. H., Secretary of War, 1815, II 479
- Creek Indian Chief, VI 184
- Creek Nation, Jefferson Davis and L. B. Northrop in expedition, IX 347
- Crenshaw, house, Church Hill, Va., V 265
- Creoles, Havana, II 334; Louisiana, IX 162
- Crimean War, II 373, 380, 444, 447, III 84, 85; America gained experience from, IV 6

## INDEX

- Crimination and recrimination, in Senate, IV 552, V 33; will not change public opinion, IV 553
- Criticisms of army, III 550, 557
- Criticism of campaign in Virginia, V 346
- Crittenden, Brig. Gen. George B., biography, V 152 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 151; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 494
- Crittenden, John J., senator from Kentucky, I 209, III 125, 487, 497, IV 209, 345, 350, 351, 357, 367, 374, 379, 461, V 23, VII 67, IX 484; biography, I 220 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 220
- Crittenden, slain in Havana, II 124, 141
- Crofford, Gen., VI 31
- Crosman, Major G. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 274
- Cross, Col., I 185
- Crossley, Mr., president of Mississippi Valley Association, VII 522
- Crowley, offer on marble for Capitol, IV 535
- Crow's Nest, slaves mortgaged to Jefferson Davis, II 183
- Cruger, Bledsoe, etc., VII 527
- Cruger, Lewis, comptroller of treasury, C. S. A., letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 63, 105, 119, 198, 208, 243; "Life of Calhoun," VIII 107
- Crump, Capt. George P., I 61
- Crump, Judge W. W., II 276, IX 240; assistant Secretary of Treasury, C. S. A., VII 7; acting secretary, IX 148; signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175
- Crumps' book store, burning of, VII 525
- Crusoe, C. R., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 600; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 596
- Crutchfield, Col. S., VIII 560, 561
- Crystal Palace banquet to President Pierce and Cabinet, II 246
- Cub Run, VIII 475
- Cuba, slavery in, I 289; coolies as slaves, IV 498, 527; invasion, II 30; U. S. soldiers in, 1850, II 123; outrage in Havana, II 123 *et seq.*; attempts to free from Spain, III 124; French policy towards, II 372; annexation to United States, IV 79, 81, 498, 526; relation to slavery question, IV 80, 498; proposed purchase, X 43; strategic value, in Civil War, X 57
- Cuban expeditions, V 143
- Cuffee, slave of an army officer, case of, IV 267
- Cullum, Gen. George W., VIII 115; at unveiling of Thayer statue, West Point, IX 216
- Culpepper C. H., Va., V 506, VI 314; Gen. R. E. Lee at, 1862, V 367; 1863, V 508, 575, 578, 583; Gen. J. E. Johnston at, 1862, V 223, 224
- Culver, C. P., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 91
- Cumberland Daily News*, X 96
- Cumberland ford, VI 51
- Cumberland, Fort, II 33
- Cumberland Gap, V 151, 219, VI 24, 30, 34, 36, 53, 129, 200; surrender, VI 95
- Cumming, on the Apocalypse, IV 117
- Cummings, Major, VII 233
- Cundiff, Col., editor of *Missouri Republican*, IX 305
- Cunningham, Lt. Clair, VIII 252
- Cunningham, Edward, Jr., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 305
- Currency, of United States, I 14; of Confederacy, *see* Confederate currency
- Curry, Gov., II 555
- Curry, J. L. M., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Curtin, Ex-Gov. of Pennsylvania, plot to assassinate Jefferson Davis, IX 586
- Curtis, Capt., Q. M. G. Cnvs., Macon, IX 27

- Curtis, senator from Iowa, IV 563  
 Cushing, Caleb, Attorney General, 1853-1857, III 8, 14, IV 266, VII 344; biography, II 204; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 204 n., 452 (*see* letters of Jefferson Davis to Winfield Scott)  
 Cushing, Commander W. B., U. S. N., VII 389 n.  
 Cushman, General, III 288, 341, IV 182, 185, V 38; "Throttle them where they stand," IV 161  
 Custis, John Parke, son of Mrs. Washington, IX 290  
 Custom-house obstructions between States destroyed in forming Union, IV 548  
 Custom-houses, appropriations for, I 553 *et seq.*  
 Customs, bill limiting expense of collecting revenue from, I 254  
 Customs, commissioner of, I 235  
 "Cycle," VII 473, 516
- D
- Dacotah territory organization, IV 19  
 Dahlgren, command at Green farm, VIII 76  
 "Daily Union," remarks of H. S. Foote about Jefferson Davis, 1851, II 153  
 Dallam, Henry Clay, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 324  
 Dallas, acting Secretary of War under President Madison, II 480  
 Dallas, Alexander James, I 188, 246 n.  
 Dallas, George M., vice-president, U. S. A., 1845-1849, II 27, 34, 61, IV 249; biography, I 246 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 246  
 Dallas, P. N., secretary of legation, London, III 50, 55; minister to England, 1861, V 62, 63  
 Dalles, The, Oregon, I 550  
 Dalton, Ga., VI 135, 210, 258, VII 112, 517, 583, 584, VIII 204, 480, 500; Gen. Bragg at, 1863, VI 92; Gen. Hardee at, 1863, VI 129, 130, 132, 138, 181; Gen. J. E. Johnston at, 1863, VI 135, 141, 142, 147, 148, 149, 160, 169, 170, 171, 175, 176, 177, 183, 187, 188, 190, 191, 208, 252, 500; Gen. W. H. J. Walker at, 1864, VI 159; Gen. J. E. Johnston's retreat from, VI 299 n., 342, 346, 501  
 Daly, F. J. M., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 396  
 Dams, natural, in Rio Grande, 60  
 Dana, C. A., Asst. Secretary of War, U. S. A., VII 342, VIII 66; letter of Gen. N. A. Miles to, VII 30  
 Dana, Governor of Maine, IV 185  
 Dana, Richard H., Jr., representing United States in Jefferson Davis trial, VII 197, 198, 203  
 Dancey, F. L., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 418  
 Danforth, J. B., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 292  
 Daniel, Carrie, IX 218  
 Daniel, Maj. John W., biography, IX 217 n.; speech at unveiling of R. E. Lee statue, 1883, IX 216; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 217  
 Daniel, Raleigh T., biography, X 119 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, X 119; letter to Jefferson Davis, X 125  
 Daniels, Brig. Gen., V 327, 330, 500  
 Daniels, John, sentence suspended, VI 211  
 Danish question in relation to France and England, 1865, VI 485  
 Danville & Piedmont R. R., VI 320  
 Danville R. R., Va., broken, VI 250  
 Danville, Va., VII 355, 359, VIII 123, 449, IX 228, 229, 296; Confederate Government at, April 4, 1865, VI 529, 532, 533, 544, IX 147; Gen. Walker commanding, 1865, VI 542; Jefferson Davis at, 1865, VII 138 *et seq.*; speech by

- Danville, Va.: *continued*  
 Jefferson Davis, VIII 70; invitation to Jefferson Davis to speak, IX 568
- Dargan, Hon. E. S., biography, VI 29 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 29
- Dart, Private John, I 177
- Dashiel, Col., VI 235
- Dauphin, M. A., letter of Henry W. Cleveland, X 39
- Davenport, Isaac, signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175
- Davenport, M., office seeker, letter to Jefferson Davis, II 282
- Davidson, Lt. F., C. S. N., X 51
- Davidson, Hunter, commander C. S. Navy, at Richmond, letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 107, 387, IX 19; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 109
- Davidson, Gen. J., U. S. A., VII 430
- Davidson, Gen. Wm. Lee, VII 362
- Davis, Andrew Lawson, IV 371
- Davis, Billy, *see* Willie Davis
- Davis, Charles A. (Major Jack Downing), letter to Jefferson Davis, II 544
- Davis children, putting two eldest in school in England, VI 566; treatment, at Savannah, Ga., VII 44, 45, 47, 48
- Davis, Capt. Eugene, VIII 83, 340; letter to L. B. Northrop, VIII 341
- Davis family, deposit in Jackson bank by ladies, VII 90, 102
- Davis, Garrett, senator from Kentucky, VII 95, 96
- Davis, George, Attorney General C. S. A., 1864-1865, VI 418, 537, VIII 536, IX 237; biography, VI 577 n.; statement to Jefferson Davis April 22, 1865, VII 577, 585; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 386, VIII 80, 504, 505
- Davis, Helen, V 266
- Davis, H. R., V 436, 437; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 213; tele-
- Davis, H. R.: *continued*  
 gram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 335
- Davis, Ira B., letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 497
- Davis, Isaac, brother of Jefferson Davis, V 346 n.
- Davis, Jacob, letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 422
- Davis, Jefferson, son of Revolutionary soldier, I 303 (*see* Samuel Davis); father-in-law, *see* W. B. Howell; loyalty to Constitution, I 489, IV 62, 98, 544; love for U. S. flag, III 358, V 25; sent against Indian Nations, 1832, IX 184, 440; commissioned as Colonel in U. S. Army, IX 408; Colonel in Mexican War, I 46, 52, 61, 64, 66, 70, 71, 72, 74, 80, 84, 91, 92, 96, 117, 119, 135, 177, 456; wounded at Buena Vista, I 175; declined commission as brigadier general, I 73, 86; "Our little Defender," III 283; nomination for Representative, 1845, I 21; commission as Congressman, IX 408; in House of Representatives, II 46, 58; United States Senator, I 100, 123, and Vols. I, II, III, IV, V; resignation from Senate, 1851, II 66, 85, 133, 335 n.; anonymous questions addressed to, II 78; nomination for governor of Mississippi, II 85; "secessionist," II 126, 159, 277; Taylor-Cass speeches, 1848, II 137; mentioned for president of a Southern Confederacy, II 133, 142; slaves mortgaged to, II 183; fugitive slaves, II 356; for U. S. Cabinet, 1853, II 186, 187; as Secretary of War, reports to Franklin Pierce, II 291, 389, III 68; appointments, II 198, III 116; as Secretary of War, *see* Capitol extension, Postoffice extension, Washington water supply, Railroad to Pacific, Office seekers; relation to party stated, III 132;

Davis, Jefferson: *continued*

health, III 216, 274, 277, 282, 339, 360, V 384, 490; speech at Bangor, Maine, III 344; mention for presidency, III 361; "biased by sectional feeling," III 392; read Spanish with Quitman, III 504; purchase of Arkansas lands, IV 55; Illinois vote for vice-president, 1852, IV 305; loyalty to Mississippi, not hostility to North, V 32; election as senator, 1857, II 585 n.; efforts to have Constitution obeyed, V 25; efforts to avert war, V 31, IX 403, 473; last speech in U. S. Senate, 1861, V 40, X 46, 72; repugnance to office as chief and desire for military service, VI 346; president, *see* Jefferson Davis, President of Confederacy; resignation as officer of army of Mississippi, 1861, V 46; sword and pistols sent to Mrs. Davis, 1862, V 264; riding horses, V 272; Arabian horse, V 297; capture, *see* Jefferson Davis, capture; at Fortress Monroe, *see* Jefferson Davis, prisoner; bail, *see* Jefferson Davis, prisoner; ease, counsel, trial, *see* Jefferson Davis, ease and trial, counsel; loss of property, VI 497, 561, VII 20, 21; property in Mississippi, VII 78; departure for Montreal, VII 105; in Montreal, VII 111; in England, July, 1867, VII 122; in Scotland, August, 1867, VII 124; to try commission business in cotton and tobacco, 1868, VII 243; letter to the *Standard* (English), VII 248; in Liverpool, 1868, VII 244 *et seq.*; in London, 1869, VII 252 *et seq.*; in Scotland, VII, 256, 257; defense of Mississippi debt, VII 247, 249, 266 *et seq.*; attempt in Kentucky to purchase Jefferson Davis a home, 1869, VII 255; at Memphis, Tenn., VII 259 *et seq.*; brief autobiography,

Davis, Jefferson: *continued*

VII 267 *et seq.*; trip to England, 1870, VII 279; trip to Europe, 1874, VII 379, 383 *et seq.*, 385; trip to England, 1876, VII 510, 511, 516 *et seq.*; photograph taken in clothes worn when captured, VII 295; library stolen during war, VII 303, 307, 404 (*see* Library); commission as lieutenant in U. S. Army, returned, 1872, VII 312; in Paris, 1874, VII 383; in London, 1874, VII 383; box of papers at War Dept., VII 384, 403; trunk left with Mrs. Yulee seized, VII 384, 403; stolen articles, album, etc., VII 385 (*see* Album); in New Orleans, 1874, VII 408; president of American Department of Missouri Valley Association, VII 427, 464, 513, 520; homestead for, VII 433; letter to President Polk declining appointment as brigadier general, VII 534; trip West, 1875, VII 456; misstatements of *Encyclopedia*, VII 473, 510, 516; tribute, as Constitutional, by James Lyons, VIII 211; "Decoration Day" speech at Macon, VIII 219; Army of Tennessee badge, VIII 227; speech at Mississippi City, 1878, VIII 228, 237, 240, 269; Civil War a "war of defense," VIII 230; papers, suggestion of sale, VIII 292; speech at Augusta, 1864, VIII 339; memoir of F. M. Gilmer regarding election, VIII 461; trip to Europe, 1881, IX 11, 13, 17, 29, 31, 141, 145, 146; tribute of former "Johnstonite," IX 25; called "King" by child, IX 28; refusal of War Dept. to publish statement written after Confederate surrender, IX 185; engravings of, IX 214; photograph for Sherman Publishing Company, IX 303; saving Grant, when Secretary of War, IX 362

Davis, Jefferson: *continued*

n.; pardoning of deserter, IX 466; asked to lecture for Southern Historical Society, *see* letters of J. Wm. Jones; eightieth birthday, X 68, 73; memorial, by Judge Hudson, X 111; logging-trip question, X 120; as statesman, *Richmond Dispatch*, 1889, X 124; Jefferson Davis in literature, X 133 n.; last written words, X 164; illness and death, X 164, 165

Davis, Jefferson, articles taken, papers captured, May 10, 1865, VI 585; papers and effects seized in Florida, 1865, VII 33; prayer book carried to Georgia, 1865, VI 591; trunk concealed in Florida, IX 450 (*see* Album)

Jefferson Davis's book, "Rise and Fall of Confederate Government," VIII 1, 4, 7, 8, 10, 14, 17, 19, 27, 43 *et seq.*, 145, 151, 158 *et seq.*, 160, 171, 403, 523, 531, 538, VIII 589, 592, 595, X 39; first volume in press, VIII 549; criticism in *New York Herald*, VIII 604; errors in, IX 152; North prejudiced against, IX 18; Part II, Constitution, reproduced, IX 143 *et seq.*; chapter on secession, X 4; review, X 133 n.; sale of book (*see* A. T. Bledsoe)

Jefferson Davis, capture, 1865, meeting with Mrs. Davis and party on road south from Washington, Ga., May 8, 1865, VII 10, 11; reward of \$100,000 for capture, VII 19, 28, 127, 128, 140; capture at Irwinskyville, Ga., 1865, V 189 n., 239 n., 279 n., VI 580 n., 585, VII 139, 295, 441 n., 447, VIII 35, 53, 147, 176, IX 254, 396, 397, X 3; described by himself, VII 443, 515, 588; certified dispatch of Gen. Wilson, U.S.A., VI 591 (*see* female attire charge); effect on prisoners at Fort Delaware, VII 556; photograph of Mr.

Jefferson Davis: *continued*

Davis in clothes worn when captured, VIII 75; capture and thefts from, IX 43; falsehood regarding female attire, VII 405, 441 n., 443 *et seq.*, 447 n., 515, 588, VIII 35, 53, 74, 176; narration by B. N. Harrison, VII 1, IX 226 *et seq.*; account in "Michigan in the War," IX 340

Davis, Jefferson, case and trial, indictment for treason, at Norfolk, 1866, VII 26, 38, 342; never really indicted, VII 129; bill before Congress to facilitate conviction, VII 62; *nolle prosequi* proposed, VII 127; warning of conspiracy, 1867, VII 130, 133, 134; trial evaded by Government, VII 136; trial at Richmond, 1867, VII 135, 136, 138 *et seq.*; case—statement, VII 138 *et seq.*; Gen. Order 19, Feb. 10, 1864, quoted in indictment, 1867, VII 184; case, argument for defense, VII 200 *et seq.*; case closed by quashing indictment, VII 227; case decision postponed to November, 1868, VII 242; quashing of indictment, VII 341; case outlined by Bradley T. Johnson, 1873, V 11 341; North did not dare try him, *see* letters of Mary W. Rhodes, M. H. Clark; "Jefferson Davis in Court," VII 101

Davis, Jefferson, charges against, charge of U. S. on treatment of prisoners of war, VII 87; slanders against, IX 155; Johnston's charge, \$2,500,000 made way with, IX 24, 29 (*see* J. E. Johnston); reply to Sherman, IX 474 *et seq.*, 493 *et seq.*; answer to Lord Wolseley, IX 540 *et seq.*, 570 (*see also* Wolseley)

Davis, Jefferson, counsel for, VII 26, 28, 29, 30, 35, 36, 38, 42, 62, 78, 88, 90, 120, 145 150, 152 *et seq.*, 167, IX 415; money offered

- Davis, Jefferson: *continued*  
 for, VII 31, 32, IX 213, 413; Mississippi appropriation bill VII 89; letter to Charles O'Connor, VII 28; letter to Charles H. Fowler, VII 34; letter of C. P. Culver, VII 91; letter of Paul Bagley to, VII 93; letters of J. M. Mason, VII 104, 111; letter of John H. Reagan to, VII 106; letter of Hunter Davidson to, VII 107; letter to Hunter Davidson, VII 109; letter of R. E. Lee, June, 1867, VII 110; letter of R. R. Stevenson to, VII 111; letter to C. J. McRea, VII 113
- Davis, Jefferson, gifts to, VII 68, 73; Washington's spy glass, VI 133; letter and gift from Mrs. John J. McRae, VI 158; bridle and headstall, VI 232; at Drewry's Bluff, Va., 1864, VI 276; chess-men, VI 412; coffee-pot, VII 68; \$1,000, VIII 52; cane, IX 515
- Davis, Jefferson, pardon of, refusal to ask pardon of Andrew Johnson, VII 93 n., 98, IX 280, 456 n.; reason for not asking pardon, VIII 361, 372; attacks of J. G. Blaine, VII 477 n., 478, 479, 481 *et seq.*, 489, 490, 497; an exception to amnesty, X 137
- Davis, Jefferson, President of Confederacy, inauguration at Montgomery, V 47, 49, 54; journey to Richmond, May, 1861, V 102; charged with having secret information about Charleston, V 34, 35; address to Confederate Congress, July, 1861, V 111; charged with preserving his cotton when neighbors' cotton was burned, V 274; in Tennessee, 1862, V 294; at Chattanooga, Dec. 18, 1862, V 386; at Vicksburg, Dec. 21, 1862, V 386; at Jackson, Miss., Dec. 23, 1862, V 388; at Mobile, Ala., Dec. 31, 1862, V 389; in Georgia, Jan. 1, 1863, V 390; trip to Atlanta, 1863, VI 54, 56; visit to Gen. Bragg at Atlanta, VI 57 *et seq.*; near Chattanooga, Tenn., 1863, VI 60; in Meridian, Miss., 1863, VI 63; at Blakeley, Ala., 1863, VI 64; trip to Savannah, 1863, VI 72; S. C. resolutions of commendation, VI 131; Mississippi resolution of confidence, 1863, VI 139; trip to southwest, 1864, VI 340; in Macon, Ga., Sept., 1864, VI 341; at Montgomery, Ala., Oct. 1864, VI 345; moves for peace, VI 359 (*see* Commissioners to North, A. H. Stephens, etc.); speech at Columbus, Ga., 1864, VI 442; preferring McClellan to Lincoln as presidential candidate, 1864, VI 409, 437, 439, 443, 444; at Unionville, Ga., May 3, 1865, VI 588; receipt of word of Lee's surrender, VIII 143; hasty departure from Richmond, April, 1865, described, VI 532, 561, X 9; letters to Mrs. Davis, April 5, 1865, VI 532, 533; personal plans, 1865, VI 561; at Charlotte, N. C., April 20-21, 1865, VI 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 562, 563, 564, IX 157; speech at Bates house, Charlotte, N. C., VII 2; receipt of dispatch on assassination of Lincoln, IX 439 (*see* narratives of Burton N. Harrison); regret at death of Lincoln, IX 34, 158 *et seq.* (*see* narratives of Burton N. Harrison); intention to go to Trans-Mississippi Dept., May, 1865, VII 3; at Danville, Va., April, 1865, VI 529, 532, 533, 544; at Greensboro, N. C., April 11, 1865, VI 545, 546; at Washington, Ga., May 4, 1865, VI 586 (*see* Jefferson Davis, capture, case, counsel, etc.); warning of attempt to assassinate at Montgomery, VII 60; attempts to as-

## INDEX

- Davis, Jefferson: *continued*  
 assassinate, VII 514, IX 328, 398,  
 574, 586
- Davis, Jefferson, prisoner and bail,  
 on steamer off Fortress Monroe,  
 VII 20; imprisoned in Fortress  
 Monroe, May 22, 1865, V 189 n.,  
 234 n., VII 21, IX 213, X 92;  
 rations, first meal, at Fortress  
 Monroe, X 127; letters to Mrs.  
 Davis from Fortress Monroe, VII  
 39, 40, 41, 42, 49, 54, 55, 58, 63,  
 64, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70; letters from  
 Fortress Monroe censored, VII 31,  
 42, 55, 59; treatment at Fort-  
 ress Monroe, VII 22, 26, 40, 47,  
*49 et seq.*, 53, 58 *et seq.*, 66; tor-  
 ture, VII 80, VIII 544, IX 407;  
 sufferings in prison, IX 15; de-  
 scription of room, VII 51, 55;  
 restriction on reading removed,  
 VII 53; books read in prison,  
 VII 49, 58, 68; compared as pris-  
 oner, to Napoleon, VII 66; man-  
 acled at Fortress Monroe by or-  
 der of Andrew Johnson, IX 456  
 n.; "ironing," VII 26; removed  
 to "Carroll Hall," Fortress Mon-  
 roe, VII 53; making coffee in  
 prison, VII 68; kindness to Union  
 private at Fortress Monroe, X 78;  
 articles taken at Fortress Monroe,  
 X 127; a military, not civil pris-  
 oner, 1865, VII 37; held for civil  
 trial, VII 62; a "state prisoner,"  
 VII 69; article on imprisonment in  
*Southern Review*, VII 86;  
 "Prison Life of," IX 534, 580,  
 583, 597; charge of complicity in  
 assassination of Lincoln, VII 2,  
 114, 128, 140; charge against  
 Jefferson Davis abandoned, VII  
 145 (*see also Reward for cap-  
 ture*); release on bail, May, 1867,  
 VII 83 n., 103, 104, 106, 111, 126,  
 127, 165, 342; transfer from Fort-  
 ress Monroe to jail at Riehmond,  
 VII 100, 101; release on bail and  
 trip to Riehmond, 1867, IX 575;
- Davis, Jefferson: *continued*  
 bail bond, VII 74 n., 175 X 49;  
 signed by Horace Greeley, X 54;  
 article on bailing, X 2; surrender  
 to civil authority, 1867, VII 342
- Davis, Jefferson, Jr., "Little Jeff,"  
 II 7, IV 116, VIII 527 n., 586,  
 IX 314; resemblance of Rich-  
 mond boy, V 278; cadet at West  
 Point, VII 398, 407; member of  
 Kappa Sigma fraternity, VIII  
 527 n., IX 211 n., X 104; sent to  
 convent school, Savannah, 1865,  
 IX 447; death, VIII, 295 n., X  
 104 n. (*see letters of Mrs. Davis  
 to Jefferson Davis, vol. VI*)
- Davis, John, senator from Massachu-  
 setts, I 225, 480, 572
- Davis, John B., claim for negroes,  
 II 433, VI 532
- Davis, Jonathan, letter of Jefferson  
 Davis to, V 444
- Davis, J. E., brother of Jefferson  
 Davis, biography, IV 560 n.; let-  
 ter to Jefferson Davis, IV 561;  
 telegrams of Jefferson Davis to,  
 V 250, 376; estate of, VII 342;  
 heirs, VII 422 n.
- Davis, Joseph E., son of Jefferson  
 Davis, IV 116, 185, V 246; death,  
 VI 267 n.
- Davis, Jos. J., biography, VIII 392  
 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII  
 392
- Davis, Col., A.D.C., and Brig. Gen.  
 Joseph R., nephew of Jefferson  
 Davis, V 134, 273, 295, 479, 501,  
 505, VII 86, 534, IX 145, 463;  
 biography, V 346 n.; letter of  
 Jefferson Davis to, V 346; losses  
 in brigade at Gettysburg, V 573;  
 letters to Jefferson Davis, IV 54,  
 VI 528, VII 557; going to New  
 York, April, 1865, VI 567
- Davis, Maggie, IV 116, V 246, 278,  
 VII 67, 70, 302; sent to convent  
 school, Savannah, IX 447; mar-  
 riage to Addison Hayes, VII 535  
 (*see as Hayes, Mrs. Addison; see*

- Davis, Maggie: *continued*  
also letters of Mrs. Davis to Jefferson Davis)
- Davis Memorial Volume, VII 539 n.
- Davis, Representative from Mississippi, 1859, IV 165
- Davis, Col. and Gen. Reuben, I 97, 99, II 212, VIII 202; biography, V 188 n.; political ambitions, II 235; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 188; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 479; private letter on Mississippi "situation," V 571
- Davis, Samuel, father of Jefferson Davis, a Revolutionary soldier, I 2, IV 301, V 38, 273
- Davis servants, *see* Caroline, "Dobbin," Ellen, Robert, Mrs. Omelia
- Davis, Mrs. Susannah, letters of Jefferson Davis to, I 2
- Davis, Mrs. Varina Ann (Howell), wife of Jefferson Davis, I 146, 245, II 184, III 61, 111, 113, 119, IV 116, VII 3, 136, 137; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 12, V 53, 245, 248, 252, 264, 266, 272, 277, 283, 290, 294, VI 559, 564 (*see* Jefferson Davis); letters to Jefferson Davis, VI 527, 537, 540, 546, 558, 566, 589; illness of baby, V 277; letter of W. J. Hardee to, III 282; gift from Mrs. John J. McRae, VI 158; gift of Illinois regiment flag, VI 270; journey to Carolinas and Georgia, VI 528; departure from Abbeville, S. C., for Washington, Ga., April 29, 1865, VI 566, 567, 589; departure from Washington, Ga., May, 1865, VI, 588, 589; departure from Charlotte, N. C., 1865, VII 1; at Washington, Ga., VII 3; carriage supplied at Abbeville, by Gen. J. S. Williams, VII 5; departure from Abbeville, VII 6; getting gold for journey, Washington, Ga., VII 7; departure from Washington, Ga., VII 8; attack on Mrs. Davis and party
- Davis, Mrs. Varina: *continued*  
planned, VII 9 *et seq.*, 21; capture, with Jefferson Davis, May 10, 1865, VI 585, 591; prisoner on steamer off Fortress Monroe, VII 20; letter to John J. Craven on journey to and stay in Georgia, 1865, VII 44 *et seq.*; at Savannah, October, 1865, VII 45; treatment of children in Savannah, VII 44, 45, 47, 48; at Augusta, Ga., October, 1865, VII 44, 48; letter of John Mitchell to, VII 52; letter to Reverdy Johnson, VII 72; at Fortress Monroe, 1866, VII 72; letter of Gen. R. Taylor, VII 79; letter of R. B. Winder to, VII 86; letter of M. O'Keefe, VII 87; letter of Franklin Pierce to, VII 103; letter of Ella M. Smith, VII 336; order that no officer should escort her to and from quarters at Fortress Monroe, VII 342; memoirs of Mr. Davis, VII 456 n.; in Germany, VII 536; letter of James D. Porter, VIII 29; letters to W. T. Walthall, VIII 61, 67, 275; at Augusta, Ga., 1865, IX 32; carriage accident, 1883, IX 225; letter thanking Gen. N. A. Miles, IX 407; children sent to convent school, Savannah, 1865, IX 446; letter to Mrs. Burchenal, X 165; letter of Darwin C. Pavey, X 166; letter to veterans and public of Southern States, X 167 (*see* narrative of Burton N. Harrison, journey South from Richmond)
- Davis, Brig. Gen. W. G. M., letter of Jefferson Davis to, at Richmond, 1863, V 550
- Davis, Major W. J., VIII 171
- Davis, Capt. W. P., IX 24
- Davis, Willie, son of Jefferson Davis, death of, VII 332 (*see* letters of Mrs. Davis to Jefferson Davis, Vol. VI)
- Davis, Winnie, IX 297, 427, 428, 493, 521, 523; graduation at

- Davis, Winnie: *continued*  
 Carlsruhe, IX 17, 31, 146; confirmation, IX 284; at Atlanta celebration, 1886, IX 443; in Savannah, 1886, IX 446 *et seq.*; trip to Europe, 1889, X 162
- Davol, Mrs. C. E., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 605
- Davol, Master R. D. F., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 607
- Dawson, William C., senator from Georgia, I 329, 331, 332, 350, 368, 416, 564, II 45, 67, 577
- Day, Capt., X 165
- Day Book*, III 263
- Dayton, Senator from Ohio, I 210, 554, 571, 572, 573
- Dearborn, J. E., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 265
- Death slip, Richmond jail, IX 171
- Deaton, Sergt. J., X 62
- Deavenport, Jas. J., I 72
- De Bow, J. D. B., biography, II 471 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 471
- Debt of Confederacy, *see* Confederacy, debt
- Debts, assumption of State, I 4
- Decatur, Tenn., VI 228
- De Clouet, Alexander, signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Declaration of Independence, I 25, II 80, IV 255, V 50, 391, VIII 307, IX 44, 68, 71, 78, 136, 154, 157, 283; right of a community to dissolve connection with another, V 19; charge that George III stirred insurrection among slaves, V 43; quoted on equality of races, V 43
- Declaration of war on Confederacy, V 67, 68
- Declaration to serve until Confederacy is independent, VI 162
- Decoration Day, IX 457
- "Decoration Day" speech of Jefferson Davis at Macon, VIII 219
- Decoration of soldiers' graves, IX 163
- Deep Run, Va., V 506, 508
- "Deerhound," yacht of John Lancaster, VI 490
- Deering, Rev. John R., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 555
- Defense, of coasts, I 8, III 84; of frontier, seaboard and inland, by South, V 216 (*see* Blockade, etc.)
- Deficiency bill, IV 340
- Deficit in army accounts, III 546 *et seq.*
- Deggs & Smith, brick for Washington aqueduct, IV 489 *et seq.*
- De Groot & Darling, brick for Washington aqueduct, IV 488 *et seq.*
- De Groot, William H., bill for relief of, IV 486
- De Kalb, Baron, III 466
- Delafield, Major R., III 56, 274, IV 481, VI 228; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 446; letter of introduction by Jefferson Davis, II 450
- Delaware, ratification of Constitution, IX 59
- Delaware, Fort, II 382, IV 432, V 279 n., VII 548, 556, VIII 393 n.
- Delay, Capt. Wm., I 158, 162; report of, I 167
- Delegates to party conventions, Jefferson Davis opposed to members of Congress acting, II 130
- De Leon, Edmund, consul general at Alexandria, Egypt, III 47
- Deloraine, William, I 291
- Delta, of Mississippi, survey, III 34, 99; *Delta*, article by "A Mississippi Democrat," III 33
- Delvigne, Capt., rifle of, II 410, 411
- Demears, Samuel, appointed as shoe inspector at U. S. Arsenal, II 198
- Dement, Col. John, IX 203 n.
- Dement, Mrs. John, letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 203
- Democracy, defined, IX 268
- Democratice conventions, 1848, IV 303, 304; 1852, II 117; 1864, VI 324, X 4
- Democratic majority in Senate, 1861, V 17

- Democratic papers, I 384  
Democratic Party, I 214; conservative, IV 263; division in, 1860, IV 262, 291; opposed to slave trade, IV 498  
Democratic platform, 1860, IV 333  
Democratic State Rights Convention, II 128 (*see* II 30)  
Demopolis, Ala., V 568, 578, VI 63; Gen. J. C. Pemberton at, 1863, V 578; Gen. Polk at, 1864, VI 188, 189, 219, 223, 230, 231, 233, 238, 245, 249  
De Morse, Col. Chas., V 288  
Denis, Major, VI 160, 244, 245  
Denmark, war with Prussia, X 51  
Dennis, Capt. George E., VIII 90  
Dennis, Priv. J. A., X 62  
Dennis, S. G., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 159  
Dent, Mr., brother-in-law of Gen. Grant, VI 230  
Denunciation of South by North, IV 257  
Denver, candidate for governor of California, IV 52, 61  
Denver, Colo., visit of Jefferson Davis, IX 219  
Denver, governor of Kansas, III 355  
*Denver Tribune*, IX 457  
Department appropriations, IV 505 *et seq.*  
Department of East Louisiana and Southern Mississippi, Gen. Hodge, commander, 1864, VI 306  
Department of South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, V 268 n.  
Department of the South, under Federal control, 1865, VI 587  
Department, Trans-Mississippi, *see* Trans-Mississippi Department.  
Depots, of enemy in Georgia, destruction of, VI 305  
De Peyster, J. Watts, letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 348  
Deposit for Davis family in bank at Jackson, VII 90, 102  
Derby, J. C., of D. Appleton & Co., VII 510, 516, 523, VIII 281, X 98; biography, VIII 362 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 362, IX 286  
Derby, Lord, IX 173, 216; opinion on slave trade, IV 524  
De Russy, Colonel, of engineer bureau, IV 437  
De Saussure, VI 303  
Deseret, state of, I 395  
Desert, in Southwest, III 380, 383, 388  
Deserter, alleged, reprieve of, IX 465  
Deserters, from army, VI 118, IX 438; arrested in North Carolina, V 486, 492, 493; amnesty on return to army service, 1865, VI 479  
Desertions, at siege of Vicksburg, V 542; Mississippi, V 581  
Desmaris, Alice Evelyn, autograph by Jefferson Davis, X 164  
Despatches, Confederate, to Europe, VII 251 n.  
Destruction by fire, by Northern forces, Charleston, an attempt, VI 125; Jackson, VI 6  
Destruction of Southern property by Northern soldiers, charged, V 114, 392  
*Detroit Tribune*, VII 441  
Devastation by Northern forces, VI 126  
Devastation in Southern States, V 339  
Diablo, el, Fort, I 110, 111, 144  
Dial, E. H., IX 557  
Dibrell, Brig. Gen. G. G., VII 138, VIII 144, 152 *et seq.*, 160 *et seq.*, 179, 187 *et seq.*, 250 *et seq.*, 599, IX 34, X 60; biography, VIII 147 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 149, 172; letter to Wm. P. Johnston, VII 160; letter to W. T. Walthall, VIII 147  
Dick, Robert P., VI 217  
Dickerson, J. G., letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 210

- Dickerson, Lieut. John H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 41
- Dickerson, Mr., claim of capture of Jefferson Davis, VIII 53
- Dickins, Asbury, letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 189
- Dickinson, anti-slavery speeches, II 273; New York free-soil difficulty, II 287
- Dickinson, Charles, duel with Andrew Jackson, Jr., IX 393
- Dickinson, Daniel S., senator from New York, I 258, 260, 352, 584
- Dickson, C. R., VI 279; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 274
- Diggs, suit to recover site of Fort Washington, II 347
- Dill, Lieut. Samuel H., 134 n., 155, 173
- Dillingham, J. P., V. 463
- Dillon, John, letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 245
- Dillon's, near Jackson, Miss., VI 7, 8
- Dillon, M., French consul in Sonora Republic, II 362
- Diplomacy abhors certainty, V 8
- Diplomatic bill, I 555 (*see Civil*)
- Disappointment, Cape, I 548
- Disarmament of States under Constitution requires government to protect States, IV 258
- Disbanding of Confederate armies, VI 550, 552; condition of reunion, 1865, VI 568, 577, 581
- Disbursing officer of army, power of, IV 2
- Discipline of troops, Southern army, V 210
- Disloyalty in Confederate States, VI 165; in North Carolina, VI 159
- Dismemberment of Confederacy involved in withdrawal from Tennessee, V 528
- Disney, P. D., Ohio representative, II 188
- Disparity of sizes of armies, VI 343
- Dispatch-bearer from President Davis to General Lee captured at Hagerstown, 1863, V 539
- Dissatisfaction with some Confederate generals, V 591
- Dissolution, I 380, II 37, 42, 104, 148
- Dissolution of Union caused by North, V 29; by South, V 34, 35; two methods, V 27
- District of Columbia, bill to suppress slave traffic in, I 543 *et seq.*, 587 596; Congress exclusive legislation over, I 533; right to carry slaves into, I 532 *et seq.*; slave trade in, I 532, II 42, 72, 91, 98, 156, IV 76, 288, 317, 318, 331; District of Columbia Committee, IV 486; exclusive power of Congress, IV 114 *et seq.*; bill for benefit of schools, IV 229; troops to be quartered in, V 4
- Disunion, I 220, 301, 303, 305, 334, 338, 378, 483, 488, 495, 496, 508, 579, 584, II 104, 105, 128; "point where necessary to part," III 570; "disunion route" of railroad, on 36° 30" line, III 389; charged against Jefferson Davis, IV 158, 163
- Disunionists, III 498
- Dix, Gen. John A., II 264, IV 249, V 306, 538, 574, 576
- Dix, Morgan, VIII 68
- "Dixie," IX 421
- Dixon, Rev. Canon, VII 119
- Dixon, James, senator from Connecticut, I 574, III 589, 597
- "Dixon's Voyage Around the World," I 32
- "Dobbin," servant of Davis children, VII 61
- Dobbin, Gen. Hugh W., memorial, I 546
- Dobbin, James C., Secretary of the Navy, 1856, III 59, 61; biography, III 26 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 26
- Dockery, Priv. J., X 61

- Dodds, Stephen, I 102, n.
- Dodge, Gen. Augustus C., senator from Iowa, I 359, IX 278
- Dodge, Henry, senator from Wisconsin, 1854, VIII 531; governor, VIII 533, IX 203
- Dodge, Gen. Henry I 3
- Dodge, Lieut., asst. quartermaster at Fort Bliss, III 45
- Domestic institutions of South, V 28, 29
- Domestic insurrection in Declaration of Independence, VI 396
- Donelson, Fort, battle, VI 64 n., VII 112, 526, 535, VIII 2, 230, 262, 485; fall of, V 204, 213, 214, 215, 305 n.; Gen. J. H. Holmes at, 1862, V 386; article in *Century* by Beauregard, IX 301, 309
- Donelson, General, V 447
- Donelson, Lieut. A. I., railroad route survey to Pacific, II 200
- Doniphan, Col., I 83
- Donovan, Private, I 167
- Donovant, Col., V 311
- Doolittle, James R., senator from Wisconsin, III 373, IV 29, 150, 178, 348, 354, 370, 424
- Dorsey, Mrs. Sarah A., VII 557, VIII 34, 275, 403, 484; biography, VII 526 n.; letters to Maj. W. T. Walthall, VII 523, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 536, 557, 558, VIII 32, 39, 69
- Dortch, Confederate senator from North Carolina, V 486, VI 143
- Doswell, Maj. J. T., IX 375, 381, 384, 387; letter to Wm. S. Barton, IX 377
- Doty, Duane, letter to Jefferson Davis, X 40
- Double rations to army officers, III 543
- Douglas Democrats, IV 52
- Douglas, Stephen A., senator from Illinois, I 219, 262, 263, 278, 372, 374, 422, 530, 543, 545, 550, 560, 584, II 24, 26, 27, 114, 171, 359, III 132, 172, 237, 344, 536, 572, Douglas, Stephen A.: *continued* 577, 578, IV 96, 99, 123, 140, 159, 273, 281, 282, 283, 305, 313, 325, 331, 560, 572, VII 493, VIII 462, IX 484; biography, II 448 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 448; Dow letter, IV 91; controversy in Senate over opinions of Douglas, 1859, IV 130; change of policy, IV 132 *et seq.*; no wish to "double team" on, IV 132; chairman of Committee on Territories, IX 459; removed from chairmanship, IV 127, 137, 285; from Public Buildings Committee, IV 137; resolutions on invasion of a State, IV 140; introduction of "Omnibus Bill," IX 459; position on territorial sovereignty, IV 129; on squatter sovereignty, IV 197; on taking slaves into territories, IV 459; hostility to Buchanan administration, IV 334; against Federal patronage, IV 338; against franking, IV 338; Douglas speeches, Freeport, IV 127, 197, Memphis, IV 127, New Orleans, IV 127; South united against, IV 196; Douglas not strongest man at North, 1860, IV 210; Douglas's belief not same as Henry Clay's, IV 283 *et seq.*; Douglas and Davis controversy, IV 303; Douglas an advance on Louis Quatorze, IV 285; contrasted with Lincoln, IV 459; beware such friends as, IV 554
- Douglas, W. H., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 73
- Douglass, J. E., letter to Jefferson Davis, V 47
- Downey, J. G., IV 59
- Downing, Major Jack (Charles A. Davis), letter to Jefferson Davis, II 544
- Downing, Private Jos., I 148
- Downing, Capt. R. N., I 102 n., 141, 147, 155, 161, 162; letters to Jefferson Davis, I 129, 168

- Downs, Solomon W., senator from Louisiana, I 260, 388, 412, 509, 597, IV 272
- Dowsing, Lieut. E., I 99, 100
- Draft, military, in North, 1864, VI 327
- Drainage, lower Mississippi valley, II 106
- Drake, Dr. E. L., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 27
- Drake, Thomas M., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 604
- Drayton, Thomas F., III 216, VIII 25; biography, III 216 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, III 216, VII 286, IX 29, 33, 356, 405, X 122, 164
- Dred Scott decision, IV 114, 128, 266, 291, IX 372, X 64; Dred Scott *vs.* Sanford, case quoted, IV 268
- Drewry's Bluff, Va., *see* Drury
- Driver, J. M., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 58
- Dromedaries, III 47; report on use in Southwest, II 288; used by Napoleon in Egypt, II 320 (*see also* Camels)
- Drum, Gen. Richard C., VIII 498
- Drum, Simon, VIII 498
- Drury Bluff, Va., V 330, 527, VI 251, 252-253, 257, 273 n., VII 60, VIII 145, 194, 337, 371, 420, 424, 542, 578; Jefferson Davis at, 1864, VI 276; Gen. Beauregard at, 1864, VI 252, 255; escape of Butler, IX 4; saved by electrical defenses, IX 21
- Duality not possible, V 23
- Dublin Depot, Va., V 314, 320, VI 27, 45, 53, 246; Gen. S. Jones at, 1863, V 533, 571
- Dubois, Private Daniel P., I 110, 147
- Dubuisson, C. L., I 84, 85
- Dubuque, Iowa, IX 184, 185
- Dubuque Independent*, IX 183
- Dudley, Rev. T. M., letter to I. M. St. John, VII 360
- Duel, with editor of *Richmond Whig*, VIII 475
- Duffield, Charles B., testimony in treason charge against Jefferson Davis, VII 195
- Duffield, Maj. Gen., I 102 n.
- Duke, Capt., V 66
- Duke, Brig. Gen. Basil W., VIII 148, 150, 151, 160, 187, 250, 530, IX 35, 240, X 60; biography, VIII 156 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 167, IX 388, 501, 507; letters to W. T. Walthall, VIII 156, 170; at Charlotte, 1865, VII 2; command without saddles, VI 553, 556; charge of Confederate Treasury, Washington, Ga., 1865, IX 148; manager of *Southern Bivouac*, IX 501
- Dumas, Capt., in command in Northern prisons, VIII 108 n.
- Dumfries, V 174, 223
- Dummeter, Miss., III 282
- Duncan, Alexander, IX 145, 263, 268, 298, 300, 316, 351, 369
- Duncan, Butler, IX 268
- Duncan, Gen., V 236
- Duncan, James A., message to ministers, 1865, VI 490; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 537
- Duncan, Capt. John, telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 161
- Duncan's light artillery (Monterey), I 454
- Dunivant, Private P., I 176
- Dunnovant, Col., VI 303
- Dunn's Hill, Va., Gen. R. E. Lee at, 1864, VI 309, 313
- Dupree, Hon. Lucien J., biography, V 352 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 352
- Durant, Thomas I., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 183
- Durkee, Charles, senator from Wisconsin, IV 238, 563
- Durrett, Col. R. T., X 38
- Durst, D. P., IV 60
- Dutch Gap, Va., VI 256, 314; Gen. Grant and Gen. Butler at, Aug.

- Dutech Gap, Va.: *continued*  
1864, VI 315; Canal fiasco, X  
4
- Duties, upon imports, I 53; bill to regulate anew, I 52; on tonnage, III 246
- Duty on tonnage, no discrimination between foreign and domestic, IV 191 *et seq.*
- Dyer, Mary, hanging of, in Paris, VII 291
- E
- Eakin, Wm. A., letter of Jefferson Davis to, 173
- Early, Brig. Gen. J. A., V 520, VI 314, 398, 432, VIII 56, 63, 206, 306, 587, IX 156, 218, 467; biography, VII 363 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 363, 544, VIII 1, 2, 61, 73, 81, 136, 300, 303, 476, IX 9, 186, 205, 212, 296, 308, 366, 375, 380, 492, X 26, 112, 113; letter to Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, VII 554; raid in Pennsylvania, 1864, VI 337, 343; description, VIII 73, X 30; at City Pt., Va., VI 303, 304; accused of treason in making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193; rebuke to Roman, IX 311; vindication of R. E. Lee in *Richmond State*, 1888, X 28; book royalties, X 39
- Earth works, advance by, reviled policy of West Pointism, V 272
- Eaton, John H., Secretary of War, 1829, II 480; biography, II 343 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 343
- Echols, Maj., VI 539, 555, 556, VII 1, IX 264
- Eckert, Maj. Thomas T., U. S. A., messenger from Lincoln on crossing of lines by Confederate Commissioners, 1865, VI 470 *et seq.*
- Ector, Brig. Gen., C. S. A., VI 11, VII 229, 430
- Edey, Arthur, letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 504
- Education, Government has no right to take public money for, IV 229 *et seq.*
- Edwards, Capt., Co. A., 5th S. C. Cavalry, VI 74
- Edwards, Private B. F., I 177
- Edwards, Col., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 236
- Edwards Depot, Miss., VI 7, 8, 9
- Edward's Ferry, on Potomac, V 530
- Edwards, John, suspension of death sentence, V 427, 428
- Edwards, Weldon N., biography, V 193 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 193, 198
- Eggleston, Private D. H., I 176
- Eggleston, John Royall, recommendation of, for midshipman's warrant, I 22
- Elbridge, Dr. E. J., surgeon of Gen. Cobb's staff, X 85; letter to Jefferson Davis, X 85
- Election, direct, of President, X 146, 148, 150
- Election of 1860, IV 87, 210; statement of Franklin Pierce, IV 118; of Jefferson Davis, IV 168; presidential possibilities: Slidell, IV 211, Hunter, IV 211, Dickinson, IV 211, Seymour, IV 211, Davis, IV 247, Houston, IV 246, Dallas, IV 496, Lincoln, IV 541
- Election of 1872, VII 294, 299, 302, 314 n., 452 n.
- Election of 1876, VII 476 n., VIII 452
- Election of 1880, VIII 452, 498, 525.
- Election of 1884, IX 289, 297, 300
- Elections, contested, in South, X 141
- Electrical defenses, in Virginia and at Charleston, IX 20
- Eleemosynary purposes, IV 229 *et seq.*, IV 362
- Elford, Col., V 359, 360
- Elizabeth River, order to obstruct, V 226
- Elk Horn, Ark., disaster due to inefficiency of commander, V 591
- Elkhorn, battle of, VII 429

- Ellen, servant of Mrs. Davis, IX 227, 245  
 Ellett, Judge H. T., VII 279, 326  
 Ellery, Albert, V 283  
 Ellicott, Mr., of Illinois, I 552  
 Elliott, Bell & Fox, VI 531  
 Elliott, Gen., VI 303  
 Elliott, Maj. John F., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 290  
 Elliott, Rev. Stephen, Bishop of Georgia, biography, VI 284 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 284  
 Elliott's Debates, quoted on New York resolutions on ratification of Constitution, IV 255; quoted, IV 259, 260  
 Elliott's Cut, V 275  
 Ellis Cliffs, V 444  
 Ellis, Thomas H., letters to Jefferson Davis, VI 267, VIII 520  
 Ellis, Towson, IX 566  
 Ellsworth, Oliver, IX 123  
 Elmira, N. Y., military prison, VI 506, IX 156; war prisoners, VI 287  
 Elmore, Ellen, I 323  
 Elmore, F. H., I 323, 355  
 El Paso, railroad route, III 446, 452  
 Elzey, General, V 463, 505, 507, 526, 527, VIII 98 *et seq.*, 138, 304  
 Emancipation of slaves, I 212, 213, IV 184, VI 352; Emancipation Proclamation, V 409, X 38; opinion of Jefferson Davis, VIII 198 (*see* Compensation for Slaves, Lincoln, Constitution—Fourteenth Amendment)  
 Embargo, by North, V 114  
 Embargo, in French and English war, 1792-1793, III 471  
 Emigrant Aid Society, IX 160  
 Emigrant route, protection of, III 136  
 Emmettsburg, Md., V 539  
 Emoluments in Army, III 554 *et seq.*  
 Emory, secretary of state of "Sonora Republic," conviction, II 361  
 Emory, Major William H., survey of valley of Gila River, II 286; railroad survey S. W. "W.", IV 89 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 89  
 Emory's boundary commission, III 225 *et seq.*  
 En Cantada, pass of, I 168  
 "Enabling Act," for Territories, III 356  
 Encarnacion, I 468  
 Encyclopedia, Appleton's, VIII 66, IX 47, X 43, 53; misstatements about Jefferson Davis, VII 473, 510, 516  
 End of Time, IV 117  
 Endicott, Wm. C., Secretary of War, U. S. A., letter to W. S. Winder, X 24  
 Enemy, conduct of, VI, 125 *et seq.*  
 Engineer Bureau, of Army, III 35, V 352, 382, 432, 446, 450, VI 39, 219, 481; estimates for forts, IV 433, 436, 437  
 Engineer Office, VI 368  
 Engineers, II 293, V 149; problems in river and harbors improvements, II 52; topographical survey, II 314, 415; water supply for Washington, II 332; railroad route to Pacific, II 381; estimate of cost of Pacific railroad, III 393, 394; opinions on St. Clair Flats, IV 187; survey of Chattahoochee, 1862, V 366  
 Engineers, chief of, VI 306; at Military Academy, IV 475  
 Engineers Corps, III 377 *et seq.*, 381, 548, IV 441, 444 *et seq.*, VIII 399, IX 220; extension of Capitol east wing, II 205; at West Point, II 561, III 86; in Civil War, V 137  
 Engineers, lieutenant of, first commissioned in 1846, IV 503

- Engineers of Army, on non-military duty, III 557  
Engines and cars for Georgia, etc., railroads, 1864, VI 178 *et seq.*  
England, VI 388; financial system, VI 153; England and Oregon, I 192; distribution of documents, IV 194; in Crimean War, II 373, 380, 444; sympathies with the North, VI 97; concert with France regarding Confederacy, VI 96 *et seq.*; question of recognition of Confederacy, VI 485, 486, X 1, 50, 57; abolition agitation, IX 563; Jefferson Davis and family in, 1867, VII 122; threat of war with, 1872, VII 304  
English credentials of G. W. F. Cook, VI 301  
English drafts, two, captured at Washington, Ga., 1865, IX 27  
English House of Lords, on privateering, IX 173  
English journals, attitude of, VII 246  
English manufacturers, American emancipation from, I 29  
English ministry system compared with American Cabinet, VI 459  
*English Saturday Evening Review*, view of Sumner's speech, IV 459  
Engravings belonging to Jefferson Davis, IX 214  
*Enquirer*, VII 376  
Enrolments, in Georgia, VI 301  
Enterprise, Miss., V 491, 491 n., VI 171, 172, 399, 434; Governor Pettus's headquarters after loss of Jackson, 1863, V 491 n.; Gen. J. C. Pemberton at, 1863, V 571; Gen. Hardee at, 1863, VI 43, 48; Gen. L. Polk at, 1864, VI 160; Gen. W. L. Brandon at, 1864, VI 321  
Epps, Lieut. W. E., I 134 n.  
Equality, North denies to South, V 28 *et seq.*  
Equality of States, basis of Constitution, IV 257 *et seq.*; of old and Equality of States: *continued*  
new states, IV 266; in Resolution of 1856, IV 308; admission with or without slavery, IV 310  
Equality of white man with negro, IV 230 *et seq.*  
Equitable Bldg., New York City, VIII 54  
Erlanger loan, to Confederacy, V 477  
Erwin, Capt. Joseph, challenge to Andrew Jackson, IX 393  
Eschelman, Capt., VIII 87 *et seq.*  
Escort, to Confederate Cabinet, journey from Richmond, IX 147 *et seq.*  
Esquimalt harbor, IV 405  
Estell, Henry, sentence suspended, VI 204  
Estelle, Capt., VI 219  
Estes, Wm. E., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 415  
Estillville, Gen. H. Marshall at, 1863, V 433, 435  
Etowah River, VI 258  
Ettrig, Mr., VIII 105  
Eugene, Col., I 570  
Eugenie, Empress, of France, X 38  
Europe, attitude toward Confederacy, 1865, V 398, VI 485; Confederate commissioners to, V 399; military preparations, 1861, V 204; neutrality during Civil War, V 172; violations, VI 241; C. J. Rae, official Confederate agent to, VI 43  
European intervention and war prophesied, VI 552, 554  
European powers, question of negotiation over slavery, 1864, VI 518  
European warfare, commission to study, II 446 *et seq.*  
Evans, A. J., letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 101  
Evans' Brigade, V 585; sent to North Carolina, 1862, V 369  
Evans, Gen., VI 11, 16, 256, VIII 605  
Evans, Priv. L. J., X 62

- Evans, Col. N. G., VIII 83 *et seq.*, 103  
 Evansport, Va., V 129, 135, 173, 208, 223; Gen. S. G. French at, 1861, V 180  
 Evarts, Wm. M., Asst. Attorney General, U. S. A., VII 165, 176, 177, 195, 237 n.  
 Everett, Edward, VI 577 n.  
 Everett, Edward, author, IX 70, 79, 81, 83  
 Everett, Edward, repairs on house, II 468  
 Everglades, of Florida, III 29  
 Ewell, Lt. Gen., V 251, 506, 520, 525, 526, 530, 537, 576, 594, VI 217, *et seq.*, 314, VII 5 n., 6, 8, 84, 300, 338, 399, 500, IX 156, 531, X 26; crossing of Potomac, 1863, V 535; at Gettysburg, V 535  
 "Ewing," I 59 (*see* "Legare")  
 Ewing, Gen., U. S. A., VII 405, VIII 365 n.  
 "Examiner" newspaper, V 449  
 Exchange of prisoners, in Civil War, V 281, 305 *et seq.*, 324, 513, VI 21, 121, 242, 322, IX 171, 567; M. Ould, commissioner for, V 507; in Virginia, 1864, VI 314; naval, VI 322  
 Exclusion, doctrine of, 24  
 Ex-Confederate Association in Chicago, IX 533  
 Executions suspended, VI 143, 188, VII 382 (*see also* Sentence suspended)  
 Executive Dept., relation of Legislative Dept., VI 459  
 Exemption Act (military) of Confederacy, V 237, 238, 263, 316; in South Carolina, V 335  
 Exemption law, of Confederacy, revisions recommended, V 413  
 Expansion of United States beyond Rio Grande, IV 70  
 Expenditures of Government, increase in, III 123; for Indian campaign, III 165  
 Explosive rifle balls, VIII 413; explosive bullets, use of, VIII 596  
 Exportation from Confederate ports, restrictions, V 354  
 Exportation in partly state-owned vessels, "Regulations," VI 212  
 Extortions practiced in Confederate States, V 378  
 Ezra Church, battle of, VI 187 n.
- F
- "F. A. B."—Burr, IX 260  
 Fair Grounds, Richmond, speech of Jefferson Davis, 1861, V 105  
 Fair Oaks, VIII 146  
 Fairfax, C. H., V 163, 165, VIII 83, 186, 507, IX 303; retirement of Beauregard, V 148; conference at, IX 156  
 Fairfax, C. S., IV 59  
 Fairfax, John W., interview with Gen. Lee, VIII 476  
 Faleoner, Maj. K., letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 417, 418  
 Fall, editor of *The Mississippian*, I 181 n.  
 Falling Waters, Md., V 543, 567  
 False-voices, charges of fraud upon the Government, III 126  
 False reports of hostility in South, V 33  
 Fanatics in North, IV 554  
 Fanueil Hall, III 316 *et seq.*; speech of Jefferson Davis, III 315  
*Farm and Home*, VIII 600 n.  
 Farmer, James L., letter to Jefferson Davis, III 283  
 Farmville, Va., VII 354, 355, VIII 571  
 Farragut, Admiral, U. S. N., V. 234 n., 236; in Mobile Bay, 1864, VI 182 n.; capture of New Orleans, VIII 471; at Mobile, VIII 542; at Vicksburg, X 69  
 Farrer, C. C., VI 82  
 Faulkner, minister to France, arrested, V 171, 172

- Faulkner, Charles James, biography, II 364 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 264, 429
- Fauntleroy, VII 554
- Fauquier County, in Shenandoah Valley, V 507, 530
- Fay, J. B., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 95
- Fayal, case, IV 83
- Fayetteville, N. C., VI 484
- Fayetteville, N. C., *Observer*, VI 177
- Feagan, Priv. Frank, X 61
- Feagin, Geo. M., letter concerning saddle of Jefferson Davis, IX 202
- Fear, Cape, V 502
- Fearn, Lt. Col. John Walker, IX 288; biography, IX 285 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 285
- Fearn, Thomas, signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Fearn, Walter, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 11
- Featherston, Edward, letter to Jefferson Davis, II 209
- Featherston, Brig. Gen., W. S., I 204, V 251, IX 518; resolutions to Gov. Quitman, I 601
- Federacion hill (Monterey), I 454
- Federal Government, power in internal improvements, II 44; relation to states, II 31, 41, III 302, 355; power over Territories, III 142; right to define property, III 320; functions, IV 263; foreign intercourse, IV 552; provide for common defense, IV 552 (*see Coercion of a State*); agent of the States, IV 263; functions discussed by Jefferson Davis, IV 263 *et seq.*; a compact of the States, IV 271; no right to use army against a State, IV 556; agent for foreign relations and common defense, V 24
- Federalist*, II 54, VIII 75, IX 55, 89, 94, 109, 111, 117
- Federalist policy, toward South Carolina, 1860, V 8
- Federalists "for Constitution as formed," IV 68 (*see Republicans*)
- Feliciana Parishes, La., VI 223, 262, 401
- Felton, Mrs. Wm. H., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 260
- Felts, Private Robert, I 170
- Female attire slander, *see Jefferson Davis, capture; New York Herald*, etc.
- "Fencibles," I 75
- Fenner, Capt. Charles E., biography, IX 526 n.
- Fentress, James, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 452
- Ferguson, B. W., III 568 n.
- Ferguson, Fred S., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 400
- Ferguson, Brig. Gen. S. W., VII 223, 514, VIII 138, VIII 148, 150, 151 *et seq.*, 160, 187, 263, IX 35, 518, X 60, 61; biography, VIII 250 n.; diary, VIII 250; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 555, 556; at Catawba Bridge, 1865, VI 555, 556; letter to W. T. Walthall, VIII 250; article by, VIII 600
- Fernandina (West Indies), piracy, IV 67
- Fernandis, John J., II 87
- Ferribault, J. B., title to land, II 468, 483 (*see Pelagie*)
- Ferris, T. B., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 325
- Ferry boats, at Yazoo, VI 81
- Fessenden, William P., senator from Maine, III 141, 148, 149, 154, 259, 490, 527, 566, IV 22, 166, 198, 245, 344, 362, 408, 420, 443, 450, 465, 480, 513, 517, 573
- Ficklen, Dr., Washington, Ga., VI 587
- Field artillery, revised instruction book, IV 15
- Field, Capt., I 104
- Field, Gen., VI 304
- Field, Maj. Gen., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 315
- Field signals, apparatus, IV 385

- Fifty-four forty line ( $54^{\circ} 40'$ ), I 33, 56
- Filibustering (getting territory by conquest), III 313
- Filibustering, charged, IV 179
- Filisola, Gen., I 195, 196
- Fillmore, in Illinois election, 1860, IV 334
- Fillmore, Millard, elected Vice-President, I 224, president, 1849-1853, II 125, 156; presidential message on Texan affairs, I 476, 566
- Filson Historical Club, X 38
- Finance, Committee, III 266, 1859, IV 22, 42, 384, 414, 435, 503, 504, 531
- Finances of Confederacy, 1863, VI 108
- Financial system, English, VI 153
- Financing system proposed for Confederacy, VI 150 *et seq.*
- Finigan, Brig. Gen. Jos., V 228
- Finkelnburg, W. A., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 120
- Finlay, Brig. Gen. J. J., biography, VI 131 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 131
- Finlayson, John (Florida), V 474
- Finnegan, Father, VII 133; letter to Gen. Wm. H. Carroll, VII 134
- Finnegan, Joseph, letter of D. L. Yulee, IX 483
- Finnigan, Gen., success in Florida, 1864, VI 188
- Fire organizations, members exempt from conscript, VI 156
- Fiscal affairs, law to separate from banks, I 54
- Fish, Hamilton, biography, II 607 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 607, III 10
- Fish, Paul, governor of Missouri, 1884, IX 297, 304
- Fish River, Ala., VII 228, 229
- Fisher, Elwood, I 295
- Fisher, Fort, V 57 n., VIII 474; captured by enemy, 1865, VI 450
- Fisher, Mrs. Lizzie Greene, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 27
- Fishing bounties bill, III 218
- Fishing Creek, VIII 494
- Fitch, Brig. Gen. G. N., U. S. A., V 308
- Fitch, Graham N., senator from Indiana, IV 354
- Fitch, Henry S., Illinois District Attorney, III 568 n.
- Fitzpatrick, Benjamin, senator from Alabama, IV 30, 209, 434
- Fitzsimmons, Mexican shot by, I 459
- Five Forks, battle of, IX 223, 227; Gen. Sheridan in, X 114
- Flag of Confederacy, with Cross of St. George, first unfurled at Charleston, 1775, V 11; first unfurled at Fort Sumter, VI 353; origin of, IX 283; last, Confederate, that floated in Virginia, IX 277
- Flag of Illinois regiment given to Mrs. Davis, VI 270
- Flag of 150th Penn. Regt. sent by Lt. Harney to President Davis, V 595
- Flag of the Union*, II 84, 125, 208, V 353 n.; letter of H. S. Foote in, II 125, 151; successor to *Southron*, II 165
- Flag of truce, VI 555
- Flag, United States, I 363; should protect American citizen anywhere, II 255; love of Jefferson Davis for, III 358
- Flags, Confederate, VIII 303 *et seq.*; order to return, IX 571, 582
- Flannigan, Harris, Governor of Arkansas, 1862-1865, V 248, 462, 549; biography, V 465 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 465, 474, 563
- Flattery, Cape, IV 405, 406, 408
- Fleet, Northern, 1862, V 385; size in 1863, V 470
- Fleming, Private W. H., I 147
- Fletcher, Lieut. Crawford, I 128 n., 155, 161; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 164

- Flint, Mr., in California politics, III 462
- Floods, in Mississippi, III 113
- Florence, Thomas B., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 197; letter to Gen. Thomas S. Jessup, II 198
- Florida, I 8, 49, 204, 415; acquisition of, I 295, 296; fugitive slaves in, note to Spain, II 38, III 170, 323, 571, IV 570; Canal, II 565; Indians, II 28, 30, 65, 68, 71, 267; Seminoles, II 294; admission as State, slavery question, IV 319; dangers threatening, 1862, V 366; events, 1863, V 418, 419; secession of, V 244 n., 460; soldiers for Mississippi, V 310; patriotism of, VI 38; conscription in, 1863, VI 20; railroad, VI 39; Florida Brigade, VI 38, 131; Florida Regiments, distinction won, VI 32; Florida war, VI 44; resolution of confidence in President Davis, 1865, VI 483; Dept. of East and West, Gen. J. P. Anderson commander, 1864, VI 184, 187; Florida, district, Gen. Miller commander, 1864, VI 308
- "Florida," C. S. N., success in Wilmington harbor, VI 419; loss of, VI 419, VIII 466, 542, IX 1 n.; vessels captured by, VIII 467; capture of, at Bahia, VIII 468
- Florida, Georgia, South Carolina, Gen. Hardee Dept. commander, 1864, VI 344
- Flour, purchased in Maryland, 1863, V 531
- Floyd, Gen., V 105, 214, VIII 486
- Floyd, John Buchanan, Secretary of War, 1857-1861, III 114, IV 7, 22, 382, 469, 501, 560; biography, III 122 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 122; report on forts, IV 433 *et seq.*; letters to Jefferson Davis, IV 460, 500; resignation from Cabinet, IV 576
- Flying-machine, VII 369
- Folkes, Miles C., I 61, 74
- Folsom, Israel, president of Grand Council of Six Confederate Indian Nations, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 184
- Fontaine, Charles D., V 161; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 234
- Fonville, Priv. J. C., X 61
- Foot, Solomon, senator from Vermont, III 168, 264, 366, IV 8, 166, 250, 410, 415, 520, 535
- Foote, Geo. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 600; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 596
- Foote, H. Stuart, I 72
- Foote, Henry S., senator from Mississippi, I 180, 370, 371, 372, 377, 380, 381, 382, 383, 404, 407, 411, 481, 543, 545, 578, 600, II 26, 27, 32, 34, 62, 125, 130, 360, VII 393, 395 n., IX 401; Civil War hint, 1851, II 134; failure to resign as senator, II 133, 167, 335 n.; letter to *Flag of Our Union*, II 125; letter to *Washington Union*, II 126; nominated for governor of Mississippi, II 133; placed in false position, II 287; reported hostility of Polk to Davis, II 141; Jefferson Davis head of Southern Confederacy, II 142; moved to California, III 461; joined Know-Nothing party, III 462
- Forage, for use on advance of Confederate Army into Maryland, V 531
- Ford, Gordon L., letters to Jefferson Davis, X 49, 54
- Ford, Col. John S., V 189, 190
- Foreign relations of Confederacy, VI 96
- Forge-bridge, Va., VI 247
- Forged notes, alleged use by Federal soldiers, V 321
- Forgers of Treasury notes of Confederate States, appropriation for detecting, V 331
- Fornance, order for muskets, II 344

- Forney, Maj. Gen. John H., IV 459, V 298, 375 n., 376; in Alabama, V 361
- Forney, John W., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 534
- Forrest, Brig. Gen. N. B., V 353, VI 49, 60, 93, 130, 188, 230, 280, 282, 330, 331, 332, 520, VII 112, 228, VIII 162, 188, 489, IX 35; biography, VI 64 n.; life of, VIII 37; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 64, 270; surrender, IX 142
- Forshey, C. G., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 101
- Forsyth, John, Confederate Commissioner to Washington, 1861, V 86, 87 *et seq.*; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 482
- Forsythe, Mr., claims against France, III 483
- Fort Bliss, importation of corn, III 45
- Fort Brown, Tex., condemnation of site, IX 193
- Fort Dearborn reservation, claim of Illinois Central Railroad, II 384
- Fort Delaware, Burton N. Harrison imprisoned, 1865-6, VI 563 n.
- Fort Hamilton, George Davis a prisoner, VI 577 n.
- Fort, Private Robt., I 176
- Fort Smith, beginning of railroad survey, III 457
- Fort Snelling, resolution of inquiry, IV 341 *et seq.*
- Fort Warren, John H. Reagan prisoner, VI 580 n.
- Fort Washington, suit to recover site, II 347
- Fort Worth Gazette*, X 144
- Fortifications, IV 38; appropriation for, II 308, 1859, IV 22 *et seq.*; in Oregon and Washington, IV 396 *et seq.*
- Forts built from common Treasury, paid by all States, V 7
- Forts, in Southern States, transfer to Confederacy, V 106
- Forts, meaning barracks cantonments, IV 399, 400
- Forts, possession by South, V 56, 57
- Forty-ninth parallel, IV 403 *et seq.*
- Foster, Gen., V 508, 538, 576; plan for insurrection of slaves, V 500; in command at Ft. Monroe, 1863, V 574
- Foster, Maj. J. M., X 61
- Foster, John W., II 87
- Foster, Lafayette S., Senator from Connecticut, III 523, 597, IV 384, 423, 425, 573, V 33
- Foundry, National, bill for, IV 30; question of best location, V 549
- Four Lakes, visit of Jefferson Davis, IX 344, 345
- Fournet, Lt. Col. V. A., V 451
- Fourteenth Amendment, *see under Constitution*
- Fowle, IX 385, 390, 402
- Fowle, Daniel G., governor of North Carolina, 1888-1891, VIII 582; biography, X 139 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, X 139, 140
- Fowle, Nellie, VII 289
- Fowler, Charles H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 34; letter of Charles O'Connor to, VII 35
- Fowler, W. J., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 101
- Fowlkes, J., letter to Jefferson Davis, V 137
- Fox Indians, IX 185; war with, II 394
- France, VI 388; help to United States in early history, III 469; war with England, 1792-1793, III 469; four military schools, IV 479; no vessel on African coast, IV 524; neutrality during Civil War, V 339, 400, 403, VI 485, 486; correspondence with Great Britain and Russia, published 1862, V 407; concert with England regarding Confederacy, VI 96 *et seq.*; question of recognition of Confederacy, X 2, 50, 57

- "France and Confederate Navy," by John Bigelow, X 57
- France, in 1870, 1871, *see* Paris, siege; letters of A. D. Mann
- Francis, James, III 218
- Francis, Joseph, boat inventor, biography, IV 249 n., letters to Jefferson Davis, IV 249, X 79
- Frankfort, Ky., V 349
- Frankfort (Ky.) *Yeoman*, VIII 193, IX 40
- Franking, IV 229; bill to abolish, III 588, 590, IV 194; custom in England, IV 194
- Franklin, Benj., I 347, 428, III 245, 277, IX 175; justice of, I 253; reviled at privy council of George III, VII 54; "liberty of the press, etc.," IX 199; alleged criticism by Jefferson Davis, IX 320 *et seq.*
- Franklin, Capt., IV 242
- Franklin Institute of Pennsylvania, I 606 *et seq.*
- Franklin, Sir John, lost British captain, I 332
- Franklin, Thomas R., biography, VII 430 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 431
- Fraser River, IV 403 *et seq.*; 417 *et seq.*; gold on, IV 415
- Fraser & Co., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 297
- Fraternity, our government rooted in, IV 547
- Frazee, George, II 87
- Frazer & Co., VI 152
- Frazer, C. W., letters of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 529, IX 582; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 426, IX 354, 579
- Frazer Trenholm & Co., London, VII 32, 269
- Frazier, Major, VI 333
- Frederick, Md., V 539
- Fredericks, Private Jacob, I 147
- Fredericksburg, V 117, 176 n., 223, 330, 422, 508, 525, 583, VII 19, 186, 364 n., VIII 13, 582, 590; Fredericksburg: *continued* Gen. R. E. Lee at, 1862, V 376, 383, 1863, V 416, 421, 427, 446, 477, 480, 481, 482, 496, 499, 500, 501, 505, 506; victory of Gen. R. E. Lee, 1862, V 391; Lee's withdrawal, 1863, V 506; Gen. A. P. Hill at, V 508; repulse of Gen. Burnside, VI 129 n.; visit of Jefferson Davis to army, 1862, IX 375, 376, 377, 378, 381, 382, 383
- "Free and independent States of America," first said, X 10
- Free-soil, extension of, II 273; New York faction, II 271; Kansas legislation, III 352
- Free soil constitution of California, II 72
- Free Soil convention, I 340
- Free-Soilers, I 342
- Free trade, I 7, III 244, 312, IV 51, 531 *et seq.*; within United States, advocated by Jefferson Davis, III 126
- "Free Trader," I 578
- Freedom of speech, VII 367
- Freemason, met by Mrs. Davis on road from Washington, Ga., VII 9
- Freeman, Gen. J. D., Attorney-General of Mississippi, 1841-1853, I 72, II 125, 208, 210; letter of H. S. Foote, II 125
- Freeman's Company, VI 65, 66
- Freemen, making slaves, I 540
- Fremont, Col. John C., senator from California, I 530; in Pacific railroad survey, II 192; claim to ten leagues of land, II 471; explorations in West, III 440; General, V 183
- French, A., IV 60
- French armies in San Domingo incited insurrection, V 30
- French arms, compared with United States arms, II 348
- French, Capt., I 501
- French, Col., V 226
- French consul at Galveston, V 340

- French, Edmund, classmate of Jefferson Davis, IX 407
- French Emperor, attitude toward Mexico and the Confederacy, VI 207
- French, Rev. G. W., chaplain at West Point, IV 58
- French in Crimean War, II 380, 444
- French indemnification, speech of Jefferson Davis, IV 52
- French, Prof. J. W., III 114, 117, 118; letter to Jefferson Davis, III 111
- French Legion of New Orleans, V 367
- French occupation of Algeria, III 75
- French Opera House, New Orleans, address of Jefferson Davis, 1882, IX 162
- French Revolution, IV 475 *et seq.*
- French, Maj. S. B., VII 355
- French, Brig. Gen. Samuel G., V 346, 355, 374, 385, 429, 430, 477, 497, 499; biography, V 180 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 180; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 294
- French seizure of American vessels in Spanish ports before 1800, IV 83
- French Spoliations before 1801, III 468 *et seq.*, 472 *et seq.*; Claims, IX 523
- French, Wm. C. P., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 407
- Frith, secretary of Mississippi Valley Association, VII 521
- Frobel, Col. B. W., IX 601
- Front Royal, V 268, VI 314
- Frontier, extent, II 392 *et seq.*; 1819, III 162; protection of, III 136
- Frost, Dr. D. M., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 409, 453
- Frost, Col. E. D., VIII 224
- Fry, Brig. Gen. B. D., at Augusta, VI 410; biography, VI 409 n.;
- Fry, Brig. Gen. B. D.: *continued* telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 409
- Fuca straits, IV 405, 406
- Fugitive slave law, II 35, 38, 39, 92, 96, 151, III 323, IV 176, IX 563; execution of law in Boston, II 28, 40; a propitiation to South, II 35; nullification of, in Massachusetts, II 30, 41, 75; nullified by North, II 75; clause in Constitution, III 570; community nullification, IV 123
- Fugitive slaves, I 212, 512, 518, 521; bill for return of, I 587; Constitution requires return, I, 341; right of trial by jury, I, 341, 512, 513; belonging to Jefferson Davis, II 356; in Florida, II 38, III 323, 571, IV 170; arrest in Virginia, II 361; one governor refuses to deliver, IV 553
- Fulkerson, S. H., I 13 n.
- Fuller, Capt. W., V 451
- Fur-trading, I 31
- Furnishings of Capitol, IV 39 *et seq.*
- Furnishings of senators' rooms, IV 40

## G

- Gadsden Purchase, I 221
- Gage, Gen., in Boston, 1774, IX 70
- Gagle, Reagle, appeal for clemency, VI 334
- Gaines, Fort, at Mobile, IV 432, VIII 472, X 4
- Gaines, Gen. R. M., 85, 448, II 210, 479, IX 184
- Gainesville, Miss., Gen. J. C. Pemberton at, 1863, V 592, 596; fighting near, VI 279 n.
- Galena, IX 198
- Gallatin, Albert, I 30, 43, 246 n.
- Galveston, intrigues, V 340; harbor fortifications, IV 432; recovered by Gen. Magruder, 1863, V 397, 424; Federal occupation, VIII 471
- Gantt, Trustee, Washington, D. C., III 40

- Gardiner, Capt. John W. T., railroad route survey to Pacific, II 200  
Gardiner Mission, to Mexico, II 184  
Gardinier, Lt. J. R. B., succeeded Jefferson Davis, in Indian War, 1832, IX 184  
Gardner, Capt. Fleming, VIII 89 *et seq.*  
Gardner, Gen. Franklin, V 437, 540, VI 368; at Port Hudson, Miss., 1863, V 436, VI 11; under J. E. Johnston, VI 496; army left to its fate by Johnston, VI 498; replacing Taylor in Louisiana, VI 304; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, at Jackson, VI 434  
Garfield, James A., VIII 196, 197, 525, IX 8; assassination, VIII 606, IX 8; long illness, IX 18; sonnet by S. K. Phillips, IX 31  
Garland, Augustus H., Confederate Congressman from Arkansas, V 460 n.; biography, V 457 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 458  
Garner, Priv. S. S., X 62  
Garnett, Dr. A. Y. P., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 337  
Garnett, Gen., missing after Gettysburg, IV 536  
Garrett, Col., VI 216, 219  
Garrett, Private Enos, I 176  
Garrison, Wendell, IX 161  
Garrison, William Lloyd, IV 159, 160, IX 161, 564  
Garrott, Private, I 167  
Gartrell, Brig. Gen. L. J., biography, V 578 n., VI 26 n.; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 578, VI 26  
Garvin, Lt. Col., VI 161, 162  
Garvin, Wm. S., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 286  
Gary, Gen., VIII 152  
Gaskill, V. A., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 277  
Gates, Col. Chas., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 82  
Gates, General, III 276  
Gause, Col. Wm. R., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 412  
Gayarre, Charles, VIII 105 *et seq.*, 194, IX 310, X 42  
Gayden, Private, I 161, 162  
Gazettes, publication of, VII 23, 24, 25  
Geneva, transaction at, 1872, VII 304, 337, 344, IX 224, X 2  
"Genuine Compromise Candidate," II 129, 161, 165  
Geodetic survey, I 480, 551  
George, Capt. (Miss.), V 351  
George, Gen., VI 18  
George, John L., letter to Jefferson Davis, III 129  
George III, V 43  
Georgetown, D. C., city water supply, II 189  
Georgetown, Ky., V 349  
Georgia, claims, I 356; cession of territorial lands to United States, IV 265; martial law, V 237; conditions, 1862, V 358; growing less cotton and more provisions, V 422; State Railroad, V 448, 453, 490, VI 149, 150, IX 147; Regiments, V 134; 46th at Jackson, 1863, VI 5; volunteers, V 317; furnishes more troops, 1863, VI 27; enrolments in 1864, VI 301; Resolutions of 12th artillery, VI 192; loyalty, VI 33, 58, 342, 566; resolutions for energetic prosecution of war, 1864, VI 147; conscription in, VI 220, 1864, VI 317; Gen. Bragg in, 1863, VI 91; Gen. J. E. Johnston commanding, 1864, VI 289; commands of Gen. Samuel Jones, Gen. W. J. Hardee, Gen. Hood, VI 344, IX 275, 276; Georgia and Alabama Depts., boundary, VI 347; Northern attacks on railroads and workshops, V 510; Northern forces in, 1864, VI 181, 280, 305; obstructing Sherman, VI 407; campaign, VIII 78, IX 24; abandonment of Georgia by President Davis charged, VI 342; western Georgia surrendered, April, 1865, VI 587; Georgia poli-

- Georgia: *continued*  
 ties, 1882, IX 176; ratification of Constitution, IX 61
- Georgia, Gulf of, IV 403, 404, 408, 417
- Gerry, of Massachusetts, 1787, I 24, IV 261, IX 88
- Gettysburg, battle of, V 176 n., 347, 520 n., 537, VI 299 n., 409 n., VII 364 n., 545, VIII 39, 528, 578, IX 156, 220 n., X 26; second attack, July, 1863, V 536; Northern forces retire from, June, 1863, V 536; occupied by Confederate forces, June, 1863, V 563; losses in J. R. Davis's brigade, V 573; Generals Ewell and A. P. Hill reach, 1863, V 535; Gen. R. E. Lee at, V 535; flag of 150th Penn. Regt. captured, V 595; famous charge of Gen. Pickett, VI 129 n., 227 n.; criticism of Gen. Meade, IX 467; wounded of, IX 528; lost by Gen. Lee because of disobedience of Gen. Longstreet, IX 531; description by C. C. Jones, X 76
- Gholson, Brig. Gen. S. J., V 480, VI 248
- Gibbon, Maj. Gen. John, VIII 574
- Gibbs, geologist in railroad survey, III 428, 431, 432, 433
- Gibbs, Private C. W., I 170, 177
- Gibbs, Surgeon General, telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 446
- Gibraltar, acquired by England, IV 82
- Gibson, Capt. (at Bull Run), VIII 100
- Gibson, Fort, V 292
- Gibson, Milner, VI 486
- Gibson, Brig. Gen. Randall, C.S.A., VII 229, 431
- Giddings, quoted at Palace Garden, III 337
- Gift, Capt., article by, VIII 276
- Gifts to Jefferson Davis (*see* Jefferson Davis, gifts to)
- Gila River, part of Mexican boundary, II 59; topography, III 448, 451
- Gilbert, Capt. Charles C., III 188
- Gilder, R. W., IX 603
- Gilliat, J. K. & Co., London, VII 31, 32
- Gillman, Henry, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 339
- Gillmore, Q. A., letter of E. D. Townsend to, VII 33
- Gilmer, Francis M., biography, VIII 461 n.; memoir on organization of Confederate Government, election of President Davis, etc., VIII 461
- Gilmer, Maj. H. W., VI 52
- Gilmer, Col. J. F., chief of Engineer Bureau of Confederacy, V 352, 382, 420, 431, 441, 446; Major General, VI 14, 74, 295, 306, VII 553, VIII 379, 381, 385, 387, 389, 393, 410; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 481, 482, VIII 449; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 448, 516
- Gilmore, Gen., U.S.A., in charge of Dept. of South, 1865, VI 587
- Gilmore, J. R., "A Suppressed Chapter of History," X 32
- Gilmore, Wm. I., letter to Jefferson Davis, 171
- Gilpin, Governor of Colorado, 1883, IX 218
- Girardey, Capt., V 281, VI 303
- Gist, Gen., VI 7
- Gladstone, William E., VII 520, VIII 548, IX 216, 290
- Glasgow, Scotland, VII 124
- Glassell, Capt., attack on "Iron-sides," IX 21
- "Glenhulme," VII 537
- Glenn, Col. D. C., president of Military Court, VI 430
- Globe, Congressional, mailing of, IV 195
- Globe, sent by Jefferson Davis to Franklin Pierce, III 214
- Globe Hospital, V 368

- "Glorious Union," quoted in speech at Aberdeen, Miss., II 70, 75  
"Glory but a tavern song" without a good name, III 468  
Gloucester, Va., V 509  
Gochmann, G., VII 95  
Godhold, Mr., V 154  
Godwin, J. W., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 124  
Gold, brought out of Richmond, April, 1865, VII 7; capture, see Confederate money  
Gold medal, to Joseph Francis, X 80  
Gold, on Fraser River, IV 415  
Gold panic, 1864, X 4  
Gonzales, A. J., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 143  
Good, John, Jr., VII 152  
Goodman, Joseph W., II 87  
Goodman, Walter A., president of M. & C. R. R., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 574; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 564  
Goosequill, of Jefferson Davis, IX 151  
"Gordon," C.S.S., VIII 466  
Gordon, Brig. Gen. John B., V 481, VI 251, VII 310, VIII 222, 605, IX 444; biography, VIII 258 n.; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 367; letter to W. T. Walhall, VIII 258  
*Gordon's Compilation of Army Registers*, II 480  
Gordonsville, line from Richmond, V 330, 477  
Goree, Priv. N., X 61  
Gorgas, Brig. Gen. Josiah, chief of Ordnance Bureau, 1865, V 123, 290, 549, VI 35, 45, 259, VII 347, VIII 75, 369, 414; biography, VIII 308 n.; letter of F. R. Lubbock for President Davis, VI 556; letter to Jefferson Davis—account of Ordnance Dept., VIII 308  
Gotthiel, Capt., V 381  
Govan, M. F., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 548  
Government, loan bill, III 250; ownership of Pacific railroad not feasible, III 366; expenditures resolution, III 536; weak in foreign relations, III 563; United States Government a compact between sovereign members, IV 254; slipping from its moorings, V 5; rests on consent of governed, IV 547, V 38; Government broke the faith, in South Carolina, V 12  
Grace, Brig. Gen., VI 247, 257  
Grady, Henry W., biography, IX 412 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 412; presided at Atlanta, 1886, IX 441  
Graham, Lt. C. H., X 62  
Graham, Priv. D. H., X 61  
Graham, George, Secretary of War, 1817, II 479  
Graham, Gov., VIII 70, IX 332, 334, 341  
Graham, Joseph J., memorial of, Sept., 1850, I 529  
Graham, R. W., letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 254, 255, 555  
Gram grass, III 442  
Granada, *see* New Granada  
Granberry, Gen., VI 277  
Grand Gulf, V 266, 444; disaster 1863 due to inefficiency of commander, V 591  
Grand Junction, V 347  
Grand Ratification Meeting, Fanueil Hall, speech of Jefferson Davis, III 315  
Grand River, topography, III 440  
Grandin, W., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 204  
Grant, Mr., of Richmond, VI 533; kindness to Mrs. Davis, VII 45  
Grant, Gen. Ulysses S., V 279, 305 n., 502, 523, VI 17, 129, 252, 257, 269, 274 n., 321, 344, 398, 413, VII 302, 314 n., IX 286, 453, 461 n., 462 n., 467, 489, 601, 603; at Pittsburgh Landing, V 213 n.; at

- Grant, Gen. Ulysses S.: *continued*  
 Shiloh Church, V 213 n.; at Clinton, Miss., V 268 n.; at Nashville, 1862, V 313; in Tennessee, V 386; at Jackson, Miss., V 555, VI 7; before Vicksburg, VI 10, IX 451; siege of Vicksburg, 1863, VI 12 *et seq.*, 497, VIII 243; secret plan to destroy his Mississippi transports, VI 205; brother-in-law Dent, VI 230; return from Harper's Ferry, Aug. 12, 1864, VI 315; at Old Point, VI 315; at Dutch Gap, VI 315; reinforced from Sheridan's army, VI 425; crossing of Rapidan, VI 440; question, Feb. 1865, of conference with Gen. Lee for suspension of hostilities, VI 489; refuses Lehman permission to cross lines, VI 508; despatch regarding capture of Jefferson Davis, VI 591; consent to suspension of hostilities, VI 569; in Virginia, VII 108, VIII 134, 213, 399, 452; meeting with R. E. Lee regarding prisoners, VII 481, 495; at Iuka, VII 429; at Tallehatchie, VII 429; charge of plot to assassinate, VII 24; agreement for clothing for Confederate prisoners, VIII 515; at Richmond—saying, if it took all summer, VIII 244, X 5; printing of paroles, VIII 346; strength of army, 1863, VIII 404; bill to "retire," VIII 588; at Petersburg, 1865, IX 227; inhuman, IX 18; cancer, IX 379; magnanimity at surrender of R. E. Lee, IX 367; narrative, IX 379; saved, by Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War, IX 362 n., 387; monument, IX 395 n.; dying, IX 323, 359; regret of South at death, IX 361; refusal of Jefferson Davis to criticize, IX 323; Grant's "bad month," 1864, X 5; Memoirs, X 29, 41; extensive sale of, X 39
- "Grant,—Around the World with," by John Russell Young, X 29; opinion of General Lee, X 29  
 "Grant, Military History of," by Badeau, X 30  
 Grattan, Lieut., in service regarding Indians, II 391  
 Graves, Priv. James H., I 170, 177  
 Gray, Confederate congressman from Texas, 1862, V 370  
 Gray, Judge P. W., V 288  
 Great Britain, I 8; "England, the robber of the earth," I 17; Oregon question, I 31, 33, 42, 55, 56, 73 n., 192; agitation in the South, 212; claim of right of search on ships, III 272; war with France, III 469; seizure of our vessels on high seas, III 470; movements in relation to Cuba, IV 84, 85; perversion of Northern mind, IV 86; treaty of 1783, IV 175; cause of our being involved in patrolling African coast, IV 524; convention with America to stop African slave trade, IV 361; territory at Puget Sound, IV 403 *et seq.*, 416 *et seq.*; question of recognition of Confederacy, V 62 (*see also* England); correspondence with France and Russia, published 1862, V 407; attitude on blockade of Confederate ports, V 405; neutrality during Civil War, V 399, 400, 403  
 Great Lakes, survey, II 325, 415, 564, III 88; harbors for navy, II 50; improvements, II 50  
 Great Salt Lake, III 439  
 Greaves, Lieut. S. A. D., I 111, 128, 161, 169; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 130  
 Greeley, Horace, VII 94, 165, 329 n., 538, IX 604; biography, VII 76 n.; letters of Mrs. Davis to, VII 75, 76, 80; consulted by Mrs. Davis, VII 312, 313; signing of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII

- Greeley, Horace: *continued*  
74 n., 175, 312, IX 602, X 49, 54; book on Civil War, VII 313, X 53; description of capture of Jefferson Davis, VII 590; loss of seat in Senate, VII 313; political beliefs, VII 314 n.; in election of 1872, VII 452 n.
- Green, Capt., V 66
- Green, Gen. Duff, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 147; proposed letter to Lincoln, VI 147
- Green, James S., senator from Missouri, III 363, 368, 444, 447, 448, 459, 565, 574, IV 19, 123, 243, 457, 499, 501, 533, 548, 550, 552, 563; a State rights senator, IV 551
- Green, John R., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 294
- Green, Major, letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 320
- Green, Marcellus, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 569
- Green, Sam, "man who nominated Frank Pierce," II 204
- Green, Lt. Col. Wharton J., letters to Jefferson Davis, X 102, 105; letter of Jefferson Davis to, X 107
- Green, Bishop W. M., biography, VII 346 n.; death, IX 529; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 346, 441, 447, VIII 279; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VII 443, VIII 282
- Green Pond, Ga., naval battalion at, VI 429
- Greenbacks, depreciation of, X 6
- Green-Briar, horses of Jefferson Davis, V 272
- Greenbriar region, campaign in, V 162
- Greene, Col. C. C., confidential friend of Franklin Pierce, II 178
- Greene, General Nathaniel, I 75, II 1 276; monument at Savannah, IX 445, 448
- Greenhow, Mrs., V 278
- Greenleaf, Albert, letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 372; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 562
- Greensboro, N. C., VI 524, VIII 152, IX 34, 232; destruction of railroad bridges, VI 299; railroad cut by enemy cavalry, VII 1; Gen. Beauregard at, 1865, VI 529, 542; Confederate Government at, April 11, 1865, VI 545, 546, 570; Gen. J. E. Johnston at, 1865, VI 563; Gen. Wade Hampton at, 1865, VI 558; Jefferson Davis at, 1865, VII 138; conference, 1865, VIII 80, 504, 535; Confédérat Treasury Dept., 1865, IX 147
- Greenville, Tenn., Gen. Longstreet at, 1864, VI 199, 202, 209
- Greer, Justice, U. S. Supreme Court, VII 141
- Gregg, Brig. Gen., VI 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10
- Gregg, John, signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Gregory, Mr., II 276; on secession, VI 485
- Gregory, W. O., pamphlet on Gen. Jackson, IX 296
- Grenada, Miss., Gen. J. C. Pemberton at, 1862, V 383; Gen. E. Van Dorn at, 1863, V 417
- Griffin, Brig. Gen. Chas., VIII 574
- Griffing, Mr., of Mississippi Valley Association, VII 521
- Griffith, Aaron, VI 173
- Griffith, Col., V 132
- Griffith, Major, II 208
- Griffith, Brig. Gen. Richard, I 102 n., 107, 116, 119 n., 122, 148, 154, 160, 168, 171, 175, V 251
- Grigg, Private Robert, I 110
- Grimes, James W., senator from Iowa, IV 341, 420, 434, 443, 444, 507, 509
- Grinnell, Mrs. Isabella, letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 368
- Grisham, Corporal Wm. H., I 134, 148
- Groves *vs.* Slaughter case, I 298

- Guadalupe Hidalgo, treaty of, I 343, 391, 433, 438, II 342, 421  
 Guerilla bands in Virginia, 1864, VI 173  
 Guerin, arrested, IX 312  
 Guernsey, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 266  
 Guerry, Y. L., Georgia senator, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 403  
 Guinea's Station, Va., Gen. R. E. Lee near, 1864, VI 250, 251, 252, 254  
 Guion, Col. H. T., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 323  
 Guion, Judge John I., President of Senate, 1850, I 13 n., 72, II 168, 169; letter to J. A. Quitman, I 603; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 84, 85  
 Gulf, Department, Gen. Maury commander, VI 249  
 Gulf of Mexico, coast survey, I 55, 524; lights along coast, I 55; forts on gulf, IV 38  
 Gully, Sergt. C. E. S., X 62  
 Gun carriages, III 80  
 Gun-boats, VIII 543; at New Orleans, V 253; on James River, V 245  
 Gun-metal, experiments, III 80  
 Gunnison, Capt., in railroad survey, II 222, 314, 315, III 435, IV 249  
 Gunnison, Capt. T. W., massacred in Utah, II 365, 366  
 Guns, making of, V 211; for General Pemberton, V 447, 451; progress in manufacture, 1888, X 77 (*see* Colt, Maynard, Peixhan)  
 Gustav, Private, X 62  
 Guthrie, James, Secretary of Treasury, 1856, III 35; biography, II 381 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 381, 586, III 44, IX 394  
 Gwaltney, P. D., gift of bridle to Jefferson Davis, VI 232  
 Gwin, William M., senator from California, I 26, 27, 530, 574, III 203, 366, 374, 375, 444, 591, 592, IV 11, 24, 91, 92, 364, 449, 550, V 581, VIII 602; biography, VII 466 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 466, 467, 468

## H

- Habeas Corpus* bill, VIII 344  
*Habeas corpus*, writ of, suspended, V 116; judges threatened for maintaining, V 170; suspended in Louisiana, 1862, V 245; in South Carolina conscription, V 336; suspension under fear of invasion, V 338; misuse of right, VI 166, 167, 168  
 Hagan, Dr., I 246  
 Hagany, Sergt., I 167  
 Hagerstown, Md., V 537, VII 411; Gen. R. E. Lee at, 1863, V 536, 537  
 Hairston, Lt. Col. Peter, VIII 22, 82 *et seq.*  
 Halbert, A. J., letter of Jefferson Davis to, X 119  
 Halbert, Joel, II 87  
 Hale, Nathaniel, senator from New Hampshire, I 250, 252, 321, 354, 362, 363, 364, 386, 408, 418, 437, 478, 545, 574, 575, 588, II 34, III 151, 171, 201, 204, 210, 215, 224, 544, 550, 552, 562, 588, 590, IV 13, 19, 97, 198, 218, 233, 292, 325, 342, 370, 377, 419, 440, 515  
 Hale, Stephen F., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74  
 Hall, Fort, III 384  
 Hall, John C., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 338  
 Hall, J. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 404  
 Hall, O. C., IV 60  
 Hall, Maj. Thomas W., at Abbeville, VII 5  
 Hall, Wilburn B., of "Patrick Henry," IX 512; letter to J. T. Scharf, IX 513  
 Halleck, Gen., U. S. A., V 249, 421, VII 23, 24

- Halley, Col., of Missouri Regt., IX 282  
Halsey, Seymour, I 102 n.  
Halstead, Murat, VII 525  
Ham, negro descendant of, IV 49, 71  
Hamer, Gen., I 105, 117, 132, 143  
Hamilton, Alexander, I 428, II 80, 478, 502, III 39, 170, 277, 323, 571, IV 170, IX 94, 105, 123; on coercion of States, IV 259; "placed germ of Civil War in Constitution," VIII 407; "United States a confederacy," IX 89  
Hamilton, Fort, at Narrows, N. Y., IV 432  
Hamilton, Jack, Texan, V 443  
Hamilton, J. C., letter to E. M. Stanton, VII 22, 23  
Hamilton, J. S., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 28  
Hamilton, Mr., letter on situation at Mobile, V 494  
Hamlin, Hannibal, senator from Maine, I 478, 554, III 190, 219, IV 138, 191, 217, 227, 427, 468, 486  
Hammersley, mayor of Hartford, Conn., II 261  
Hammett, Maj. J. P., VIII 85  
Hammond, Capt., on David F. Cable case, VI 439, 440  
Hammond, Private J., I 177  
Hammond, N. J., Georgia delegate, 1883, IX 201; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 596  
"Hampden" (E. G. W. Butler), IX 399  
Hampton, Lieut., I 108, 111, 125, 126, 155, 169  
Hampton Roads conference (Fortress Monroe), 1865, VI 369 n., 465, 466, 467 *et seq.*, 477 *et seq.*, VII 540 *et seq.*, 566, 570, VIII 30, 66, 123, 124, 127, 244, 474, IX 486, 497, 592, 604, X 8, 15, 21, 37  
Hampton, Maj. Gen. Wade, VI 74, 93, 128, 316, 559, VII 326, VIII 558; letters to Jefferson Davis, VI 552, 554, VII 399, X 48, 161; wounded at Gettysburg, V 536; at Culpepper C. H., Va., 1864, VI 31; commanding Virginia Cavalry, 1864, VI 312; sent to South Carolina, VI 451; at Columbia, S. C., 1865, VI 480; at Hillsboro, S. C., 1865, VI 552; at Greensboro, N. C., 1865, VI 558; in North Carolina, 1865, IX 342; article in *Globe Democrat*, 1883, IX 198  
Hampton's Legion, V 111, 312 n.  
Hamson, Private W. D., I 177  
Hancock, Gen., C. S. A., VIII 496, 501; in Indian nation, 1832, IX 440  
Hancock, John, Governor of Massachusetts, I 24, 220, 253, 428, III 277, 317; declined to call on Washington, III 322  
Handcuffing Republican administration, V 17, 18  
Handy, John, letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 338  
"Hang Jeff Davis to a sour apple-tree," VII 47  
Hanly, Thomas B., Confederate Representative from Arkansas, V 460 n.  
Hanover Junction, Va., V 521, 527, VI 247, 253  
Hanson, Gen. Roger, VII 112  
Hapgood, Brig Gen., VI 233 n., 247  
Harbors, on Great Lakes, II 50; defense, III 84 (*see* Rivers and Harbors)  
Hardee, Capt. and Gen. William J., I 449, V 279 n., VI 1, 64, 67, 70, 71, 73, 87, 92, 134, 189, 305, 332, 344, VII 65, 349, 419, VIII 351, 416, 422, 479, 480, IX 565; biography, V 332 n.; death, VIII

- Hardee: *continued*  
 424; letter to Mrs. Davis, III  
 282; Tactics, demand for, IV 207;  
 letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 72,  
 332, 334; telegrams of Jefferson  
 Davis, V 332, 577, 597, VI 15, 43,  
 48, 66, 72, 73, 129, 130, 138, 181,  
 183, 277, 295, 305, 307, 402, 411,  
 421, 424, 429, 445, 446, 447, 448,  
 463, 479, 480; competence, V 592;  
 replaced Gen. Bragg in Tennessee,  
 V 279 n., VI 334, 499; at Chat-  
 tanooga, V 332; replaced by Gen.  
 Polk in Tennessee, V 332 n., VI  
 132; in Mississippi, at Morton,  
 V 577, 597; at Enterprise, VI 43,  
 48, 62, 63; at Corinth, IX 559; in  
 command of corps, ranking General  
 Pemberton, V 595; at Dem-  
 opolis, Ala., 1863, VI 15; at  
 Dalton, Ga., 1863, VI 129, 130,  
 132, 138, 181; at Montgomery,  
 1864, VI 181; at Marietta, Ga.,  
 1864, VI 277; at Atlanta, 1864,  
 VI 295, 305, 307; at Lovejoys  
 Station, Ga., 1864, VI 332; at  
 Charleston, commanding Dept.  
 South Carolina, Georgia, Florida,  
 VI 344, 356, 360, 366, 402, 407,  
 410, 429, 445, 447, 463, 479, 484,  
 502, 514; commanding East of  
 Augusta, VI 434; exchange with  
 Gen. Taylor suggested, VI 307;  
 at Savannah, 1864, VI 403 n., 411,  
 421, 424; refusal to surrender  
 Savannah, VI 423; assigned, by  
 rank, to succeed Gen. Jones, IX  
 275; in Raleigh, April 10, 1865,  
 IX 342
- Harding, Col., I 165
- Harding, of Maryland, letter of  
 Jefferson Davis to, V 100
- "Harding" shell, VI 75
- Hardy, Md., VI 304
- Hardy, Geo. W., letter of Jefferson  
 Davis to, II 82-83
- Harlan, Sergt. Maj. Charles T., I  
 102 n., 108, 113, 178, letter to  
 Jefferson Davis, I 137
- Harland, James, senator from Iowa,  
 IV 230, 235, 252, 355, 356
- Harlow, A. M., III 105
- Harmon, C. M., letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, IV 371
- Harmon, J. W., letter of Jefferson  
 Davis to, VI 40
- Harnden, Col., U. S. A., at capture  
 of Jefferson Davis, May 10, 1865,  
 VII 14, 15
- Harney, Col., deprived of command  
 by Gen. Scott, II 175
- Harney, Lieut. F. M., killed at  
 Gettysburg, V 595
- Harney, Bvt. Brig. Gen. William S.,  
 IX 394; biography, II 582; cam-  
 paign against Sioux Indians, II  
 582; letter of Jefferson Davis to,  
 II 582 (*see* letters of E. G. W.  
 Butler)
- Haro, Canal de, fortifications, IX  
 404; straits, IX 406
- Harper's Ferry, IV 131, V 65, 131,  
 525, 526, VII 411, VIII 146, 312,  
 325, IX 432, 573; raid (invasion),  
 IV 141, 218; invasion Resolu-  
 tions, IV 95, 99; capture by  
 South, V 270 n.; Gen. Grant and  
 Gen. Butler at, 1864, VI 315
- Harper's Ferry Armory, II 268,  
 330, IV 15, V 55, 101; superin-  
 tendent, IV 218; removal of  
 machinery, 1861, VI 463
- Harper's Magazine, IX 311, 327,  
 X 57; article by Jordan, 1865,  
 VIII 379
- Harpers, publishers of Army text-  
 books, IV 427
- Harrell, John, letter of Jefferson  
 Davis to, VI 133
- "Harriet Lane," U.S. gunboat  
 captured at Galveston, VIII 471
- Harris, C. H., letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, VIII 519
- Harris, Chas. J., VI 268
- Harris, H. J., letters to Jefferson  
 Davis, II 171, 549, 550, IV 55
- Harris, Isham Green, governor of  
 Tennessee, 1857-1862, VII 413,

- Harris, Isham Green: *continued*  
IX 299, 564, 566; biography, V  
303 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis  
to, V 303, 377, VI 49, IX 372;  
letter to Jefferson Davis, VII  
417; telegrams of Jefferson  
Davis, V 348, 360, 503, 595, VI  
22; senator from Tennessee, 1880,  
VIII 438
- Harris, Iverson L., biography, V  
505 n.; offered position of Com-  
missioner of Taxes, V 505; de-  
clined, 512
- Harris, Mrs. J. W., telegram of  
Jefferson Davis to, V 328
- Harris, Thos. A., letter of Gov.  
Reynolds, VI 153, 155
- Harris, Thomas L., death, III 499
- Harris, Thos. W., II 87
- Harris, W. P., letter of Jefferson  
Davis to, V 179; signer of Con-  
federate Constitution, X 74
- Harrison and Payne, II 185; letter  
to Jefferson Davis, II 176
- Harrison, Gen. Benjamin, II 174,  
479, VI 428, 510; vote of Jeffer-  
son Davis for, X 102
- Harrison, Col. Burton N., secretary  
to Jefferson Davis, V 571, VI  
318, 430, 539, 558, 561, 562, 564,  
589, VII 83, 297, 381, 466, VIII  
54, 55, 272, 282, 540, IX 314;  
biography, VI 563 n.; letters of  
Jefferson Davis to, VI 563, IX  
225, X 45; letters to Jefferson  
Davis, VI 567, VII 547, 558, IX  
25, 222, X 72; capture, VI 591;  
narrative, journey from Charlotte,  
N. C., 1865, and capture, with  
Jefferson Davis, VII 1, 19, 139,  
548, IX 226; submitted to Jeffer-  
son Davis, 1883, IX 222; pris-  
oner at Old Capitol Prison, VII  
20; at Fort Delaware, VII 548,  
591; at Washington, Ga., 1865,  
VI 587, IX 149; letter to F. P.  
Blair, VII 20; letters of William  
B. Reed, VII 81, 82, 84, 85, 86,  
99; letters of Robert Lowry,
- Harrison, Col. Burton N.: *continued*  
VII 89, 101; letter of Charles  
O'Connor to, VII 92; letter to  
Major W. T. Walthall, VII 546;  
letter of A. F. Smith, IX 24
- Harrison, Fairfax, IX 225
- Harrison, Fort, I 49
- Harrison, Corp. G. W., I 177
- Harrison, James E., letter of Jeffer-  
son Davis to, II 82-83
- Harrison, James T., signer of Con-  
federate Constitution, X 74
- Harrison, Lieut. Sam. R., I 116 n.,  
155, 161
- Harrison, Gen. William H., I 10,  
564
- Harrisville, affair at, VIII 550
- Harrodsburg Springs, military asy-  
lum, II 379
- Harrold, Uriah B., Confederate pur-  
chasing agent, X 85; letter to  
Jefferson Davis, X 86
- Hartford, Conn., speech of Jefferson  
Davis, 1853, II 261; Convention,  
VII 309
- Hartstene, Capt., V 60, 62
- Harvey, Gen., IX 145
- Harvey, Judge Matthew, IV 119
- Harvie, L. E., letter of Jefferson  
Davis to, VI 544
- Haskell, VI 567
- Hatch, Maj., case of, VI 438
- Hatheway, Kentuckian, guard to  
Mrs. Davis, 1865, VI 528, VII 5
- Hatteras, Cape. fall of, 1861, V 196
- Hawes, Richard, Provisional Gov-  
ernor of Kentucky, 1862, bio-  
graphy, V 341 n.; letters of Jeffer-  
son Davis to, V 341, 377, VI  
156
- Hawes, Maj. W. F., VI 413, VII  
112
- Hawkinsville, Ga., VII 11
- Hawley, Sen. John A., VI 209;  
resolution on report of W. T.  
Sherman, IX 476, 479, 482
- Hawthorne, Nathaniel, IX 562; bi-  
ography of Franklin Pierce, II  
189

- Haxall, Richard Barton, signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175
- Hay, burned at Memphis, VI 204
- Hay, Col. Harry T., VIII 85 *et seq.*
- Hay, President Lincoln's secretary, VII 330 n.
- Hayden, Rev. Horace E., I 59; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 413, 596
- Hayes, Joseph Addison, I 146; husband of Maggie Davis, VII 535 n.
- Hayes, Mrs. Joseph Addison (Maggie Davis), VIII 57, 68, 369, IX 278; death of son, VII 558
- Hayes, Rutherford B., President, VII 538, VIII 197, 199, 546, IX 8, 194; election fraud, VIII 525, IX 297, 468 (*see also* Aliende Bradley)
- Hayne, Col., II 479, V 40
- Hayne, Paul Hamilton, biography, IX 12 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 367, IX 12, 335; poems, VIII 367, IX 336
- Hayne's Bluff, Miss., VI 10
- Hayne-Webster debates, VII 309, IX 86
- Haynes, Hon. L. C., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 22
- Haynes, M. D., correspondence with Horatio King, III 104; letters to Jefferson Davis, III 107, IV 229
- Hays, Col., I 465, V 281; Hays's Texans, I 454
- Hays, Mrs., VII 525
- Hays, Priv. J. S., X 62**
- Hayward, Thomas S., testimony in treason charge against Jefferson Davis, VII 195
- Haywood, Dr. F. J., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 364
- Hazard Powder Company, IV 559
- Hazlehurst, Capt., V 381
- Heady, Private, VI 323
- Heath, W. L., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 282
- Heatron, Private Jos., I 133, 148
- Hébert, Brig. Gen. Louis, V 272, 287, 456, VI 43, 48; state engineer of Louisiana, III 34
- Hedionda, I 468
- Heebner, Rice &, contract, Capitol extension, IV 534 *et seq.*
- Heel of North on slave power, V 29
- Heiskell, Hon. J. B., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 34
- Helena, Ark., V 356, 369, 532, VI 85; attack of Gen. T. H. Holmes, 1863, V 266 n., 565; attack of General Smith, V 564
- Hell Gate, N. Y., ship channel, V 234 n.
- Helm, Colonel, VII 117, 120, 125
- Hemingway, W., letters to Jefferson Davis, I 92, 596; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 600
- Hemphill, J. C., biography, X 132 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, X 132; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Hendera, John N., secretary of treasury, C. S. A., 1861, V 206, 235, 269, 323, 330, VI 130; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 235, VI 547; letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 531; report, 1863, V 413; report, 1864, VI 242, 389, 390
- Henderson, D. C., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 462
- Henderson, Gen. J. Pinckney, I 64, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 108, 113, 138, 456, 465, II 186; at Monterey, III 262; governor of Texas, I 474; letter to John M. Clayton, I 475; letter of the President to, I 493; senator from Texas, III 233, 261; death, III 261
- Henderson, Judge W. G., VIII 154, 178; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 170
- Hendren, J. Hardy, VII 151; money matter, IX 354
- Hendricks, Maj., III 115
- Hendricks, IX 524; nominated for Presidency, 1884, IX 289

- Hennen, Maj. W. D., U.S.A., IX 235  
Hennessey, Major J. S., VII 153  
Henry C. H., Va., VI 543  
Henry, F. A., II 87  
Henry, Fort, VII 526, VIII 2, 230  
Henry, Hon. G. A., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 557  
Henry, Geo. M., letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 484  
Henry, Joseph, biography, III 44 n.; work on Capitol extension, II 331; letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 44  
Henry, Sergt. M., X 62  
Henry, Patrick, III 212, V 13, IX 74, 80, 120, X 59  
Herbert, Gen., IX 328  
Herbst, Chas., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 360  
Heresy in Relations of States Resolutions, IV 356  
Herndon, C. S. treasury agent, VIII 590  
Heron, Isaac, II 87  
Herran, Gen., II 128  
Herring Creek, position of Northern forces, V 289, 290  
Hester, Private O., X 61  
Heth, Brig. Gen., V 286, 496, 497; wounded at Gettysburg, V 536; commanding after Gettysburg, V 537  
Hetzell's "Military Laws," IV 427  
Hewett, Josephus, I 82, 83, 116  
"Hickory, Old," IX 263, 350, 369 (*see* Andrew Jackson)  
Hicks, Watkins, IX 175  
Higany, Sergt. B., I 176  
Higgins, Col., V 427, VI 69  
Higley, H. A., IV 59  
Hill, Brig. Gen. Ambrose P., V 252, 253, 497, 499, 506, 520 n., 521, 525, 526, 530, 576, VI 217, 255, IX 175, 531, X 27; biography, V 508 n.; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 508, VI 188; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 430; at Fredericksburg, 1863, V 508; at Hill, Brig. Gen. A. P.: *continued* Orange C. H., 1864, VI 188; with Army of Virginia, 1864, VI 430; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193  
Hill, Benjamin H., C. S. Senator from Georgia, VII 384, VIII 82, 215, IX 603; biography, V 358 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 358; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 465; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 284, IX 37; letter of and to Frank A. Burr, IX 38; monument, IX 409, 412, 421, 441; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74  
Hill, Maj. Gen. and Brig. Gen. Daniel H., V 212, 305, 327, 328, 330, 477, 486, 501, 502, 526, VI 216, VII 321, 410, 411, 412, VIII 12, 582, IX 385, 531; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 299, 522; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 81; letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 498, 500, X 123; at Petersburg, V 299, 522; at Richmond, VI 81; at Charleston, VI 438; removed from command, 1863, VI 60; lost order, VII 412; article in *Century*, IX 467; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193  
Hill, Mrs., question of spy work, VII 530  
Hill, Napoleon, letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 596  
Hill, Maj. R. M., M.D., X 61  
Hilliard, Henry W., letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 461  
Hilliard, Mrs. Virginia S., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 583  
Hillsboro, Miss., VI 170  
Hillyer, Col., "of Gen. Grant's staff," VIII 346  
Hillyer, Giles M., VIII 269; letter to William B. Reed, VII 82, 90  
Hillyer, John L. D., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 380

## INDEX

- Hilton Head, S. C., enemy depot, VI 449
- Hindman, Maj. Gen. T. C., V 342, 458, 459, 461, VI 53, 60; biography, VI 161 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 161; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 264
- Hinds, Howell, I 34, 77, IX 558; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 329; letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 59
- Hinds, Col. Thomas, VI 59 n.
- Hines, Judge T. H., IX 508; publication of Confederate affairs in Canada, IX 501 *et seq.*; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 505
- Hise, Geo. W., letter to Jefferson Davis, III 340
- Hitchcock, Bvt. Brig. Gen., leave of absence, II 472, 473, 475, 478, 509
- Hitchcock, Dr. C. M., letter to Jefferson Davis, III 274
- Hoadley, Capt. W. F., X 69
- Hoar, George F., U.S. Senator, VIII 361
- Hodge, Col. and Brig. Gen. George B., VI 190, 210, 254, 335, 435; biography, V 333 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 333, VI 244; letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 521; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 261, 278, 341; commanding Dept. of East Louisiana and Southern Mississippi, 1864, VI 306; at Liberty, Miss., 1864, VI 341; at Jackson, Miss., 1865, VI 521; in command of Homochitto district, and relieved of command, VI 535
- Hodge, W. J., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 213
- Hedges, Priv. J. J., X 61
- Hedges, Priv. R. E., X 61
- Hedges, Capt. Wm., VI 40
- Hedges, Priv. W. R., X 61
- Hoffman, Private W., I 147
- Hog Island Ledge, fort on, Portland, Maine, IV 432
- Hoge, Joseph P., IV 60
- Hogg, Gen., IX 591
- Hoke, Col. I. F., VIII 18 *et seq.*
- Hoke, Maj. Gen. Robt. F., VI 232, 247, 250, 251, 256, 257, 263, 323, 423, 424, 425, 537, VIII 420, 543; biography, VI 233 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 233
- Holecombe, Prof., statement on Niagara Falls negotiations for peace, 1862, VII 327 n.
- Holden, editor of *Standard*, North Carolina, exciting people against Confederate Government, V 577; support of Z. B. Vance, IX 330; incipient treason in North Carolina, IX 482
- Holland, Dr., V 381
- Holland, Kemp S., I 102 n.
- Holland, R. C., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 6; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 10
- Hollingsworth, D., VII 524
- Hollingsworth, Sergt. D. M., I 175
- Hollingsworth, Lieut. E. W., I 121 n., 147, 155
- Hollohan, John, carver of pilaster for Capitol, II 367
- Holly Springs, V 153 n.
- Holman, Dr. C. B., V 423
- Holmes, General T. H., V 120, 136, 174, 223, 224, 229, 250, 290, 305, 310, 318, 371, 383, 458, 461, 462, 549, 555, 566, VI 79, 86, 236, 321, 366, 526, VIII 402; biography, V 265 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 356, 375, 386, 424, 439, 555, VI 84; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 265, 309, 450, VI 277, 319, 368; at Goldsboro, N. C., 1862, V 265; at battle of Aquia Creek, V 265 n.; attack on Helena, Ark., 1863, V 266 n.; commanding Trans-Mississippi Dept., 1862-1863, V 266 n., 375, 424, 439, VI 78; long service in Arkansas, V 386, 566; mismanagement, VI 155; petition to displace, V 591; J. E. John

- Holmes, Gen. T. H.: *continued*  
 ston's order relieving, 1862, IX 376; at Raleigh, N. C., 1864, VI 277, 319, 368; letter on Conscription, VI 377
- Holston bridge burned, 1862, V 390
- Holt, Col., V 593
- Holt, Hines, M. C., of Georgia, VII 19, 127, 128, IX 240; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 357, 593
- Holt, Joseph, Secretary of War, 1859, IV 2
- Holtzelaw, Brig. Gen., U. S. A. VII 230
- Home Department (Department of Interior), I 226
- Home Rule (State Rights), IX 19
- Homestead bill, IV 218
- Homestead for Jefferson Davis, VII 433
- "Homochitto" district, Miss., Gen. B. C. Humphreys, commander, VI 534, 535
- Honey Lake valley, III 509 *et seq.*
- Hong Kong Bay, coolies captured, IV 527
- Hoo, Col. A. G., II 188
- Hood, Gen. John B., V 253, 506, VI 7, 71, 296, 320, 334, 336, 343, 413, 423, 426, 445, 451, 541, VII 65, 83 n., 432, IX 276, 601; biography, VI 299 n.; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 295, 299, 305, 331, 335, 344, 398; telegram to Jefferson Davis, VI 295; wounded at Gettysburg, V 536, VI 299 n., X 26; commanding in Georgia, at Atlanta, 1864, VI 295, 299, 305, VIII 79, 204, 244, 249, 376, 411, 415, 420, 479, X 38; strategy effective, 1864, VI 353; General Beauregard commanding departments of Hood and Taylor, 1864, VI 345, 348; commanding Army of Tennessee, 1864, VI 335, 344, VIII 226; at Tuscumbia, Ala., 1864, VI 398; at Lovejoys Station, Ga., 1864, VI 331; retreat before Gen. Thomas,
- Hood, Gen. John B.: *continued*  
 X 15; book, "Advance and Retreat," VIII 441, 444, 458, 490, IX 191, 386
- Hood, Sallie, IX 214
- Hooker, Col. Chas. E., VIII 63; biography, VII 77 n.; counsel for Jefferson Davis, VII 42; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 77, VIII 294, 296, 357; letter of Geo. W. McCrary, Secretary of War, U.S.A., VIII 357
- Hooker, Gen. Joseph, U.S.A., crosses Potomac, V 223; at Gettysburg, V 535; in Tennessee, VI 52, 228; defeated by R. E. Lee at Chancellorsville, IX 188
- Hooper's house, Gen. Grant at, VII 25
- Hope, A. J. Beresford, VII 274; biography, VII 122 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VII 244, 245, 252, 253, 256, 280, 331, 337, 340, 343, 455, 518, IX 288; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 122, 253, 520, IX 10; novel published, IX 10
- Hopkins, A. F., Alabama, commissioner on secession, VIII 462
- Hopkins, bill to raise regiment of mounted riflemen, I 36, 37
- Hopkins, Francis, VIII 207
- Hopkins, H. L., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 209
- Horace, quoted, VII 299
- Horses, Arabian, of Jefferson Davis, V 297; of cavalry, VI 119; military, scarcity of, VI 210; purchase West of Mississippi, VI 413
- Horseshoes, for General Lee's army, V 579
- Hospitals of Confederacy, VI 88; Globe, V 368
- Hostilities suspended, April, 1865, VI 560; resumed, VI 563; finally suspended, VI 568, 569, 571, 574
- Hostility, in South a false report, V 33; of North, V 28, 29 (*see* North)

- Hotch, Gen., Yankee, IX 155  
 Hottle, Maj., VI 180  
 Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, X 20  
 House of Representatives, army appropriation bill report, IV 37, 516; discussion of slavery question, IV 79; bill on coolie trade, IV 528  
 Houses burned by enemy in Virginia, 1864, VI 173  
 Houston, Sam, senator from Texas, I 493, 505, 508, II 577, III 169, 176, 185, 267, IV 317; General, V 443  
*Houston Telegraph*, VII 433  
 Houston, Texas., railroad to New Iberia, V 381; Houston & Texas Central R. R., VII 466, 467  
 Hovey, Gen., U.S.A., VI 228  
 Howard, Gen., U.S.A., VI 52  
 Howard, Capt. Bainbridge D., I 121 n.  
 Howard, Joseph, III 295  
 Howard, Lieut. Louis T., I 108, 121 n., 147  
 Howard, P., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 568  
 Howe, Senator, VII 96  
 Howell, Joseph, brother-in-law of Jefferson Davis, II 184, VI 533  
 Howell, Miss, sister of Mrs. Davis, VII 14, 21, 44, 253, 488, 518, 589, IX 227, 245, 255  
 Howell, Mrs. M. L., mother-in-law of Jefferson Davis, VII 133; letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 116; death, VII 137  
 Howell, W. B., father-in-law of Jefferson Davis, I 191; letters to Jefferson Davis, II 184, VII 133; letter to Charles O'Connor, VII 134  
 Howes, Maj., VI 155  
 Howes, S., captain of the *Joseph Whitney*, III 271  
 Howitzers, for Confederacy, V 66, 123, 136  
 Howlett's Farm, near Richmond, VI 314  
 Howlitz, Va., VII 108  
 Howry, J. M., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 17  
 Hudson Bay Company, I 31, 44, 56, IV 375; in Oregon, I 547  
 Hudson, Charles Y., VII 442 n., 443 *et seq.*, 449  
 Hudson, Judge, memorial to Jefferson Davis, X 111  
 Hudson, Maj. Thomas J., commander of conscripts, Mississippi, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 399  
 Hudson River, improvements on, 50; railroad, III 382, 434  
 Hudspeth, Private J., I 177  
 Huger, Maj. Gen. Benjamin, V 131, 196, 197, 226, 283, 285, VIII 578; biography, V 207 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 207; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 66; in Peninsula, VIII 66; at Norfolk, V 207; saves war material, VI 495  
 Huger, Gen. Harry T., IX 156  
 Hughes, Lieut. J. H., I 128 n., 165  
 Hull, Priv. G. W., X 62  
 Hull, Priv. I. B., X 62  
 Hull, Priv. P. S., X 62  
 Humboldt and Arrago, I 247  
 Humboldt's system of isothermal lines, II 289  
 Hume, David, opinion on slave trade, IV 524  
 Humphreys, Maj. Gen. A. A., U.S.A., VII 307; biography, IX 220 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 303; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 305, IX 220  
 Humphreys, Brig. Gen. B. G., commanding "south of the Homochitto," 1865, VI 534, 535; biography, VI 534 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, at Tuskegee, Ala., VI 534; governor of Mississippi, 1866, VII 130; letter to Andrew Johnson, VIII 272  
 Humphreys, Mrs., wife of Governor of Mississippi, VII 90  
 Humphries, A. S., II 87  
 Hunt, Lt. Col. and Asst. Q. M., I 59

- Hunter, Gen., U.S.A., V 507; charged with arming slaves, V 307; published letter regarding exchange of prisoners of war, 1863, V 513
- Hunter, Robert M. T., VII 64, 270, 271, 273, 274, 540, 566, VIII 65, 74, 204, 253, 257, IX 592, 599, 603, X 8, 40; biography, II 214 n.; senator from Virginia, I 226, 232, 504, 527, 575, 576, III 26, 174, 256, 482, 523, IV 1, 2, 21, 30, 99, 140, 151, 215, 434, 438, 448, 509, VIII 462; chairman, Committee on Finance, IV 4; offered position in Cabinet by Franklin Pierce, II 186; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 351, VI 226; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 214; commissioner to Hampton Roads, 1865, VI 465, 466, 477; crossing Federal lines, VI 469; letter of Col. A. S. Colyar, VIII 30; article on Peace Commission of 1865, VIII 56, 62, 122, 123; text of article, VIII 128; postoffice position under Cleveland, X 20
- Hunton, Brig. Gen., VI 247, 257
- Huntsville, Southern company captured, V 28
- "Hurricane," Miss., destroyed by Yankees, VIII 39
- Huse, Maj. Caleb, VIII 311; letters to Jefferson Davis, X 128, 129
- Hutchinson, A., I 72
- Hutchinson, Judge, letter to South Carolina, II 84
- Hyams, S. M., V 245
- Hyde, A., letter of Jefferson Davis, regarding house, II 468
- Hyenas or Yankees, V 393
- I
- Iguala, plan of, for Mexico, I 314
- Illicit trade with the enemy, V 554
- Illinois, Indian troubles, 1831, IX 184; election of governor, 1860, IV 334
- Illinois Central Railroad, VII 452; on granting land to, I 326 *et seq.*, 328, III 26; claim of land in Fort Dearborn reservation, Chicago, II 384
- Illinois River, canal to Lake Michigan, II 384
- Imboden, Brig. Gen., U.S.A., V 395, VI 246, 252, VIII 554, IX 385, 390, 400, 469, X 137
- Immigrants, European, in western states, III 27
- Immigration, extent, IV 280; to Southern States during Civil War, VI 339; immigration decried, VIII 602
- Imports, excess of, 1857, III 123
- Impost duties expensive to collect, IV 530
- Impressment Act, V 474, VIII 254; authority to use negroes, V 545
- Impressment of supplies for army, VI 88, 120
- Improvements, internal, II 43 *et seq.*, 88
- Inaugural address by Jefferson Davis, Richmond, 1862, V 198
- Inciting of slaves by people from North, V 30
- Independence Square, Philadelphia, celebration at, III 270
- Independent Treasury, I 27, 54, 242
- Index, Liverpool, IX 577
- Indian, country, I 41, 42, 43; lands, II 483 *et seq.*; of orphans, II 209; bureau of War Dept., I 233; Indian affairs, III 185; transfer from one department to another, III 525; Indian Affairs Committee, IV 30; Indian massacres, article in *Union*, II 387; military district, VI 185; appropriation bill, I 563, III 524; campaigns, expenditures for, III 165; deficiency bill, III 267; Indian troops, VI 186; Indian Nations in South, loyal to Confederacy, V 325, 414; grand council of Six Confederate Nations, message of

- Indian: *continued*  
 Jefferson Davis to, VI 184; article by Jefferson Davis, 1886, IX 470, 491
- Indian River, Fla., VII 12, 17
- Indiana, senatorial question, III 515; fair, invitation to Jefferson Davis, and decline, VII 423, 424
- Indians, I 360; money due them, I 26, 27; as citizens, I 565; wards of United States, III 152; Indian settlements, I 566; Cherokee, I 356, II 275; Comanche, I 359; Creek, I 565; treaty, 1856, III 65; Seminoles, I 356; treaty of 1856, III 65, 68; removal from Florida, III 68, 71; difficulties with, II 553; depredations, III 189; removal to reservations, II 266, III 267, 343, 390; reservations in New Mexico and Utah, II 192; hostilities among tribes, II 265; in California, II 293; kidnapped by Spanish, II 469; in Florida, protection from, III 28; removal from state, III 30, 65, 68, 71; Illinois, 1831, IX 184; Iowa, 1831, IX 184; in Minnesota, III 69; in Mississippi, friendly, III 137; in Missouri, III 69; in New Mexico, III 69; of Ohio warlike, IV 379; in Oregon, I 550, II 293, III 70, 71, 137, 151, 152, 432; Oregon War, IV 375; hostilities in Texas, II 292, 317, IV 17, V 455; in Washington, III 70, 71, 137, 152, 432
- Inefficiency of some Confederate generals charged, V 591
- Infantry tactics, text-book, IV 427
- Ingalls, Senator, 1888, X 41
- Inge, S. W., biography, II 361 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, II 361, 470
- Ingram, Sergt. Theo., I 175
- Injuries from separation, V 24
- Insane, bill granting lands to indigent, I 557, II 9
- Insult and apology, gentleman's attitude, IV 236 *et seq.*
- Insurrection of slaves, plan of enemy, V 500
- Interdependence of states and sections, III 325 *et seq.*
- Interior, Department of, bill to establish, I 226
- Internal improvements, III 88, 125, 236, 252, IV 185, 190; Federal power to make, II 44; powers of Congress regarding states and territories, III 400 *et seq.*, 422 423
- International copyright, VIII 522 n.
- Interstate Commerce Commission, VI 580 n.
- Intervention, foreign, expected, 1862, V 291
- Invasion by Generals Lee and Bragg of Northern district, V 338
- Invasion by North, prevented, 1861, V 167
- Invasion of South compared to invasion of North, V 21
- Invasion of a State, Douglas resolutions, IV 140; invasion of rights of States, IV 152; invasion of State denounced by Lincoln, V 410
- Invasions of Virginia by Northern forces, four, checked, V 396
- Inventions, bill to encourage, I 603
- Investigation of failures of General Pemberton, V 596
- Iowa, I 41, 42; Democratic convention, 1860, IV 197; territory, establishment bill, IV 315; admission, slavery question, IV 319; expenses of volunteer troops, IV 441; Indian troubles, 1831, IX 184
- Ireland, IX 216; Home Rule, VII 456 n.
- Irish, Washington adopted by, claimed, I 25; attempt to incite to join abolitionists, I 248; in Northern States, IV 372
- Iron, for railroad use, C.S.A., VI 393

Ironclads, VIII 542, X 50; at Charleston, 1863, V 429  
 Ironing Jefferson Davis, VII 26  
 "Ironsides," IX 21; off port of Charleston, 1863, V 429  
 "Irrepressible conflict," IV 86  
 Irwin, Capt. T. K., X 61  
 Irwin, Capt. T. R., VIII 264  
 Irwin, Inspector General, VIII 418  
 Irwinstown, Ga., capture of Jefferson Davis and family, May 10, 1865, VI 585, 591, VII 139  
 Isaacs, J., II 87  
 Isothermal lines, Humboldt's system, II 289  
 Isthmus of Panama, route across, III 397 (*see* Panama)  
 Italian marble, for Capitol, IV 535 *et seq.*  
 Italian war, 1859, IV 82  
 Iuka, V 181 n., VII 429  
 Iverson, Alfred, senator from Georgia, III 178, 374, 517, 524, 539, 546, 588, 597, IV 224, 226, V 27; General, VI 52, 56, 216  
 Ives, Col. J. C., A.D.C., II 224, VI 255, 300, 533, 539; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 416  
 Ivory, trade destroyed in combatting slave trade, IV 68  
 Izard, James, IX 326

**J**

Jack, Col. J. M., A.D.C. to Gen. A. S. Johnston, V 225, VI 515  
 Jackman, David K., signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175  
 Jackman, Sidney D., IX 456  
 Jackson, Gen. Andrew ("Old Hickory"), President of United States, I 437, II 46, 55, 124, 162, 174, 210, 218, 422, 479, III 15, 23, 36, 361, IX 274, X 19; resolutions of censure, I 10; Jefferson Davis's first vote cast for, I 246; citation by Senator Cameron, IV 51; lack of supplies for troops, IV 51; quoted, "The Federal Union must

Jackson, Gen. Andrew: *continued* be preserved," IV 164; quoted as authority against right of secession, V 22; wrongly quoted, V 42; cancellation of a brevet, 1837, IX 215; reflections on, by Gen. Culum, IX 216; "Life," by Montgomery Blair, IX 263  
 Jackson, Andrew, Jr., letter to Jefferson Davis, III 62; duel with Charles Dickinson, IX 393  
 Jackson, Claiborne Fox, governor of Missouri, 1861, biography, V 66 n.; death, VI 151 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 66, 183; 184, 341, 377; letter to Jefferson Davis, V 301; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 191, 193; action of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 524  
 Jackson, Henry R., papers, X 38  
 Jackson, Private J. H., I 147  
 Jackson, Lieut., Asst. Quartermaster at Fort Bliss, III 45  
 Jackson, S. A., letters of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 527, 586, X 104  
 Jackson, Brig. Gen. T. J. ("Stonewall"), V 162, 209, 266, 581, 594, VI 216, 219, 514, 515, VIII 91, 138, 549, IX 310, 320 n., X 36; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 267; commanding in Valley of Virginia, June, 1862, V 267; reinforcing, V 272; success at Manassas, V 264, 267; with R. E. Lee in victories in Virginia, 1862, VI 496; death, VIII 300, 561; statue, VII 123 n., 343, VIII 603; tomb at Lexington, Va., IX 218; tribute of Jefferson Davis, IX 18, 167; pamphlet of W. O. Gregory, IX 296; discussion in *Daily Chronicle*, X 122  
 Jackson, Miss., Democratic state convention, 1859, IV 61; Gen. E. Van Dorn at, 1862, V 329; Gen. J. C. Pemberton at, 1862, V 379; 1863, V 416, 444, 447, 450, 451, 469, 475, 476, 482, 485; Gen.

## INDEX

- Jackson, Miss.: *continued*  
 J. E. Johnston at, 1862, V 379, 383, 1863, 396, 420, 422, 488, 489, 491, 492, 499, 511, 520, 522, 533, 534, 540, 542, 545, 547; arrival described, VI 2; Gen. Johnston's base, 1863, VI 497; flight of Gov. Pettus, 1863, VI 2; advance of Grant, 1863, V 555; capture, 1863, V 491, 579; evacuation of department, V 580; railroad connection to Port Hudson, 1863, V 431; railroad bridge over Pearl River, VI 498, VIII 224; telegraphic communication to Vicksburg cut, 1863, VI 3; burning by Northern forces, 1863, VI 6; entering of Sherman's troops, 1863, VI 6; fighting between J. E. Johnston and Sherman, IX 526 n.; enemy entered, Feb. 5, 1864, VI 170; invested by enemy, VI 497; Gen. Wm. Wirt Adams at, 1864, VI 279, 294, 319; Gen. Gardner at, 1865, VI 434; Gen. G. B. Hodge at, 1865, VI 521
- Jackson Clarion*, VII 440
- Jackson, Fort, on Mississippi River, IV 432, V 82
- Jacksonville, Fla., Semi-tropical Exposition, X 26
- Jacksonville News-Herald*, IX 595
- Jacob, Richard D., X 38
- Jacques and Gilmore, visit to Richmond in 1864, X 32
- Jacques, Parson, X 2
- Jamaica, slavery in, I 289, 300
- James, Edwin, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 155
- James, Capt. W. H., V 381
- James' Island, V 275
- James River, Va., I 320, 321, V 502, 521, VI 253, 257, 273, VIII 9  
*et seq.*; defenses, V 247, 299; obstructions below Richmond, V 241, 245; batteries 8 miles from Richmond, V 291; submarine defenses, VII 108, 109; torpedoes and mines, VII 391 n., IX 20; U. S. gunboats driven away, V 245; concentration of Northern forces, V 291; Northern transports, gunboats, on, V 289, 385, VI 303; "open to enemy," V 330
- Janney, John, letter to Jefferson Davis, V 67
- Japan, Perry's expedition to, 1853, VI 182 n.
- Japanese Legation in London, VII 519
- Jarrell, Priv. R. H., X 61
- Jay, John, IV 175; treaty with England, 1794, III 477
- "Jay Hawkers," in Texas, 1862, V 370
- Jeff Davis Legion, VI 128, 312, 321 n., IX 218
- "Jefferson Davis," privateer, captured, IX 172
- Jefferson, Fort, Garden Key, Florida, IV 432
- Jefferson, Thomas, I 25, 302, 307, 321, 373, 387, II 55, 106, 120, 129, 162, 163, 218, III 255, 277, 298, IV 170, 301, 471, 505, V 6, 43, VII 512, IX 132; and country west of Mississippi, I 193; resubmission to Senate of agreement with France, III 489; a Constitutional, VIII 211
- Jefferson, Va., Gen. R. E. Lee at, 1862, V 330
- Jeffords, Col. R. J., VI 74
- Jenifer, Lieut. Walter H., III 189
- Jenkins, Brig. Gen., 499, 500, 501, 502, 507, 527
- Jenkins, John, I 17, 61, 74; letters of Jefferson Davis to, I 26, 61, 89, 96, 179; letters to Jefferson Davis, I 178
- Jennings, Capt. VIII 22
- Jennings, A. C., II 88
- Jennings, G. B., letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 324, 440
- Jerzmanowski, Major Joseph, letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 226

- Jerome Park Race Course, N. Y., VII 18
- Jesup, Major General Thos. E., quartermaster general of army, II 589, IV 509, 511, VI 44
- Jeter, W. S., recommendation for Columbus, Ga., postoffice, V 337; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 578
- John Brown's Raid, V 176 n (*see also* Brown, and Harper's Ferry)
- Johns, Bishop, V 246
- Johns, Mr., charges against Major Robert Allen, II 470
- Johnson, Andrew, senator from Tennessee, I 51, 327, III 501, 505, 510, 523, 540, 541, IV 39, 437, V 5, 7, 13, 15, 16, 18, 21, 27; rumor of conflict with Jefferson Davis, IV 561; President of United States, VII 3, 80, 93 n., 101, 128, 139, 140, 143, 269, 286; refusal of release of Jefferson Davis, 1865, VII 62, 65, 72, 76; letter of Gerrit Smith to, VII 73; interview with Gen. R. Taylor, VII 79; the "unready Saxon," VII 82; petition to pardon Jefferson Davis, VII 94; interview with Paul Bagley, VII 97; proclamation, May 2, 1865, charge of assassination of Abraham Lincoln, VII 118, 127, 128, 140; letters of Paul Bagley, VII 126, 128; impeachment, VII 126; action in case of Jefferson Davis and others, VII 141 *et seq.*; letter to Atty. Gen. Henry Stanberry for speedy trial of Jefferson Davis, VII 161; instructions to indict Jefferson Davis, VII 341, 342; opinion of Jefferson Davis, VII 513, 514; letter of Benj. G. Humphreys, VIII 272; order for pardon to James Lyons, VIII 362, 372; called a tailor by Jefferson Davis, VIII 380; liberal reconstruction in South, IX 367; terms to South too liberal, IX 377; malice to Jefferson Davis, IX 456 n.
- Johnson, Rev. Dr., president of Whiteworth College, IX 213
- Johnson, senator from Louisiana, 1848, I 191
- Johnson, senator from Maryland, I 225
- Johnson, Gen. Bradley T., VI 314, VII 592, IX 328; biography, VII 341 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 555, letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 341, IX 323
- Johnson, Brig. Gen. Bushrod, VI 247, 310, 313, VIII 487, IX 499; crossing Potomac, 1864, VI 304
- Johnson, Gen. Edward, V 481, 482
- Johnson, E. Polk, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 461
- Johnson, Fort, British, captured by Moultrie, V 11
- Johnson, Lt. Col. Gilson P., VI 306
- Johnson, Henry, biography, II 385; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 385
- Johnson, Herschel V., Confederate senator from Georgia, letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 438, VI 297, 366; alleged letter to A. H. Stephens, IX 476 *et seq.*
- Johnson, Isaac, II 210
- Johnson, Private James, I 176
- Johnson, James F., president of Virginia Senate, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 453
- Johnson, Jesse, letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 270
- Johnson, Dr. John M., surgeon to Gen. W. J. Hardee, VI 1, 2 n.; letter of Dr. D. W. Yandell to, VI 2
- Johnson, J. P., inspector in Arkansas, letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 78
- Johnson, Mat. F., II 385
- Johnson, P. C., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 108
- Johnson, Private P. W., I 147; Lt., VI 276
- Johnson, Brig. Gen. R., VI 247
- Johnson, Reverdy, VII 96, IX 213, 414; biography, II 347 n.; letter

- Johnson, Reverdy: *continued*  
     of Jefferson Davis to, II 347;  
     letter of Mrs. Davis to, VII 72;  
     letter to G. A. Chaires, 1866, IX  
         415
- Johnson, Robert W., senator from  
     Arkansas, III 225, 501, IV 34,  
     154, 448, 453, 502, 505; biography,  
     III 109 n.; letters of Jefferson  
     Davis to, III 109, V 548; Confed-  
     erate senator from Arkansas, V  
         460 n.
- Johnson, Saml. P., letter to Jefferson  
     Davis, VIII 36
- Johnson, Col. Wm., candidate for  
     governor, North Carolina, 1862,  
     IX 330
- Johnson, Wm. H., I 74; in Missis-  
     sippi politics, II 212
- Johnson, W. W., V 245
- Johnson's Island, Federal military  
     prison, VI 21, IX 496; treatment  
     of prisoners, X 102
- Johnston, Gen. A. I., I 142
- Johnston, Gen. Albert Sidney, I  
     458, 462, V 214, 588, VI 4, 63 n.,  
     178, VII 552, VIII 231, 232, 261,  
     277, 340, 402, 436, IX 601; biog-  
     raphy, V 213 n.; death, V 304 n.;  
     letters of Jefferson Davis to, V  
         215, 225; telegrams of Jefferson  
     Davis to, V 213, 227; mortally  
     wounded, V 213 n.; biography by  
     Wm. P. Johnston, IX 302; service  
     in Texas revolution, IX 291; trans-  
     fer from U. S. Army in Cali-  
     fornia to Confederate Army, IX  
     270; false charge of Sherman re-  
     garding command in San Fran-  
     cisco, IX 488; commanding in  
     Kentucky, 1861-1862, V 213 n.;  
     at Corinth, Miss., 1862, V 225,  
     227; plans for battle of Shiloh,  
     VII 407; at Bowling Green, VIII  
     481; at Fishing Creek, VIII 494;  
     command of West, both sides of  
     Mississippi, IX 453; horse, trap-  
     pings and pistols taken from son,  
     Col. W. P. Johnston, 1865, VII 17;
- Johnston, Gen. A. S.: *continued*  
     tribute of Jefferson Davis, IX 18,  
     167; address of Jefferson Davis  
     on, 1883, IX 206; unveiling of  
     statue, IX 537; farm manager  
     for, X 90; death at Shiloh, IX  
         558, X 90
- Johnston, Gen. Geo. D., IX 141,  
     209
- Johnston, Gen. Joseph E., V 124,  
     127, 141, 147, 157, 177, 217, 245,  
     248, 252, 383, 384, 386, 388, 490,  
     492, 494, 497, 502, 504, 505, 507,  
     512, 522, 523, 577, 581, 584, VI  
     3, 29, 51, 87, 90, 91, 171, 178, 180,  
     181, 192, 199, 210, 211, 229, 249,  
     258, 262, 269, 280, 286, 288, 539,  
     543, 559, 560, VII 3, 41, 83 n.,  
     112, 271, 319, 355, 366, 381, 396,  
     407, 408, 421, 429, 544, 552, 555,  
     563, VIII 80, 91, 137, 145, 151,  
     160, 185, 187, 194, 205, 224, 244,  
     249, 253, 256, 260, 294, 315, 340,  
     344, 358, 370, 375, 379, 380, 385,  
     411, 417, 421, 424, 436, 438, 441,  
     443, 457, 498, 502, 507, 511, 553,  
     579, 587, 590, 594, 604, IX 5, 6,  
     19, 26, 157, 181, 182, 183, 219,  
     233 *et seq.*, 260, 301, 303, 311, 326,  
     338, 342, 347 *et seq.*, 366 392, 400,  
     406, 469, 517, 559, 570, 601, 605;  
     letters of Jefferson Davis to, V  
         118, 119, 123, 128, 129, 130, 132,  
         135, 157, 159, 161, 165, 173, 178,  
         192, 197, 208, 210, 211, 222, 223,  
         225, 242, 247, 251, 420, 422, 433,  
         452, 556, 582, VI 1, 24, 83, 149,  
         545, VII 132; telegrams of Jeffer-  
     son Davis to, V 214, 223, 239, 383,  
     396, 420, 448, 463, 468, 475, 479,  
     480, 489, 490, 492, 495, 499, 511,  
     520, 522, 532, 533, 534, 540, 542,  
     545, 547, 569, 572, VI 80, 82, 87,  
     93, 130, 134, 135, 141, 142, 147,  
     148, 149, 160, 163, 170, 171, 175,  
     177, 184, 187, 188, 189, 191, 208,  
     252, 255, 266, 283, 286, 289, 295,  
     532, 542, 544, 563; letters to Jef-  
     ferson Davis, VII 130, 234, VIII

Johnston, Gen. J. E.: *continued*  
464; seniority of rank, V 146; letter to Secretary of War, VI 13; telegram to Secretary of War, VI 4; letter of Col. Wm. P. Johnston to, VI 63; letter of G. W. C. Lee to, VI 63; telegrams of G. W. C. Lee to, VI 176, 190; conference with W. N. Pendleton, VI 227 *et seq.*; commanding army of Shenandoah, 1861, VI 227 n.; at Manassas, V 118, 119, 128, 129, 130, 132, 135, 159, 161; at Centerville, Va., commanding Dept. of Northern Virginia, Army of Potomac, 1861, V 173, 192, 197, 208, 210, 211, 214; retreat, V 222, 223; at Culpepper C. H., Va., 1862, V 223, 224; at Yorktown, Va., 1862, V 238, 239; retreat from Yorktown, 1862, VI 494; losing supplies in retreat up Peninsula, VIII 479, 499, 504, 505, 513; near Tunstall's Station, Va., 1862, V 242; wounded in battle at Chickahominy, 1862, V 265, 266, 274, 284, VI 495; in service again, V 295; retreat from Chickahominy toward Richmond, 1862, VI 495; failure to assume offensive, V 253, VI 493 *et seq.*; lack of knowledge of topography, VI 493, 495; succeeded by Gen. R. E. Lee in Army of Virginia, 1862, VI 496; transfer to Mississippi, V 556, 558, VI 3, 4, IX 526 n.; conduct of campaign in Mississippi, 1863, VI 2 *et seq.*, 12; at Jackson, Miss., 1862, V 383, 1863, V 396, 420, 1863, V 488, 489, 491, 492, 499, 511, 520, 522, 533, 534, 540, 542, 545, 547; arrival at Jackson described, VI 2; retreating on East side of Pearl River, 1863, V 574; at Meridian, Miss., 1863, VI 63, 80, 87, 93; at Brandon, Miss., 1863, VI 130, 132, 134; near Canton, Miss., 1863, V 494, 495, 499; near Morton, Miss.,

Johnston, Gen. J. E.: *continued*  
1863, V 572; at Vicksburg, IX 452; failure in Mississippi, 1863, VI 497; success at Bentonville, VI 520; transferred from Army of Mississippi to Army of Tennessee, 1863, VI 132, 499; commander of Department of Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi, 1863, VI 496; at Chattanooga, 1863, V 420, 422, 448, 452, 557; Special Order No. 275, V 558, 560; criticism of, V 591; at Tullahoma, Tenn., 1863, V 435, 468, 475, 479, 481; at Shiloh, IX 558 *et seq.*, 560; in Virginia, 1863, VI 24; commanding army in Georgia, 1864, VI 289; at Dalton, Ga., 1863, VI 135, 141, 142, 147, 148, 149, 160, 169, 170, 171, 175, 176, 177, 183, 187, 188, 190, 191, 208, 252; make-up of army at Dalton, Ga., VI 500; retreat from Dalton to Atlanta, VI 299 n., 342, 346, 501; at Calhoun, Ga., 1864, VI 255; at Marietta, Ga., 1864, VI 266; on the Chattahoochee, 1864, VI 283; at Atlanta, 1864, VI 286, 288, 292, 295; failure, VI 291; retreat from Atlanta, 1864, VI 336; relieved of command in Georgia, 1864, VI 502, VII 130, 132, VIII 78, 215, 284, 339, 349, 355, X 38; reasons for removal, VII 234, 235, 399, 517; reasons of Jefferson Davis for not restoring to command, VI 491 *et seq.*; "not relieved soon enough," VI 336; everything done for him, VI 336; succeeded at Atlanta by Gen. J. E. Hood, VI 299 n.; Johnston-Sherman agreement, at Raleigh, 1865, VI 549, 560, 569, 572, 574, 580, VII 23, 138, 139, VIII 142, 152, IX 147, 332; near Smithfield, N. C., 1865, VI 532, 542, 544, 545; at Greensboro, N. C., 1865, VI 563; in command, with Beauregard, of Army of Tennessee,

- Johnston, Gen. J. E.: *continued*  
 April, 1865, VI 570, 575, 580; surrenders of department East of Chattahoochee, April, 1865, VI 587; surrender, 1865, at Durham Station, N. C., VI 233 n.; at Greensboro, VIII 264, 540, IX 24, 358, X 60; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193; "Narrative," VIII 1, 3, 5 *et seq.*, 25 378, 535, 537, 540, IX 24, 191, 384; reply of C. G. Memminger, VIII 42; tribute by Jefferson Davis, VIII 232; charge against Jefferson Davis and John C. Breckenridge regarding Confederate money, IX 24, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34 *et seq.*, 38, 39, 41, 142, 143, 146, 150, 152, 153, 358; "ruined himself at last," IX 37, 151; interview by "F. A. B." (Burr), IX 144, 261; interview about book of Jefferson Davis, X 38; Johnston-Smith-Beauregard letter, IX 185, 186, 192, 196; president of Lee Memorial Association, IX 204; charge against Gen. Lee of not delivering commission, IX 145; article in *Century*, 1885, IX 376 *et seq.*, 384, X 137
- Johnston, Josiah S., VIII 261
- Johnston, J. Stoddard, VII 285, VIII 193; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 40
- Johnston, Richard M., X 10
- Johnston, William, president, Charlotte and South Carolina Railroad, biography, IX 157 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VI 548, IX 157
- Johnston, Col. Wm. P., A.D.C., VI 74, 423, 425, 538, 567, VII 2, 3, 61 n.; 112, 311, 371, 397, VIII 66, 79, 120, 149, 381, 420, 437, 438, IX 177; biography, 279 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 279, VI 88, 92, 340; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 24, 27, 93; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 285, 406, 413, 525, 534, VIII 37, 41, 56, 70, 125, 144, 179, 261, 276, 340, 345, 451, 521, IX 157, 266, 370, 565, 566, X 83; letter to Gen. I. M. St. John, VII 357; letter of Gen. G. G. Dibrell, VIII 160; letters to W. T. Walthall, VIII 80, 344, 359; with Jefferson Davis on road South of Washington, Ga., 1865, VII 10, 13, 17, IX 149; capture, VI 591; father's (A. S. Johnston's) trappings, pistols taken, VII 17; Memoir of Gen. A. S. Johnston, VII 526, 534, VIII 261, 276, 381, 451, 493, IX 302, 570; sale of papers to U. S. Government, VIII 292
- "Johnstonite," criticism of J. E. Johnston, IX 24, 25
- Johnston's Cut-Off, III 438
- Joint occupancy, of Oregon, I 30
- Jones, Col., custodian of Davis trunk of papers, 1865, VII 550
- Jones, Dr., at Rock Island prison, VII 264, 265
- Jones, of Barksdale and Jones, letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 111, 125, 138
- Jones, Anson (president of Texas), I 443
- Jones, A. N., II 87
- Jones, Lt. Catesby, VIII 542
- Jones, Col. C. C., at Savannah, IX 445; "A Piece of Secret History," X 76
- Jones, Brig. Gen. D. R., VIII 84, 101, 138, 344
- Jones, Private G. H., I 147, 176
- Jones, George Wallace, biography, I 2 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, I 2, III 25, 115, V 39, IX 183; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 385, 387, 392, 395, 400, 456, 457, VIII 404, 530, 539, IX 278; book about R. E. Lee, VII 508
- Jones, Jacob, letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 197
- Jones, James, Jr., II 87

- Jones, James, coachman to Mrs. Davis, VII 13, IX 227, 245  
Jones, John A., II 87; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 283  
Jones, Gen. J. M., wounded at Gettysburg, V 537  
Jones, J. William, Secretary of Southern Historical Society, VII 544, VIII 81, IX 153; biography, VII 539 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VII 539, IX 269; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 56, 123, 488, IX 141, 197, 264, 379, 470, 531; statement of Jefferson Davis, VII 566; letter of F. R. Lubbock to, VIII 126; "Reminiscences of R. E. Lee," IX 218  
Jones, Private O. W., I 147  
Jones, Gen. R., IX 215  
Jones, R. E., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 121  
Jones, Sam, old Indian chief, III 66  
Jones, Brig. Gen. Samuel, V 214, 227, 252, 353, 365, 580, VI 24, 27, 36, 45, 57, 64, 69, 70, 71, 84, 191, 332, 340, IX 203; biography, V 533 n.; retirement, V 298; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 34, IX 275; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 533, 571, VI 37, 47, 48, 274, 282, 285, 294, 295, 300, 302, 315, 324; at Dublin Depot, Va., 1863, V 533, 571; ordered to Winchester, 1863, V 540; at Bristol, Tenn., 1863, VI 34; at Zollicoffer, Tenn., 1863, VI 37, 47, 51; at Charleston, 1864, VI 274, 282, 285, 294, 300, 301, 315, 324; commanding in East Tennessee and Southwest Virginia, 1864, VI 340; surrender at Tallahassee, 1865, V 533 n.; denunciation of libel in *Globe-Democrat*, IX 198  
Jones, Private Seaborne, I 161, 167, 176  
Jones, Private Stephen, I 176  
Jones, Col. S. P., on David F. Cable case, VI 439  
Jones, Thomas G., biography, X 63 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, X 63  
Jones, Brig. Gen. W. E., V 488  
Jones, W. L., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 202  
Jones, W. S. ("Saddle Jones"), IX 287  
Jonesboro, Tenn., V 390, VI 45, 51, 187 n.  
Jordan, Gen. Thomas J., VI 74, VIII 37, 89, 186, 306, 344, 379, 381, 421, 425, IX 156, 311, 312, 327, 346, 347, 527, 560, 565; Gen. Beauregard's chief of staff, IX 338, 392, 402; article in *Century*, IX 352  
"Joseph Whitney," steamer, III 271, 273  
Jourdan, Gen., biographer of Gen. Forrest, VIII 489  
*Journal of Commerce*, VII 25  
Journal of the Senate, Protest against California bill to be printed therein, I 502 *et seq.*, 505  
Journals of Provisional Congress, V 330  
Joyce, Private Robt. A., I 176  
Joynes, Mr., II 276  
Judge, Thomas J., Colonel, in Confederate Military Court, telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 375, 376  
Judiciary, power over slavery in Territories, III 580  
Judiciary Committee, Douglas Resolutions for protection of States referred to it, IV 150, 151  
Juli Anne, IV 116  
Jumel estate case, VII 26 n.  
Jumper, John, Seminole chief, VI 184  
"Justinian," VIII 199 (*see* Lewis Cruger)

## K

- Kane, Hon. John K., I 605 *et seq.*  
Kane, Marshal, VI 294  
Kansas, office of governor, II 466; question of admission as State,

- Kansas: *continued*  
 III 134, 144, 164, 204, 228, 303, 352; bill for admission, III 353; pro-slavery Constitution, III 353; only slavery clause submitted to popular vote, III 352; Free-soil legislature, III 352; organization of territory, III 578; law ending slavery, III 574; message of President Buchanan, III 169, 204; Stanton, territorial governor, removed by Buchanan, III 353; insurgency in, III 58, 98, IX 160; defiance of territorial law, III 144; civil war prevented by U. S. troops, III 148; "reign of terror," III 181; "unhappy strife," III 302; fighting in, 1859, IV 102 *et seq.*; arms taken from Liberty arsenal, IV 102; a battlefield because of squatter sovereignty, IV 269
- Kansas Emigrant Aid Societies, VII 74 n.
- Kansas Free State Nation, IX 160
- Kansas-Nebraska Act, III 301, 572 *et seq.*, 578, 580, IV 310, 311, 321, 347, 352; slavery clause of Constitution in effect, IV 75; position of Stephen A. Douglas, IV 130
- Kansas volunteers, forage claims, IV 21, 38; expenses, IV 418
- Kavanaugh, B. T., chaplain, 1st Missouri Cavalry, letter to Jefferson Davis, V 590
- Kearny code, I 438 *et seq.*
- "Kearsarge," V 54 n.
- Keary, Capt., V 272
- Keily, John D., Sr., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 464
- Keingut, Priv. N., X 62
- Keitt, Lawrence M., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Kell, Capt., 1st Lt. of "Alabama," IX 7
- Kellogg, authority on brick contract, Washington aqueduct, IV 488
- Kellogg, Pitt, IX 305
- Kelly, Wm. D., VII 303, 305
- Kemble, Mr., letter introducing D. H. Mahone, III 54
- Kemp, Priv. T., X 61
- Kemper, Brig. Gen., VI 257, 379, VII 366; letter on conscription, VI 377
- Kemper, Col. James L., VIII 83 *et seq.*
- Kenan, A. H., Confederate Congressman from Georgia, telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 368; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Kendall, Amos, I 2
- Keneday, Private John, I 176
- Kennard, Col. James M., VII 130, 234
- Kennedy, Dr. Wm., editor of the *True Delta*, III 35
- Kenner, Duncan F., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Kentucky, joining Confederacy, 1861, VI 157; position of, on secession, IX 337, 480; neutrality of, 1861, V 168; declared, VI 157, X 38; Kentuckians did not rise en masse to help South, V 356; keeping out of Confederacy, VII 37 n.; Kentucky volunteers, V 140, 145; field of action in Civil War, 1861, V 167 *et seq.*; Gen. L. Polk in, 1861, V 160; defense line, 1861, V 213 n.; events in, 1862, V 215; General Bragg's invasion, 1862, V 244 n., 279 n.; Gen. A. S. Johnston commanding, 1861-1862, V 213 n.; recruiting by Gen. H. Marshall, V 348; tax on alien enemies, V 333; Burnside's army destined for, V 464; appropriation of Confederate Congress to repel invasion of Kentucky, VI 156; plan for relief of, 1863, V 436; occupied by enemy, April, 1865, VI 572
- Kentucky, horse of Jefferson Davis, V 272
- Kentucky Yeoman, VII 477

- Kenyon, in Mississippi politics, II 212  
Kershaw, Brig. Gen., VI 303  
Kershaw, Col., VLII 5, 6, 9 *et seq.*  
Kershaw, Thomas, Edinburgh, VI 254  
Key, Francis Scott, II 280  
Key West, fortifications, IV 38, 83  
Keyes, Gen., U.S.A., V 574  
Keyes, Wade, Asst. Attorney General of Confederacy, 1862, letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 382  
Kidwell, Z., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 346  
Kieckhoffer, S. T., letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 28, 281  
Kilbourne, Lieut., I 151, 162, 165, 169  
Kilby, Private James, I 147  
Killed and wounded, Battle of Buena Vista, I 175-177; Battle of Monterey, I 147-148  
Killed and wounded, Gen. J. E. Johnston's army in Georgia, 1864, VI 502 (*see* Casualties)  
Killgore, B., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 213  
Kilpatrick, Gen., IX 333  
Kimball, H. P., letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 425, 426, 434, 437; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 438  
King, Butler, I 221  
King George's Sound, I 32  
King, Horatio, correspondence with M. D. Haynes, III 104  
King, J. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 213  
King, Hon. John P., biography, VI 281 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 281  
King, Preston, senator from New York, I 226, II 272, III 168, 541, 542, IV 261, 380, 392, 419, 507, 571, 580, VII 141, 142  
King, Rufus, IX 130  
King, W. K., II 349  
King, William R., senator from Alabama, I 328, 584, II 26  
King William County, Va., V 505  
Kingland, Charles A., prisoner who refused oath of allegiance to United States, VI 505  
Kingston, N. C., Gen. Beauregard at, 1864, VI 246  
Kirk, Edmund, IX 603, X 2  
Kittredge, Mr., hatred toward John L. George, III 129  
Kittrell, Private, X 62  
Kittrell's Springs, N. C., VI 16  
Knott, J. Proctor, chairman of Amnesty Committee, VII 485; biography, VII 489 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VII 486; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 489  
Know Nothing party, III 462; majority of one in California Senate, III 462  
Know Nothings, in Mississippi politics, II 438  
Knownothingism, California, II 471, IV 91  
Knox, Fort, Penobscot Bay, IV 432  
Knox, Henry, Secretary of War, 1789-1795, II 29  
Knox, I. G., letter of Jefferson Davis to, 173  
Knoxville, Tenn., VI 23, 30, 200, 228, VIII 494; Maj. Gen. E. K. Smith at, 1862, V 244, 286, 361; Gen. Bragg at, 1862, V 377, 343; Gen. Buckner at, 1863, V 522; Gen. Burnside (U.S.A.) near, 1863, VI 51; movements of Gen. Bragg and Gen. Jones, VI 84; Gen. Longstreet defeated by Gen. Burnside, VI 129 n.; attack on, abandoned, VI 129; attack on repulsed, VI 138; withdrawal of Gen. Longstreet, 1864, VI 209  
Knoxville & Chattanooga R. R., VI 536  
*Knoxville Tribune*, VIII 604  
Kosciusko, III 466  
Kossuth, Hungarian hero, II 124; reception of, II 168  
Kyle, Lieut. Thomas J., I 121 n., 124, 125

## L

- Labatt, D. C., letters of Jefferson Davis to, X 146, 152; letters to Jefferson Davis, X 148, 150
- Labor, cheap labor in South, IV 48 *et seq.*; white labor in South not degraded, IV 48 *et seq.*
- Labor-capital conflict, IX 411
- Laborer, tariff discrimination against, IV 43
- Ladibat, Lt. Col. Laffon de, letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 367
- La Fayette, descendants of, IX 147
- La Fayette, Fort, III 467, VI 326, VIII 531; Gen. Bragg at, 1863, VI 35
- La Flore, Maj., VI 186
- Lagrue, Dr., as brigadier general, V 310
- Laird, Private J. C., I 176
- Lake City, Fla., VII 17
- Lake of the Woods, IV 214, 215, 217
- Lamar, Albert, editor of *Macon Telegraph and Messenger*, IX 360
- Lamar, Geo. W., letter to Jefferson Davis, V 594
- Lamar, Senator L. Q. C., V 274, VII 525, VIII 82, 258, 261, 267, 360, IX 366, 368; biography, VIII 222; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 366, IX 357; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 222, 463, 544; senator from Mississippi 1877-1885, IX 350; Secretary of the Interior, 1885-1888, IX 371
- Lamar, Mirabeau B., president of Texas, I 131, 194, 457, 464
- Lamar, Dr. S. H., V 594
- Lamar, W. T., V 594
- Lamb, Francis, picture dealer, IX 214
- Lambden, Charles, head of guerilla band, Virginia, VI 173
- Lampkin, A. W., II 87
- Lancashire, Earl of., VI 486
- Lancaster, John, of England, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 490;
- Lancaster, John: *continued*  
kindness to officers and crew of "Alabama," VI 490
- Land, Corp. Henry, I 177
- Land, decline in value in South, VII 462; land grants, to Mississippi for railroad, I 54; to railroads, III 390; to states, III 407; to states for education, III 518, 521
- Lander, civil engineer, III 381
- Lander, Priv. J., X 62
- Lands, public, bill to reduce price, I 55; in new states, II 12, 14
- Lane, Col., I 151, 158, 159, 165, 173
- Lane, General, III 147, IV 29
- Lane, Joseph, senator from Oregon, IV 29, 375, 378, 385, 391, 394, 395, 396, 415, 429, 449, 456, 464, 478; talk of, for President, IV 52
- Lanehart, Private A., I 147
- Langford, Sergt. Jo. H., I 147, 176
- Lansing, C. J., IV 60
- Laredo, Tex., I 464
- Larned, B. F., paymaster general U.S. army, II 542; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 542
- Lasere, Major Emile, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 22
- Last Confederate soldiers to surrender, list of, IX 282, 598, X 61
- Last soldiers discharged from army, X 60; list, X 61
- "Last winter in the United States," VII 248
- Latham, Hugh, VII 95
- Latham, Milton S., IV 52, 61; senator from California, IV 242, 437; candidate for governor of California, IV 59
- Latter Day Saints' Church, II 365 n.
- Lauderdale, James, II 88
- Laughlin, Edward C., mortgage to Jefferson Davis, II 183
- Laughlin, William, & Co., mortgage to Jefferson Davis, II 183
- Laughlin slaves, II 183
- "Laurel," IX 4
- Law of 1789, I 42

- Lawley, Francis, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 285  
Lawrence, A., I 221  
Lawrence (Kansas), march against, IV 103  
Lawrence, Priv. W., X 61  
Lawrence, Priv. W. A., I 176  
Laws, Brig. Gen., V 154  
Laws not executed in border States, IV 552  
Lawson, Mr., of Mississippi Valley Association, VII 522  
Lawton, Gen. A. R., VIII 36, 379, 386, 393, 410; letter to L. B. Northrop, VIII 385; papers, X 38  
Lawton, Gen. Clement, VI 413, 414, VII 270, 553, VIII 442  
Layton, Thomas, IX 146  
Leach, J. T., IX 330  
Leaders to be delivered, part of Lincoln's negotiation plan, 1864, VI 352  
Leak, W. F., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 211  
Leake, Shelton F., biography, V 442 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 442  
Leamington, Warwickshire, England, Jefferson Davis in, 1868, VII 248  
"Learned nothing and forgot nothing," IV 71  
Leather, importance to South, V 579; supply of, VI 170 (*see Tanneries*)  
Leathers, John W., II 231  
Leavenworth, Colonel, Indian agent, II 483  
Le Baron, C. E., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 560; enclosed to Wm. P. Johnston, IX 565  
Lecompton Constitution, III 228, 229, IV 459  
Lee, General, and Whiskey Rebellion, II 33  
Lee, Massachusetts, marble quarry, IV 534, 537  
Lee, Capt., in Indian Nation, IX 440  
Lee, Cassius F., Jr., biography, X 76; letter to Jefferson Davis, X 76  
Lee, Gen. Chas., V 502  
Lee, Dr. Daniel, letter of M. W. Philips forwarded to, II 182  
Lee, Gen. E. G., telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 399, 401  
Lee, Gen. Fitzhugh, VI 309, 310, IX 208, 209, 273; biography, VII 289 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 531; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 289, 554; letter of Gen. J. A. Early, VII 554; governor of Virginia, 1885, IX 296 n.  
Lee, Col. G. W. C., A.D.C., V 119, 207, 247, 346, 367, 418, 467, VI 269, 272, 291, 310, 316, VII 358, VIII 277, 499, 581, 582; biography, V 197 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 431, VII 378, VIII 65, 76, 174; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 125; promotion of, IX 217, 266, 271; letter to A. J. Battle, V 197; to Gov. John Letcher, V 226; to J. H. Wynne, V 240; to R. E. Lee, V 428, 429; to Gen. J. E. Johnston, VI 63; to Gen. Bragg, VI 80; telegram to Gen. Longstreet, VI 202; letter to Gen. Polk, VI 219; to Maj. W. T. Walthall, VII 535  
Lee, Light-Horse Harry, father of Gen. Robert E. Lee, V 176 n., 391, IX 120  
Lee, Major J. F., advocate, case of General Scott, II 600  
Lee, Col. R. B., V 124, 126, VIII 200, 499, 500, IX 311, 312, 327, 338, 346, 385, 390  
Lee, Richard Henry, IX 74  
Lee, Gen. Robert E., V 57 n., 120, 135, 177, 178, 219, 229, 251, 252, 253, 265, 299, 311, 327, 351, 366, 391, 452, 593, VI 32, 33, 38, 70, 71, 210, 215, 216, 217, 249, 261, 265, 287, 366, 381, 414, 418, 421, 436, 437, 447, 452, 487, 499, 522, 524, 528; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 158, 274, 289, 305, 307, 308, 338, 345, 384, 395, 421, 496, 501, 526, 573, 578, 583, 588,

- Lee, Gen. Robert E.: *continued*
- VI 253, 259, 262, 266, 269, 319, 326, 456, 478, 479, 489, 513, 519, 526, 529, 532, 534, 545, VII 65, 354, 357, 366, 371, 396, 399, 415, 429, 535, 545, VIII 8, 30, 60, 64, 79, 82, 128, 145, 147, 213, 216, 343, 375, 399, 446, 448, 478, 488, 490, 528, 578, 604, IX 8, 14, 286, 323, 467, 514, X 137; biography, V 176 n.; character, V 587 n., 588; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 326, 327, 328, 330, 367, 376, 416, 427, 463, 477, 480, 496, 499, 500, 505, 512, 540, 598, VI 26, 27, 29, 52, 80, 90, 91, 128, 142, 143, 169, 208, 209, 239, 246, 247, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 255, 260, 263, 273, 276, 285, 291, 292, 294, 303, 309, 310, 313, 315, 316, 319, 334, 340, 407, 408, 416, 417, 423, 426, 433, 434, 450, 463, 481, 482, 483, 488, 504, 524, 543; letters to Jefferson Davis, V 176, 506, 508, 520, 525, 526, 530, 535, 536, 537, 539, 543, 567, 575, 585, VI 31, 35, 45, 56, 223, 299, 303, 313, 327, VII 410; telegram to Jefferson Davis, VI 310; letters of G. W. C. Lee, V 428, 429; at Coosawhatchie, S. C., 1861, V 176; Gov. Vance of North Carolina asks for Lee to come and inspect, V 416; assumed command of Army of Virginia, 1862, VI 496; extension of command to North Carolina and Georgia, VI 451; all East of Mississippi River, VI 452; all of Confederacy, VI 452, 480; at Headquarters, Army No. Va., V 274, 289, 307, 308, 345, 1863, V 463, 508, 520, 525, 526, 530, 539, 540, 543, 573, 588, 598; defeat of McClellan, 1862, IX 187; defeat of Pope, 1862, IX 188; defeat of Hooker at Chancellorsville, 1862, IX 188; approval of Hunter Davidson's electrical defenses, IX 21; at Gordonsville, Va., 1862, V 326, 327; at Rapidan Station, 1862, V 328; at Jefferson, Va., 1862, V 330; at Salem, Va., 1862, V 332; at Culpepper C. H., 1862, V 367; 1863, V 508, 575, 578, 583; at Fredericksburg, 1863, V 376, 383, 416, 421, 427, 446, 477, 480, 481, 482, 496, 499, 500, 501, 505, 506; crossing of Potomac, IX 348; at Gettysburg, Pa., 1863, V 535; cause of defeat, VIII 39; loss of Gettysburg by Gen. Longstreet's disobedience, IX 531; at Hagerstown, Md., 1863, V 536, 537; at Bunker Hill, Va., 1863, V 567; at Camp Orange, Va., 1863, V 585; at Orange C. H., Va., 1863, VI 25, 27, 29, 35, 52, 56, 90, 93, 128, 143, 169, 208, 209, 239, 246, 247; asked President Davis, 1863, to appoint another commander in his place, V 586; near Guinea's Station, Va., 1864, VI 250, 251, 252, 255; at Spottsylvania C. H., 1864, VI 249, 255, 260; at Dunn's Hill, Va., VI 309, 313; at Chaffin's Bluff, Va., 1864, VI 316; evacuation of Norfolk, IX 4; at Petersburg, Va., 1864, VI 276, 285, 291, 292, 294, 299, 303, 310, 319, 326, 333, 340, 407, 408, 416, 417, 423, 426, 433; 1865, VI 435, 450, 452, 456, 463, 481, 483, 484, 488, 504, 524; at Amelia C. H., Va., 1865, VI 532; near Clover Depot, Va., 1865, VI 543; at Cheat Mountain, VIII 72; at Chambersburg, X 26; plan of Seven Days' Battles, X 83; proclamation to deserters, 1865, VI 478; pardoning of a deserter, IX 466; Gen. J. E. Johnston to report to Gen. Lee, VI 492; condition of army, 1864, VI 327; has Grant beaten, 1864, VI 346; said there was no hope, April, 1865, VI 567; retreat before Appomattox, IX 296; question Feb., 1865, of conference with Grant for

Lee, Gen. Robert E.: *continued*

suspension of hostilities, VI 489; surrender at Appomattox C. H., April 9, 1865, VI 544, 599, ("capitulation") 569, 578, 580, VIII 138, 140, VIII 573, IX 155, 229, 296, 342, 601, X 4, 60, 129; news received at Richmond, VIII 142; army at surrender, X 41; magnanimity of Grant at surrender, IX 367; meeting with Grant regarding prisoners, VII 481, 495; army disbanded, quoted in Mrs. Davis's letter, VI 540; army dispersed home as paroled prisoners, 1865, VI 570; pardon and amnesty, IX 456 n.; accused of treason of making war on United States in Virginia, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193; testimony in treason charge against Jefferson Davis, VII 195; letter to Col. R. S. McCulloh, VII 258; tribute by Jefferson Davis, VII 282, IX 18, 167; tribute of R. H. Chilton, VII 410; anniversary of birthday, VII 487; president of Washington and Lee University, VII 539 n.; interview with J. W. Fairfax, VIII 476; charged by J. E. Johnston of not delivering commission, IX 145; refusal to promote his son, IX 218, 266, 271; "Virginia soil conditions," IX 269, 270; a great chief, IX 456 n.; spirit of life of Lee after war, IX 16; photograph, in his study, VII 344; intention to write history of Army of Virginia, VII 297; field material offered by Gen. S. D. Lee, VII 347; Lord Wolseley article in *Courier-Journal*, IX 540; answer by Jefferson Davis, IX 540 *et seq.*, 570; vindication by J. A. Early in *Richmond State*, X 28 *et seq.*; opinion of Grant, X 29; defense by Jefferson Davis in reply to (English) Gen. Wolseley, X 115 *et seq.*; memorial volume,

Lee, Gen. Robert E.: *continued*

VIII 285; "Reminiscences of," by J. Wm. Jones, IX 218, 264; "Memoirs," by Gen. Long, IX 522, 524, 594, X 76; "Life of," by McCabe, IX 567; Grace Memorial Church, Lexington, Va., in memory of, VI 227 n.; Lee Monument Association, remarks of Jefferson Davis, VII 281; R. E. Lee Benevolent Association of Mobile, VII 472, 528, 529, 530; Lee mausoleum, IX 177, 204, 212; unveiling of statue, IX 216; Lee Memorial Association, IX 203; Jefferson Davis to address, 1883, IX 177, 204; declined, 205, 212; monument at Richmond, IX 204, 468, X 45, 144 (*see* Hampton Roads Conference, Disbanding of army)

Lee, Mrs., IX 14, 15; Lee home, Lexington, Va., visits of Mary W. Rhodes, IX 15, 16

Lee, Lieut. Gen. Stephen D., VI 90, 93, 130, 188, 230, 279, 285, 288, 296, 308, 332, 499, 514, 515, 516, VII 429, 537, VIII 39; biography, VI 274 n.; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 274, 278, 282, 291; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 347, VIII 237; letter to W. T. Walthall, VIII 204; at Meridian, Miss., 1864, VI 274, 278, 282; at Tupelo, Miss., VI 287, 289, 291, 293; at Tuscaloosa, Ala., 1864, VI 515

Lee, Admiral S. P., U. S. N., VII 389 n.; ascent of James River, VII 108; fleet in James River, IX 21

Lee, Capt. S. S., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 226

Lee, Capt. T. B., V 381

Lee, Gen. W. F., VI 314

Lee, Gen. William Raymond, U. S. A., IX 171

Leesburg, victory, 1861, V 167

"Legare," I 59 (*see* "Ewing")

- Legislative Appropriation bill, III 222, IV 505, 508, 512, 514 *et seq.*
- Legislative Dept., no right to call for change of Cabinet heads, VI 459
- Lehman, Mr., agent of state of Alabama, VI 508
- Leonard, Capt., report on Liberty arsenal, IV 97
- Leopold, Prince (*see* Duke of Albany)
- Leovy, Col. and Mrs., Abbeville, S. C., VII 548, 552
- Lessee, General Estill, III 341
- Lester, W. W., II 87
- Letcher, John, Governor of Virginia, 1861-1864, V 178, 465, VIII 255, 462; biography, V 64 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 63, 64, 65, 101, 105, 131, 132, 134, 182, 191, 352, 377, 382, 420, 427, 431, 437, 441, 446, 448, 454, 474, 597, VI 91; letter of G. W. C. Lee to, V 226; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193; testimony in treason charge against Jefferson Davis, VII 195
- Letter Books of Jefferson Davis, VII 466
- Letter boxes, street, VIII 522
- Letters, copies of, V 161
- Letters of Franklin Pierce to Jefferson Davis captured in 1863, IV 119, 120
- Letters of marque and reprisal, III 471, 496
- "Letter-writers," I 377
- Levees, I 364, III 113, 359
- Lewis, Private D. B., I 148
- Lewis, David P., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Lewis, Hon. D. W., Sparta, Ga., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 43
- Lewis, Private E. B., I 148
- Lewis, Mrs. Fielding, sister of George Washington, IX 290
- Lewis, Lt. J. H., X 62
- Lewis, Lawrence, nephew of George Washington, IX 290
- Lewis, Brig. Gen. L. M., IX 456
- Lewis and Clarke, explorations, II 313
- Lewis's Brigade, VI 163
- Lewisville, Ark., VI 79
- Lexington, Va., V 349; victory, 1861, V 167; volunteer company, 1861, VIII 550 *et seq.*
- Lexington and Maysville road, II 55
- Li Pie, VI 538, 539 (*see* letters of Mrs. Davis to Jefferson Davis, Vol. VI)
- Libby prison, IX 507
- Liberator* II 41; quotation: "Constitution is a covenant with death, an agreement with hell," IV 160; "no union with slaveholders," IV 160; criticisms of Constitution, IV 160
- Liberia, IV 521, 522; colonization of negroes, II 67, IV 181, 520 (*see* American Colonization Society)
- Liberty, Miss., Gen. Geo. B. Hodge at, 1864, VI 341; advance of enemy to, 1865, VI 434
- Liberty arsenal, attack on, IV 96, 100, 101
- "Liberty cap," rejected by Jefferson Davis, IX 200
- Liberty of press, liberty of cudgel, IX 199
- Liberty not dependent on remaining in Union, V 24
- Liberty statue on Capitol, X 41
- Library of Jefferson Davis stolen during war, VII 303, 307, 404, 525; loss of, IX 491
- Liddell, Brig. Gen. St. John, VI 309, VII 229
- Liddle, Joe, IV 120
- Light House Board, vacancy, IV 458
- Lighthouses, III 244, 248
- Lightning rod should divert indignation from Sumner's speech, IV 459

- Lights, along coast of Gulf of Mexico, I 55
- Linares, I 66
- Lincoln, Abraham, I 3, V 29, 38, 68, 81, 86, 96, 99, 112, 113, 115, "Abe," 160, 316 n., 515, VII 24, 76 n., 299, 330 n., 365, VIII 9, 27, 123, 134, 135, 142, 198, 440, 468, IX 461 n., 462 n., 563, 599, 603, X 6, 8, 9, 20; biography, V 517 n.; Lincoln-Douglas canvass in Illinois, IV 311; Lincoln-Douglas debates, III 345; Lincoln's position on taking slaves into territories, IV 459; Lincoln a presidential possibility, 1860, IV 541 (*see* Election of 1860); "coercion policy will need huge loan," IV 564; pre-election speeches declared war on institutions of South, V 28; elected on basis of sectional hostility, V 28, 30; claim election of Lincoln as cause of separation, V 31; inaugural address, V 70, 113, 410; "handcuffed" by Democratic majority in Senate, V 17, 18; declaration of war against South, V 67, 68, 70, 86; "majority shall govern," V 70; proclamation of blockade of Southern coast, 1861, V 109, VI 97; "making war without assent of Congress," V 170; call for men, 1861, V 66 n., 78, 1862, V 324; letters of Jefferson Davis on blockade, conduct of war and prisoners of war, 1862, V 109, 1863, V 517; reply, 1863, V 519; communication from President of Confederacy not answered, V 338; letter of Jefferson Davis to Lincoln received by Gen. Scott, VI 144; attitude in North toward Lincoln administration, 1864, VI 325; candidate for President, 1864, VI 409, 437, 439, 443, X 4; negotiation plan, 1864, VI 352, 358; Emancipation Proclamation, V 109, VIII 82 (*see* Emancipation); proclamation about piracy, IX 172; offer of payment for slaves, IX 293, 592, 603, X 2, 10, 37; Hampton Roads Conference, 1865, VI 42 n., 465, 466, 467, VII 63, 541, 567, X 8; dispatches on crossing of lines by Confederate commissioners, 1865, VI 471 *et seq.*; amnesty proclamation, X 100; charge of plot to kidnap, VII 24; assassination of Lincoln, VII 1, 2, 3, 19, 63, 114, 118, 127, 128, 140, 141, 145, 161, 274, 330 n., 513, IX 34, 158, 240, 439; news of assassination received by Jefferson Davis, VI 551, VII 1, 2, 513, 514; assassination deplored in South, VII 1, 3; a loss to South, IX 34; charge that Jefferson Davis plotted the assassination, VII 2, 19, 114; assassination charge in proclamation by Andrew Johnson, 1865, VII 118, 127, 128, 140 (*see also* John Surratt trial, and reward for capture of Jefferson Davis); Lincoln respected in South, IX 453; opinion of Lincoln by Jefferson Davis, VII 514; Lincoln "could stop secession" (1865), IX 267; Lincoln's despotism, IX 506; oath of office of Lincoln, X 3; broken, X 14; alleged interview, 1864, reported in *Atlantic Monthly*, X 33
- Lincoln, Mrs., letters from mothers, X 6
- Lincoln, R. T., Secretary of War, 1881-1885, IX 194
- Lindley, Charles, IV 60
- Lindsay, John, II 87
- Lindsey, Sergt. J. W., X 62
- Line of  $36^{\circ} 30'$ , I 312, 348, 373, 375, 388, 394, 406, 435, 507, 586, 593, II 15, 77, 79, 96, 155, III 171, 172, 300, 301, 387, IV 75, 159, 174, 177, IX 459; railroad on, not feasible, III 387; railroad,

- Line of the  $36^{\circ} 30'$ : *continued*  
 "desert" and "disunion route,"  
 III 389
- Lingan, Capt. James, VII 3; letter  
 to Jefferson Davis, VIII 223
- Linn, Dr., case of, IV 341
- Linn, Lewis Fields, I 4
- Lion and statue, fable, IX 166
- Lippincott, J. B., & Co., IV 427,  
 VII 464; letter of Jefferson  
 Davis to, IV 207
- Lipsecomb, Geo. H., II 88
- Lipsecomb, Lt. Col., VI 318
- Lipsecomb, Wm. L., II 87
- Lispenard will case, VII 26 n.
- Little, John S., Illinois deputy  
 marshal, III 568 n.
- Little Rock, Ark., engines and  
 steamboats made, V 554; arsenal,  
 V 555; failure to receive ma-  
 chinery to make small arms, V  
 565; Northern forces facing, 1863,  
 VI 79
- Littleton, R., II 87
- Liverpool, Jefferson Davis at, 1868,  
 VII 244, 268
- Living costs, increase, III 547
- Livingston, estimate of claims  
 against France, III 481, 492
- Livingston, Senator, 1830, II 162
- Llano, Manuel M., I 70, 71
- Llewelen, Capt., at Washington, Ga.,  
 IX 35
- Lloyd, Thos. E., Georgia senator,  
 letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI  
 403
- Loan and Tariff Bill, IV 529  
*et seq.*
- Loan bill, III 250
- Loan commissioners, VI 152
- Loan, European, to Confederacy, X  
 53
- Lobbying in Congress, III 533, 534
- Locke, Private Jacob, I 177
- Locke, R. D., letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, VII 312
- Lockwood, A. A., memorial, I 546
- Locomotives lost at Pearl River,  
 1863, VI 498
- Lodge of secret political organiza-  
 tion in St. Louis, 1864, VI 204,  
 205
- Logan, Col., VI 59, 83
- London, Jefferson Davis in, 1869,  
 VII 251 *et seq.*, 268, 1874, VII  
 383 (*see* Jefferson Davis, trip to  
 Europe, 1881)
- London Standard*, IX 1
- London Times*, VII 23, X 1, 2;  
 favors annexation of Cuba and  
 Porto Rico to United States to  
 stop slave trade, 1860, IV 526
- Lone Star* (Texas), V 443
- Long, Colonel, western explorations,  
 II 313
- Long, Col. A. S., VIII 560, 561
- Long, Gen., VII 545, IX 514;  
 "memoirs of R. E. Lee," IX 522,  
 524, 594
- Long, Lt. Oscar, A. D. C. to Gen.  
 N. A. Miles, IX 407
- Long, W. S., IV 60
- Long Branch News*, X 143
- Longstreet, Major, proceedings  
 against, III 44
- Longstreet, Lt. Gen. James, V 238,  
 242, 253, 254, 283, 477, 481, 506,  
 507, 520 n., 525, 526, 530, 576, VI  
 35, 36, 37, 58, 70, 73, 87, 90, 91,  
 92, 93, 96, 129, 141, 163, 170,  
 178, 187, 534, VII 354, 372, 411,  
 545, 555, VIII 5 n., 8 *et seq.*, 39,  
 84 *et seq.*, 138, 344, 377, 382,  
 476, 574, IX 363 n.; biography,  
 VI 128 n.; letters of Jefferson  
 Davis to, VI 138, 199, 209; tele-  
 grams of Jefferson Davis to, VI  
 128, 129, 181, 183, 184, 189, 192,  
 193; telegram of G. W. C. Lee to,  
 VI 202; letter to Jefferson Davis,  
 IX 594; at Gettysburg, 1863, V  
 536; disobedience, IX 531, X 26;  
 at Morristown, Tenn., 1863, VI  
 128, 1864, VI 192; at Rogersville,  
 Tenn., 1863, VI 138; at New Mar-  
 ket, Tenn., 1864, VI 182, 183, 184;  
 at Russellville, Tenn., 1864, VI 189,  
 199, 202, 209; withdrawal from

- Longstreet, Lt. Gen. J.: *continued*  
 before Knoxville, VI 209; corps surrendered, 1865, VI 540; loyalty, April, 1865, VI 567; second interview, 1865, with Gen. Ord, U. S. A., VI 489; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193; postoffice dispensations, IX 176; article in *Century*, 1887, X 26, 28; criticism of Gen. Lee, X 28, 31
- Lookout, Point, V 330
- Looney, Col., VI 17
- Lords, House of, on privateering, IX 173
- Loring, Gen. W. W., V 251, 345, 350, 491, 494, VI 170, VII 430; cantonment, III 384; near Jackson, Miss., 1863, VI 7, 11; in Mississippi, IX 516; Lopez, V 143; attempt to free Cuba from Spain, II 124
- Los Angeles, I 390, II 225
- Los Angeles Porcupine*, IX 457
- Los Muertos, Pass of, I 451
- Lossing, charge of (*see* Explosive bullets, use of)
- "Lost Cause," VII 121, 311, VIII 200, IX 13, 29, X 59 (*see* Pollard, author)
- Lothian, Lord, V 253; book on State rights, VII 332, 337
- Loucks, Geo. B., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 374
- Loudon, Tenn., VI 30, 200
- Loudon County, Pa., V 530; Northern forces occupy, 1863, V 576
- Loughridge, Jacob, letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 82-83
- Louis Quatorze, quoted, "The State, that's me," IV 285
- Louisiana, V 228; early history, IX 162; volunteers in Mexican War, I 59, 444; slave territory, I 312; Louisiana bill, I 362; secession, V 136 n., 264 n.; troops, V 140; regiment in Virginia, V 352; "State Guard," VI 222; martial law in, 1862, V 220, 243; Gen. E. Van Dorn succeeds Gen. Lovell, 1862, V 234 n.; conditions, 1862, V 313; conditions serious, 1863, V 435; Louisiana Dept., V 360; Louisiana and Texas Dept., V 419; Gen. Gardner replacing Gen. Taylor, 1864, VI 307; invading forces reduced, 1864, VI 384
- "Louisiana," C. S. S., VIII 472; used in defense of New Orleans, 1861, V 233
- Louisiana Associated Veterans of War with Mexico, speech of Jefferson Davis, 1876, VII 499
- Louisiana Purchase, III 479, V 46; relation to United States claims against France, III 479
- Louisville, Ky., V 386
- Louisville and Portland Canal, II 4, 54; enlargement, IV 207 *et seq.*
- Louisville Courier-Journal*, VIII 548, IX 34, 40
- Love, Private D., I 147
- Love, Thos. N., II 87
- Lovejoys Station, Ga., Gen. J. B. Hood at, VI 331; Gen. Hardee at, 1864, VI 332
- Lovell, Brig. Gen. Mansfield, V 55, 137, 141, 184, 232, 358, VI 191; biography, V 234 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 234; at Corinth, Miss., VII 334
- Lovett, Jacob, sentence of, VI 311, 315, 324
- Low, A. A., president of New York Chamber of Commerce, VII 25
- Lower California, invasion of, III 131
- Lowndes County, I 86
- Lowry, Robert, VIII 279; biography, VII 83 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 268; letter to William B. Reed, VII 83; letters to Burton N. Harrison, VII 89, 101; letter to Col. Claiborne, VIII 269

- Loyalty, to Union and Constitution, of Jefferson Davis, I 489, III 275, 281, 314
- Luast, Col., V 58
- Lubbock, Col. Francis R., Governor of Texas, 1861-1863, VI 300, 504, VII 3, 427, VIII 152; biography, V 189 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 189, 318, 342, 377, 474, 551, VI 47, 276, IX 580; letters to Jefferson Davis, V 238, 287, 300, 301, 340, 369, 454, 535, 544, VIII 122, IX 43, 589; with Jefferson Davis on road south from Washington, Ga., May, 1865, VII 10, 14, 17, IX 149; captured with Jefferson Davis, 1865, VI 591; letter to Gen. J. Gorgas, VI 556; letter to J. William Jones, VIII 126
- Lucas battalion, VI 274
- Lucius Junius, quoted, V 27
- Lull, Capt. E. P., C. S. N., X 92
- Lusher, Mr., La. collector of taxes, VI 236
- Lyles, W. D., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 600; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 596
- Lynch, Lt. Col. C. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 550
- Lynch, flag officer, C. S. Navy, telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 202
- Lynch law, III 338
- Lynchburg, Va., V 65, VI 343; campaign at, 1864, VI 337
- Lynchburg *News*, VII 374 *et seq.*
- Lynchburg *Republican*, VII 364; clipping from, VII 365, 368, 370 *et seq.*
- Lyon, Brig. Gen., VI 282
- Lyons, James, II 276, VII 199, 235; IX 228; biography, VII 314 n.; counsel for Jefferson Davis, VII 152, 197; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 314, 348, 478, 479, VIII 360, 361, IX 8; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 257, 481, 517; signer of bail bond of Jef-
- Lyons, James: *continued*  
erson Davis, VII 175; pardon ordered by Andrew Johnson, VIII 362, 372; letters to W. T. Walthall, VIII 210, 252
- Lyons, William H., signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175
- M
- Macaulay, Duncan, Edinburgh, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 254
- Macbeth, Charles, Mayor of Charleston, 1863, VI 75; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 156
- Machen, Willis B., biography, V 333 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 333
- Machinery lost at Harper's Ferry and Norfolk by Gen. Johnston, VI 493, 495
- Mackall's battery (Monterey), I 454
- Macomb, Fort, Chef Menteur Pass, Louisiana, IV 432
- Macon Bayou, V 441
- Macon, Fort, Beaufort, N. C., IV 432
- Macon, Ga., VI 332, VII 18, 19, 68; trip of Jefferson Davis, 1863, VI 72; address of Jefferson Davis, Sept. 29, 1864, VI 341; Gen. Howell Cobb at, 1864, VI 267, 281, 311, 330, 407, 535; Generals Hardee, Taylor, Bragg, Beauregard, at, 1864, VI 410; defense of, 1865, VI 556; in possession of enemy, 1865, VI 570, 572, 574, 581, 587; arrival of Jefferson Davis after capture, IX 397
- Macon, Nathaniel (1820), IV 317
- Macon *Telegraph and Messenger*, IX 360
- Maddox, J. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 521
- Maddox, Priv. S., X 62
- Madelin Pass, III 438, 510
- Madison, James, I 229, 302, 338, 347, 417, 593, II 54, 55, 106, 120, 218, III 245, 246, 277, IV 302,

- Madison, James: *continued* 303, 549, V 13, 18, 19, IX 50, 75, 80, 105, 117, 123; and country west of Mississippi, I 193; United States claims against France, III 480, 481, 492; expedition against piracy in Fernandina (West Indies), IV 67; on coercion of States, IV 259
- Madison, Fla., VII 17, IX 243; Mrs. Davis's destination, 1865, VII 6; Jefferson Davis's destination, 1865, VII 12
- Madison (of Va.), protest against Florida as asylum to fugitive slaves, III 170, 323, 571
- Madison, Wis., camping of Jefferson Davis, IX 344, 345
- Maffitt, J. N., V 389, VIII 542; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 464, IX 7
- Magill, Col. Wm. J., V 221
- Maginnis, Frederick, VII 68
- Magivney, Col. M., Jr., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 163
- Magoffin, governor of Kentucky, 1861, VI 157
- Magoun, C. S., letters of Jefferson Davis to, IV 540, 541
- Magrath, Andrew G., governor of South Carolina, 1864-1865, VI 74, 464; biography, VI 433 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 433, 437; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 436, 437, 451; prisoner at Fort Pulaski, X 111
- Magraw, W. F. M., letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 562
- Magruder, Gen. J. B., V 135, 148, 150, 283, 294, VI 49, 511, VIII 3, 9, 216, 307, 382, 542, 578, IX 8; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 424; at Galveston, 1863, V 424, VIII 471; defensive work at Yorktown, VI 494
- Magruder, Fort, VIII 18 *et seq.*
- Mahan, Dennis Hart, biography, III 49 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, III 49, 54
- Mahone, Gen. William, VI 143, 303, 1X 174; corps surrendered, 1865, VI 540; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193; criticisms of Jefferson Davis's book, VIII 604; false criticisms, IX 9, 19; Virginia rescued from, IX 268
- Mail, prohibition of sending incendiary publications, III 104; transportation on steamers, III 265; Portland and Liverpool, III 283; routes across Isthmus of Panama, III 566; transportation difficulties, IV 33 *et seq.*; overland mail hope of California, IV 52; time for California mail to reach East, IV 52; mail service on Mississippi packets, IX 406
- Maine, 1860 politics, IV 211
- Major, Mr., agent of secret order, VI 206
- Maladministration of Constitution, V 24
- Mall, Washington, D. C., extent of, III 39, 40
- Mallory, Stephen R., senator from Florida, III 196, 543, IV 5, 225, 366, 450; secretary of navy, C.S.A., 1861-1865, V 204, 325, 351, 368, 372, 414, 446, 511, 585, VI 54, 152, 164, 322, 366, 418, 536, VII 63, 387, 461, 465, VIII 153, 288, 536, IX 20, 21, 37, 233; biography, V 389 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 235, 372; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 389; letter of Gen. L. Polk, VI 78A; at Norfolk, 1862, VI 495; statement to Jefferson Davis, April, 1865, VI 574, 585; at Washington, Ga., 1865, IX 148; capture, VII 139; imprisoned at Fort Hamilton, VII 106
- Malloy, Maj. T., VI 349
- Malone, Lt. J. T., I 155, 167, 176
- Malone, Sam B., II 87

- Malvern Hill, Battle, V 207 n., VI 321 n.
- Man, destiny of three races, IV 71
- Manassas, V 119, 208, 223, VII 29, 181, 186, 270, 364 n., 368, 563, VIII 2, 12, 73, 80, 136, 185, 200, 256, 304, 337, 344, 375, 386, 389, 392, 421, 436, 438, 443, 483, 512, 524, 554, 581, IX 154, 162, 302, 326, 338, 385, 401, 402, 570; first battle, V 156, 165, VIII 464, IX 318; second battle, VI 274 n., VIII 60; victory, 1861, V 167, VIII 145; battle saved by Gen. E. Kirby Smith, VI 493; Gen. P. T. Beauregard at, 1861, V 110, 111, 120, 141, 146, 150, 156, 160, 163; Gen. J. E. Johnston at, 1861, V 118, 119, 128, 129, 130, 132, 135, 159, 161; Gen. G. W. Smith at, 1861, V 161; Gen. Beauregard attacked, VI 493; narrative of Gen. J. A. Early, VIII 82; "plan," IX 320; want of supplies charge, X 137 (*see* J. E. Johnston)
- Manassas Gap Rail Road, V 576, VIII 3, 7, 91, 194, 304, 341, 342
- Manassas Junction, V 576
- Mangum, W. P., senator from North Carolina, I 262, 351, 363
- Manlove, C. A., I 61
- Mann, A. Dudley, biography, VII 256 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 256, 260, 290, 298, 301, 304, 333; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 426
- Mann, W. G., VII 119; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 195
- Manners, American, article in London *Times*, III 50 *et seq.*
- Mansfield (Mr. Bernard's house), Va., V 508
- Mansfield, Maj., I 110, 143, 462
- Mansfield, Bvt. Lieut. Col. J. K. F., II 204, 423
- Manufactures, protection by tariff, IV 51; "never yet protected by a revenue tariff," IV 43
- Manypenny, IV 212
- Map of railroad surveys to Pacific, II 369
- Maquinna, Indian king, I 31
- Marble for Capitol columns, IV 533 *et seq.*
- Marcou, Jules, II 428
- Marey, Capt., in railroad route survey, III 440
- Marey, Hon. W. L. (Secretary of War under President Polk), I 72, 87, 568, II 175, 228, 480, 488, 513; biography, II 27 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 27; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 88; letter of A. G. Brown to, I 89; letter to A. G. Brown, I 90; letter to G. Talcott, I 91
- Marietta, Ga., address of Jefferson Davis, Oct. 10, 1863, VI 57 *et seq.*; Gen. Howell Cobb at, 1864, VI 266; Gen. W. J. Hardee at, 1864, VI 277
- Marigny, Col., V 310
- Marines, sent secretly to Forts Washington and McHenry, V 3
- Marion, Gen. Francis (Revolution), X 135
- "Market Harborough," VI 285
- Markham, Lieut. J. B., I 116, 147
- Markland, A. H., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 571
- Marks, Albert S., a governor of Tennessee, IX 37
- Marmont, Marshal, book of, VI 89
- Marque and reprisal, letters of, V 79
- Marsh, Consul at Funchal, III 214
- Marshall, Col. Charles, A.D.C., VI 315, 329, IX 266, 525
- Marshall, Henry, signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Marshall, Brig. Gen. Humphrey, V 390, 448, 452, 469, IX 246; biography, V 219 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 219, 348, 435, 446; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 251, 300, 314, 320, 328, 344, 433; at Abingdon, Va., 1863, V 300, 328, 344; at Estillville, Va.,

- Marshall, Brig. Gen. H.: *continued*  
1863, V 433, 435, 446; escape  
across Mississippi, 1865, VII 7
- Marshall, Jackson, letter to W. S.  
Winder, X 25
- Marshall, Chief Justice John, I 106  
n., IX 105, 124
- Marshall, Col. J. Foster, letter of  
Jefferson Davis to, V 293
- Martin, Capt., V 274; arrest, V  
275
- Martin, Col. Andrew L., I 246
- Martin, Private Chas., I 148
- Martin, Priv. C. J., X 61
- Martin, D. B., papers searched, III  
568 n.
- Martin, Priv. J., X 61
- Martin, Capt. John H., letter of  
Jefferson Davis to, IX 515
- Martin, Luther, IX 50 *et seq.*, 89
- Martin, Sergt. P. M., I 177
- Martin, Lieut. Col. Wm., V 220, 221
- Martin, Brig. Gen. W. J., V 250,  
290, 327, 417, 481, VI 182, 183,  
190, 199, 210, 233 n., 480; com-  
manding in western North Caro-  
lina, VI 435, 436, 437
- Martin, Gen. W. T., X 111
- Martinsburg, V 525, VI 173
- Marye, John L., IX 375; biography,  
IX 387 n.; letter to Wm. S. Bar-  
ton, IX 381; letter to Jefferson  
Davis, IX 387
- Marye, Capt. L. S., IX 375
- Maryland, V 136, 139, 173, 200;  
sympathy with Confederacy, V  
100; plan for liberation, 1861, V  
156, 165; failure to secede, VI  
182 n.; first campaign, IX 323;  
campaign in, 1862, X 28; advance  
of Lee into, 1863, V 520 n.;  
supplies for advance of Confed-  
erate army, 1863, V 531; ratifi-  
cation of Constitution, IX 62
- Maryland marble quarry, IV 535
- Maryland men, 12, matter of, VIII  
57
- Maryland Regiment, VII 341
- Maryville, Tenn., VI 200, 210
- Mason, Col., governor of Deseret, I  
395
- Mason, resigned Patent office, II 471
- Mason, Emily V., letter of Jefferson  
Davis to, VII 72
- Mason, George, IX 123
- Mason, James M., senator from Vir-  
ginia, I 218, 228, 230, 504, II 36,  
61, 72, 96, 336, III 56, 375, 562,  
577, IV 39, 123, 181, 218, 223,  
249, 259, 316, 342, 353, 364, 426,  
VII 289, VIII 2, 257, 462, 470;  
biography, VI 206 n.; letter from  
James Williams, for President  
Davis, VI 206; letters to Charles  
O'Connor, VII 30, 36, 38; letter of  
C. J. McRae to, VII 32; letters of  
Charles O'Connor to, VII 43, 62;  
letters to Jefferson Davis, VII  
104, 111, 115, 116, 125, 136, 237,  
241, 272; Confederate Commis-  
sioner to England, VI 486, X 53,  
57
- Mason, John Y., biography, II  
428 n.; as Minister to France, let-  
ter of Jefferson Davis to, II 428;  
letter to Jefferson Davis, II  
269
- Mason, Thomas, letter to Jefferson  
Davis, X 73
- Mason, Virginia, IX 209; sale of  
father's papers, IX 379
- Mason, W. D., telegram of Jeffer-  
son Davis to, V 364
- Mason and Dixon's line, I 259, IV  
119
- Massachusetts, and naturalization  
laws, I 23; community independ-  
ence, III 317, 323; historical  
events, III 317 *et seq.*; agitation  
over slavery, III 320; Massachu-  
setts nullifies laws, IX 164; Brad-  
ford's history quoted, IV 171; no  
right to criticize South, IV 181 *et  
seq.*; coercion once to be applied,  
V 42, 43; ratification of Constitu-  
tion, IX 62, 90, 96, 130
- Massey, Mr., III 283
- Massie, Private Nat., I 148

- Mastin, Capt., letter about seizure of corn at Fort Bliss, III 46
- Matamoras, I 48
- Mathers, Private Fredk., I 147
- Mathew, Father, speech of Jefferson Davis on resolution to admit him to privileged seat in Senate, I 247
- Matthews, Beverly, II 87; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 318
- Matthews, Joseph W., biography, I 183; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 183
- Matthews, Robt. F., II 87
- Matthews, S. A., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 600
- Mattapony, V 505
- Maurice, James, biography, II 354 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 354
- Maurin, Maj. Victor, escort to Mrs. Davis, Washington, Ga., VII 7, 19, IX 245
- Mauritius, coolies as slaves, IV 527
- Maury, Col., VI 197, 214
- Maury, Gen. D. H., VI 149, 181, 197, 230, 290, 297, 332, VII 121; in 1888, X 44; autobiography, VII 429; biography, VI 190 n.; commander of Dept. of the Gulf, VI 249; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 147, 190, 199, 214, 293, 306, 309, 317, 330, 331, 333, 452; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 334, 336, 425, 428, 431, 487, 508, VIII 39, 71, 604, IX 144, 209; at Mobile, 1864, VI 69, 147, 181, 190, 197, 199, 214, 293, 301, 306, 309, 317, 330, 332; 1865, VI 452; "Recollections of Defense of Mobile," VII 228
- Maury, Capt. M. F., VII 388 n., IX 3, 20
- Maury, Major R. R., VIII 22
- Maxey, Gen., VI 7, 11, VII 414, 416, IX 526 n.
- Maxwell, J. A., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 294
- May, H., of Gardiner Mission to Mexico, II 185
- Mayers, P. K., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 154; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 178
- Mayes, Daniel, I 72
- Mayfield, Ga., VI 590
- Maynadier, William, biography, III 114 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, III 114, 119, IV 201
- Maynard, Dr. Edward, II 281
- Maynard rifles, II 281; for Mississippi, 1860, IV 560
- Mayrant, John, I 72
- May's (Col.) Dragoons, I 163, 169
- Maysville and Lexington road, II 55; bill vetoed by President Polk, II 54; by President Jackson, II 260
- McAdoo, William G., Jr., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 211
- McAfee, Madison, letter to Jefferson Davis, II 208
- McAllison, Mr., of Mississippi Valley Association, VII 521
- McAllister, Corp. L. C., X 62
- McAlpin, Mrs., hostess of Mrs. Davis at Augusta, IX 32
- McBeath, Tom F., letter of Jefferson Davis to, X 117
- McBeth, Mayor of Charleston, 1863, telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 541
- McCabe, W. Gordon, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 567
- McCaleb, W. Howard, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 598
- McCall, Capt., II 210
- McCardle, Wm. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 241; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 325, 524, 533, 544, VIII 224, 260, 359, 364, IX 558, 565, X 108; open letter to Hon. Van H. Manning, VIII 364 n.
- McCarrick, Capt., of the "Eolus," VII 88
- McCarthy, G. S., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 518
- McCarthy, R. E., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 118

- McCausland, Brig. Gen., VI 253, 304, 310, 313  
McClanahan, Private T. O., I 177  
McClaran, Charles, II 88  
McClellan, Capt. and Gen. Geo. B., biography, II 219 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 219, 381, 446; letter of introduction by Jefferson Davis, II 450; railroad survey to Pacific, II 290, III 56, 428, 430; defeat, 1861, VI 486; removal for not advancing from Potomac, V 385; retreat, 1862, V 291; denial of neutrality of Kentucky, 1861, VI 157; defeated by R. E. Lee, 1862, IX 188; at Fortress Monroe, 1862, VI 494; Democratic nominee for President, 1864, VI 409, 439, 443, X 4; 1,800,000 votes for, X 11  
McClellan, Robert, Secretary of Interior, 1853, V 253, 270 n., 283, 290, 307, 346, 396, VII 271, 328 n., 330 n., 411, 412, VIII 7, 9, 141, 315, 358, 482, 558, IX 286, X 7; biography, II 221 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 221, 275, 433, 468, 469, III 67  
McClung, Lt. Col. Alexander, I 63, 74, 76, 80, 82, 83, 102 n., 103, 106, 115, 117, 120, 122, 123, 124, 127, 128, 129, 133, 134, 135, 140, 147; biography, I 106 n.  
McClung, E. S., letter of Wm. M. Browne, A.D.C., VI 57  
McClure, A. K., editor of *Philadelphia Times*, IX 365; biography, VIII 409 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 409, IX 220, 293, 328 (*see Philadelphia Times*)  
McClure, James M., sentence suspended, VI 211  
McClure, Jasper W., sentence suspended, VI 211  
McClurg, Monroe, letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 588  
McCown, Gen. J. P., V 337, 343; biography, V 343 n.  
McCoy, Rev. A. D., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 50  
McCrabb, Mrs., VII 449 *et seq.*, 454, 455  
McCulloch, Gen. Ben., V 183, 190, VI 516, IX 590  
McCulloch, Camp, V 315  
McCulloh, Col. R. S., letter of Robert E. Lee to, VII 258  
McCullough, Capt., I 467 *et seq.*  
McDaniel, H. D., governor of Georgia, 1883-1886, IX 448; biography, IX 419 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 419  
McDonald, IX 523, 569; capture, IX 527  
McDonald, Camp, V 240  
McDonald, Charles J., biography, II 350 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 350  
McDonald's Battalion, VI 64, 66  
McDougall, R. W., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 256  
McDowell, Gen., U.S.A., V 396, VIII 558, IX 311, 392; at Bull Run, VIII 93  
McElrath, G. W., letter to Jefferson Davis, III 113  
McElroy, Col., VI 216, 217, 219  
McEwan, Capt. John J., VII 29  
McFarland, John, IX 517  
McFarland, W. H., signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175  
McGee, Col., I 165  
McGehee, G. T., letter of Jefferson Davis to, X 79  
McGowen, Gen., VI 567  
McHenry, Fort, garrisoned secretly, January, 1860, V 3  
McHenry, James, Secretary of War, 1797, V 6  
McHenry, Major James, VI 34  
McIlvain, Robt., II 88  
McIntosh, Gen. James, IX 590  
McIntosh, Col. J. R., IX 557  
McKaig, of Maryland, letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 100  
McKay, Dr., London, VII 383

- McKee, P. C., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 16
- McKenny, Frank, IV 561
- McKenny, Private W. H., I 177
- McKinley, Judge, of Louisiana, II 184
- McLaughlin, Corp. J. A., I 176
- McLaws, Maj. Gen. Lafayette, V 251, 330, 506, VII 411, VIII 3, 10, IX 467, 531; biography, IX 363 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis, VI 311; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 363; battle of Gettysburg, X 26; at Savannah, 1864, VI 311
- McLean, Judge, of U. S. Supreme Court, II 112, IV 302
- McLeans Ford, Va., VIII 88 *et seq.*
- McLellan, Capt., survey for railroad to Pacific, II 195 *et seq.*
- McLemore, Col. W. S., VIII 152, 160, IX 34
- McLeod, sent steamer over Niagara Falls, II 124
- McMahon, John A., Representative from Ohio, 1879, VIII 365 n.
- McMahon, Mr., lawyer, II 347
- McManus, Capt., I 116, 161, 165, 174; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 127
- McMaster, William E., memorial, I 567
- McMicken, taking arms supply for Mississippi, IV 560
- McMinnville, Tenn., VI 229
- McMullen, governor of Washington Territory, III 362
- McMurran, J. T., I 84, 85; letter of introduction by Jefferson Davis, II 366
- McNair, Gen., VI 11
- McNeal, A. T., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 210
- McNeil, Gen., U.S.A., murder of prisoners of war, V 408; barbarities, VI 125; charge of murdering ten Missouri citizens, 1862, V 375
- McNeill, Angus, II 186
- McNorris, Private John, I 148
- McNulty, Lieut., I 155, 157, 170, 176
- McNulty, J. S., gift of headstall to Jefferson Davis, VI 232
- McPherson, Colonel, in Whiskey Insurrection, V 6
- McPherson, Gen., U.S.A., VI 228, entering Jackson, Miss., 1863, VI 6
- McPherson, John D., letters to Jefferson Davis, II 276, IV 212, VII 318, 342, X 100
- McPherson, Mr., letter of Jefferson Davis to James Buchanan, regarding, IV 192
- McQueen, Sergt. C. D., X 61
- McRae, Colin, Confederate financial agent to Europe, VIII 324, X 53; biography, V 226 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 226; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- McRae, C. J., V 134, VII 43; letter of Jefferson Davis to Paris, VI 42, VII 113; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 116; letter to James M. Mason, VII 32
- McRae, Col. Duncan K., VI 216, 218, VIII 12, 18, 22; letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 329, 341
- McRae, Fort, Pensacola, Florida, IV 432
- McRae, John J., Senator and Governor of Mississippi, II 212, 437 n.; biography, II 264 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 264; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 519; letters to Jefferson Davis, II 437, 466; letter to J. A. Quitman, I 603; resolutions of censure of Senator Foote, II 149; letter to Mrs. Davis, VI 158
- McRae, Mrs. Mary A., letter and gift to Jefferson Davis, VI 158
- McRae, Taylor, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 495
- McRae's regiment (N. C.), V 111
- McRaven, Jas. H., I 61
- McRee, Major, IV 467, 483

- McUlan, H. B., A.D.C., VI 304  
McWillie, Capt. A., I 99, 100; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 98; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 99  
McWillie, Thompson, II 212  
McWillie, William, biography, II 605; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 605; resolutions to Gov. Quitman, I 601  
Meade, Gen., U.S.A., V 576, VI 70, IX 220 n., X 5, 26; reinforcements, VI 46; criticism of conduct of battle of Gettysburg, IX 467  
Meade, William, Bishop, biography, V 159 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 159; letter to Jefferson Davis, V 186  
Meadow Bridge, V 253  
"Mean whites," VII 246, 248  
Meares, I 32; visit to Oregon in 1788, I 31  
Meares, Col. Gaston, at Buena Vista, IX 344  
Meares, Iredell, IX 344  
"Measures, not men," I 238  
Meat, to Gen. Lee's army, VI 142, 417, 418; for Johnston's army, VI 170, 176; for Bragg's army, VI 426 (*see Commissary, and Supplies*)  
Mechanics Institute Fair (1819), IV 249  
Mechanicsville Bridge, V 253  
Mecklenburg resolutions, 1775, X 154  
Mecklin & Alexander, brick for Washington aqueduct, IV 489 *et seq.*  
Medical corps of army, increase of, IV 431  
Medical Dept., C.S.A., VIII 375  
Medical Directors, letters of, VI 1, 2  
Medical staff of army, bill to increase, I 422  
*Medio tutissomus ibis*, I 23  
Medway, Dr. A. R., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 14  
Meechem, Private Silas, I 147  
Meek, Mr., rights of, on Willamette River, I 548  
Mehaffey, Mr., II 352  
Meigs, John Rogers, III 122  
Meigs, Capt. Montgomery C., II 330, 331, 332, 417, 586, III 110, 122, IV 242, 487, 489, 492, 503, 533, 534, 535, 538 (*see Capitol extension*); biography, II 194; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 194, 251, 387, 486, X 40; report on pilaster of John Hallohan, II 367; removal from Capitol extension work, IV 502, 504; suggestion for Washington water supply aqueduct, IV 503, 504, 538  
Mellen, Wm. P., I 84, 85  
Mellon, Col. T. A., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 277  
Melton, Colonel, VII 60, VIII 418, 424  
Melton, Maj., VI 19  
Memminger, C. G., Secretary of Treasury, C.S.A., 1861-1864, V 231, VI 150, 152, 154, VIII 209, 301; biography, V 372 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 372, VI 275; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 25, 41, 288, 496; resignation, VI 275; reply to J. E. Johnston, VIII 42; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74; Memminger-Trenholm letters, X 132  
Memminger, Maj., V 587  
Memorial Association, address of Jefferson Davis, April 11, 1878, VIII 164 *et seq.*  
Memorial to Jefferson Davis by Judge Hudson, X 111  
Memphis, Tenn., V 356, 386, 387; speech of Jefferson Davis at, 1852, II 174; authority for trade, V 416  
Memphis and Vicksburg R. R., VII 324  
*Memphis Daily Appeal*, account of murder of Missouri citizens, 1862, V 375  
Menace, wrong charge against South, IV 278

- Mercein, Daniel S., I 61  
 Mercer, Gen., U.S.A., VII 46  
 Mercer, Captain, of "Savannah," V 109  
 Mercer, Revolutionary soldier who "will serve in any position," II 242  
 Mercer, Gen. Hugh W., VI 480; biography, V 297 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 417, VI 234; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 297, VI 233; commander of Savannah, V 297, 297 n., VI 233, 234  
 Meredith, John A., signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175  
 Meridian, Miss., V 396, VII 430; Jefferson Davis in, 1863, VI 62; Gen. J. E. Johnston commanding, 1863, VI 63, 80, 87, 93; Gen. L. Polk at, 1864, VI 147, 150, 163, 169; Gen. S. D. Lee at, 1864, VI 274, 278, 282; Maj. J. D. Bradford at, 1864, VI 300; Gen. R. Taylor at, 1864, VI 332, 1865, VI 435, 447, 451, 457, 535; Gen. Maury at, 1865, VII 231, 232; speech of Jefferson Davis, 1887, IX 557  
 Meriwether, Minor, letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 595  
 Merrick, Richard, counsel for Jefferson Davis, VII 88  
 Merrill, C. E., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 595  
 "Merrimac," VI 182 n., VII 389 n., VIII 542, 578  
 Merritt, Maj. Gen. W., VIII 574  
 Message on affairs in South Carolina, IV 570  
 Messenger to Secretaries Chase and Cameron, 1861, V 138  
 Metairie Cemetery, New Orleans, address of Jefferson Davis, 1883, IX 206  
 Metcalfe, Dr. John T., III 274  
 Metcalfe, Dr. Orrick, VI 128  
 Metropolitan Railroad Co., Washington, D. C., III 531 *et seq.*  
*Metropolitan Record* (New York), article by S. J. Anderson, VI 325  
 Metz, French military school, IV 479  
 Mexico, war with, *see* Buena Vista, Monterey; negotiations with, I 29; treaty, I 292, II 52; boundary, I 323, II 89, 285; Rio Grande, II 59; troops withdrawn from, II 141; territory acquired from, I 343, 429; abolition of slavery, I 311, 343, 409, 429; republic, I 313; Mexican question, VI 206; effect on European mind and relation to Confederacy, 1865, VI 485; Mexican War, reviewed by Jefferson Davis, VII 499 *et seq.*  
 Mexico, Gulf of, I 193  
 Michie, H. C., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 315  
 Michigan, 4th Cavalry, at capture of Jefferson Davis, May 10, 1865, VII 14, 139, 443 n.; "Michigan robbers," IX 43; "Michigan in the War," account of capture, X 340; Michigan article on war prisoners, IX 174  
 Michigan, Lake, canal to Illinois River, II 384  
 Michler, Lieut., III 383  
 Middle Creek, Battle, V 219  
 Midshipman, appointment of, I 571  
 Mifflin, governor of Pennsylvania, 1794, II 35 n., V 6  
 Mileage to Senators, IV 340; charges of H. S. Foôte against Jefferson Davis, II 263, 273  
 Miles (at Monterey), I 455  
 Miles, Col., VI 74  
 Miles, Gen. Nelson A., commanding at Fortress Monroe, VII 42, 52, 305, 341, 444, 544, IX 535, X 127, 158, 160; letter to C. C. Dana, VII 30; treatment of Jefferson Davis, IX 407  
 Miles, Gen. Wm. Porcher, V 512; biography, VI 379 n.; letter of John S. Preston to, VI 379; of Confederate flag committee, IX

- Miles, Gen. Wm. P.: *continued*  
284; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Military Academy (West Point), I 40, 48, 576, II 307, III 35, 86, 221; Southern, II 350; superintendent, I 569, IV 483; appointment of cadets, II 364; freedom from partisan selection, III 560; letters from fathers of cadets, IV 472, 473; salaries of professors, I 525; engineers, II 561; professors from Engineers Corps, IV 441, 442, 444; library estimate, III 112; English studies, III 117; length of term, IV 205, 469, 480, 483, 519; change in course of studies, IV 465; efficiency, III 548; appropriations bill, IV 204, 205; oldest graduate, 1883, IX 208
- Military Affairs Committee, of Senate, I 356, 360, 422, 523, 530, 545, 575, III 148, 215, 253, IV 2, 204, 219, 225, 226, 241, 373, 379, 382, 385, 395, 401, 408, 412, 417, 423, 433, 454, 500; criticized in the *Union*, III 201; of House of Representatives, IV 460; army officers' salary bill, III 540, 548
- Military asylum for disabled soldiers, IV 17, 38
- Military convention for suspension of hostilities, April 1865, VI 568, 569, 571, 574, 577, 579, 581 *et seq.*
- Military Court for Army of Virginia, V 375
- Military despotism, tendency toward, V 30
- "Military Dictator," IX 552
- Military expenditures, 1851-1857, III 538
- Military force to coerce a State would destroy Union, IV 548 *et seq.*
- Military institution, French book on, VI 89
- Military laws, text-book, IV 427
- Military reconnaissance, bill, I 501
- Military roads, New Mexico and Utah, II 378; Astoria to Salem, II 461
- Military science, I 48
- Military sites, III 79
- Military superintendency of armories, IV 213
- Military supplies appropriations, IV 506
- Military system, promotion by seniority, II 23
- Military trophies, preservation, II 563
- Militia of United States, II 306; naval, I 59; Federal use of, II 34; against Indians, II 377; instruction of, III 97; power of President to use, III 140; appropriations, IV 499; used in Whiskey Rebellion in Pennsylvania, V 6; laws, VI 393
- Milledgeville, Ga., V 378; Governor Brown at, *see* Brown, Gov. J. E.
- Miller, Mrs. E. V. D., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 62
- Miller, I. C., agent on Port Hudson military works, V 437
- Miller, Private J. M., I 176
- Miller, Justice, on origin of Constitution, IX 596
- Miller, Sergt. Maj., I 151, 154, 161
- Miller, Brig. Gen. William, VI 302; commander of District of Florida, 1864, VI 308
- Miller, Private Wm. H., I 147
- Millerite, Mrs. Howell not, IV 117
- Milligan, James F., VII 151
- Milliken's Bend, arms sent to, V 329
- Mills, Robert, letter to Jefferson Davis, II 189
- Millward, James, of Spottswood Hotel, Richmond, VII 135; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 575
- Milner, W. J., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 121
- Milroy, Gen., U.S.A., V 525; atrocities in Western Virginia, V 408, 421; murder of aged Virginian, VI 173

- Milton, John, Governor of Florida, 1861-1865, V 228; biography, V 228 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 366, 377, VI 32, 38, 49, 308, 338, 483; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 228, VI 188, 263, 302
- Mimms, Wm. M. C., II 87
- Mims, D. A., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 376
- Mineral resources of Trans-Mississippi Dept., V 357
- Mines, submarine, in James River, IX 20 (*see* Torpedoes)
- Minie guns, IV 220
- Ministers of Virginia, message, 1865, VI 490
- Minnegerode, Rev. Charles, V 246, VI 539, VIII 520; biography, VII 135 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, V 193, VII 135
- "Minnesota," Federal flagship, VII 108, IX 21
- Minor, H. C., X 141
- Minority, the South a, I 214 (*see* South a minority)
- Minot, Judge Joseph, IV 20, 496, IX 221
- Minster, John, III 35
- Mint, at New Orleans, I 354; in New York, I 349 *et seq.*; at San Francisco, I 353
- "Minute men," in South Carolina, VI 238
- Mipec, young Kentuckian, guard to Mrs. Davis, April, 1865, VI 528
- "Missing Link," IX 458; notes by Jefferson Davis, IX 458 *et seq.*
- Missionary Ridge, VI 228, VII 112, VIII 226 n., IX 498; battle of, V 332 n., VI 132 n., 135; Gen. Bragg at, 1863, VI 72, 73; defeat at, VI 499, 500
- "Mississippi," iron-clad, VIII 471
- Mississippi, given by Georgia to United States, IX 448; resolutions, I 382, 494, 502, 530, 552; a warning, V 30; convention, I 494, 496, 598, II 108, 150, 1865, X
- Mississippi: *continued*  
 110; politics, II 233, 442 *et seq.*, 549, 550, 585, IV 54, 55, 61; senatorial election date, III 515; no Federal soldier in state since 1819, IV 47, V 4; opposed to importation of more slaves, IV 70; quota of arms, IV 201; concessions for welfare of nation, IV 328; voted for Buchanan, 1856, IV 334; spirit of freemen in War of 1812, V 20; in invasion of soil of a state, draft would be who should stay at home, not who should go, V 20; secession, IV 564, V 38, VII 460, VIII 202, 222 n., 229, IX 403; protection, 1862, V 353; memorial of militia to be allowed to plant crops, V 468; importance, V 528; Gen. B. Bragg in, 1862, V 279; Gen. G. J. Pillow at Oxford, 1862, V 304; Gen. L. Polk at Tullahoma, 1862, V 377; succeeded by Gen. J. E. Johnston, 1863, VI 132; Gen. E. Van Dorn in, 1862, V 248, 276; at Holly Springs, V 358; Gen. J. C. Pemberton at Grenada, 1862, V 383; at Jackson, 1862-1863, V 379, 383, 396, 420, 444, 447, 450, 469, 475, 482, 485; at Vicksburg, V 427; at Brandon, V 568; at Enterprise, V 571; at Gainesville, V 592, 596; Gen. Franklin Gardner at Port Hudson, 1863, V 436; Gen. J. E. Johnston department commander, 1863, VI 496; near Canton, V 494, 499; at Jackson, V 488, 489, 491, 492, 499, 511, 520, 522, 533, 534, 540, 542, 545, 547; at Brandon, V 569; near Morton, V 571; Gen. W. J. Hardee at Morton, 1863, V 577, 597; Gen. G. J. Rains at Morton, 1863, V 596; flight of Gov. Pettus from capital, 1863, VI 2 *et seq.*; condition serious, 1863, V 435; situation after fall of Vicksburg, VI 59 *et seq.*; mail suspended after fall

- Mississippi: *continued*  
of Vicksburg, VI 60; resolution of confidence in President Davis, 1863, VI 139; events, 1864, VI 170 *et seq.*, 385; conscription, 1864, VI 399; use of slaves in army labor, VI 456 (*see Trans-Mississippi Dept.*)
- Mississippi Advertiser*, I 96, 98
- Mississippi Agricultural Bureau, address of Jefferson Davis at State Fair, IV 90
- Mississippi City, speech of Jefferson Davis, 1888, X 47
- Mississippi commissioners to Andrew Johnson for release of Jefferson Davis, VIII 268 *et seq.*
- Mississippi debt, VII 246, 247, 249, 266 (*see Mississippi Repudiation, and Union Bank Bonds*)
- "Mississippi Democrat," article in the *Delta*, III 33
- "Mississippi Fleet," VI 12
- Mississippi Legislature, I 335; last address of Jefferson Davis, IX 279 *et seq.*; invitation to Jefferson Davis, 1888, X 23
- Mississippi packet mail service, IX 407
- Mississippi Regiment in Mexican War, I 52, 57, 61, 62, 63, 72, 74, 83, 84, 87, 90, 92, 96, 97, 98, 99, 102, 117, 120, 129, 132, 138, 139, 146, 166, 309, 470, III 341, IV 57; flag of, IX 162
- Mississippi "Repudiation," VII 451, 474, VIII 117, 258, 278; bill in Confederate Congress, VIII 254 (*see Mississippi debt, and Union Bank bonds*)
- Mississippi Riflemen in Mexican War, I 66, 71, 73, 74, 81, 87, 88, 89, 103, 104, 105, 107, 109, 110, 115, 118, 139, 145, 158, 162, 165, 167; Second Riflemen, I 193
- Mississippi River, improvements, II 50, III 240; survey of Delta, III 34, IX 220; campaigns in Civil War, V 216; navigation
- Mississippi River: *continued*  
during Civil War, V 339; defense of, 1862, V 386; Northern plan to control, 1862, V 387; strategic value, V 426; rising at Vicksburg, 1863, V 433, 444; disasters, 1863, V 548; control by enemy, V 555
- Mississippi Valley, fear of uprising, II 46; population, II 47; drainage, II 106; Civil War in, VI 94
- Mississippi Valley Association, American branch of London society, VII 427, 464, 515, 520, 521, 522
- Mississippian*, I 181 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 125
- Missouri, V 66; part in Civil War, V 167, VIII 524; Gen. Sterling Price commanding, 1861, V 183; gallant spirit of State, V 571; preparations of Gen. E. K. Smith, 1864, VI 510; occupied by enemy, 1865, VI 572; policy of Confederate Government toward, IX 454
- Missouri Compromise, I 95, 211, 213, 216, 270, 283, 288, 296, 309, 311, 312, 318, 319, 320, 321, 344, 347, 371, 372, 386, 507, 583, 586, 599, II 79, 90, 103, 162, IV 66, 69, 158, 176, 179, 267, 317, VIII 367; repeal of, IX 458; Henry Clay "credited with paternity of," IX 458 (*see Line of 36° 30'*)
- Missouri Republican*, IX 305, 399, 409; statement by W. T. Sherman, IX 307
- Mitchel, Charles B., Confederate senator from Arkansas, V 460 n.
- Mitchell, Capt., VI 314
- Mitchell, Col., I 140, 142, 456
- Mitchell, Dr., IV 562
- Mitchell, J., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 233
- Mitchell, James, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 200
- Mitchell, John, taken to Fortress Monroe, X 126; release from

- Mitchell, John: *continued*  
 Fortress Monroe, VII 51, 52;  
 letter to Mrs. Davis, VII 52  
 Mitchell's Ford, Va., VIII 87 *et seq.*  
 Mobile, V 298, 574, VI 70, 72, 149,  
 170, 171, 172, 175, 211, 287, 288,  
 290, 291, 293, 330, 333, 387, 456,  
 463, X 4; importance of, 1862, V  
 361, 1865, VI 519; plan to save,  
 1865, VI 535; siege of, VIII 472;  
 defense of, V 494, VI 306, VII  
 228, 334, 336, 430, IX 526 n.;  
 Gen. Bragg in, 1862, V 298; General Pemberton commander, 1863,  
 V 557; Gen. S. Buckner at, 1863,  
 V 469; Jefferson Davis's visit to,  
 1863, VI 63; Gen. D. H. Maury  
 at, 1863, VI 69, 1864, VI 147,  
 181, 191, 197, 199, 214, 293, 301,  
 306, 309, 317, 330, 332, 1865, VI  
 452; reinforcement, VI 282, 283;  
 Admiral Buchanan at, 1864, VI  
 181; success at, 1864, VI 321;  
 naval demonstration of enemy,  
 1864, VI 181, 199; still holding  
 fortifications, April, 1865, VI 581  
 Mobile Bay, occupied by enemy,  
 1864, VI 345, 385  
 Mobile Franklin Society, VII 294  
*Mobile Register*, VII 537  
*Mobile Tribune*, VI 289 n.  
 Moffatt, George, letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, VII 124  
 Mohawk, African negroes captured  
 by, IV 366  
 Mohl, Mrs. A. H., letter of Jefferson  
 Davis to, VI 49  
 Mojave River, topography, III 442  
*et seq.*  
 Mojave sink, in railroad route sur-  
 vey, III 460  
 Monboddo, Lord, infidel, V 168  
 Money appropriations, abuses of  
 transfer, IV 507  
 Money captured in Georgia, *see* Con-  
 federate Money  
 Money, Hernando D., biography,  
 VIII 116; letter of Jefferson
- Money, Hernando D.: *continued*  
 Davis to, IX 406; letter to Jef-  
 ferson Davis, VIII 116  
 Money of Confederacy, disposition  
 of, 1865, VII 322  
 Money, stolen by enemy, in New Or-  
 leans, V 392  
 Monge, General Marey, II 461  
 "Monitor," VIII 542  
 "Monitor and Virginia," VIII 443  
 Monolithic shafts, for Capitol, IV  
 533 *et seq.*  
 Monroe, Mayor of New Orleans,  
 1862, reply to Admiral Farragut,  
 1862, V 236; telegram of Jef-  
 ferson Davis to, V 236  
*Monroe Democrat*, 1850, protest  
 against California bill, 502  
 Monroe Doctrine, X 12  
 Monroe, Father, VII 133  
 Monroe, Fortress, Hampton Roads,  
 Va., IV 432, V 63, 114; 135, 150,  
 VI 294, VII 441 n., 494, VIII  
 588; C. C. Claiborne imprisoned,  
 1865, V 234 n.; Gen. Foster,  
 U.S.A., in command, V 574; Gen.  
 McClellan, U.S.A., makes base, VI  
 494; Gen. Nelson A. Miles com-  
 manding, VII 30; Jefferson Davis,  
 John Mitchell, and C. C. Clay,  
 prisoners, VII 53; Jefferson Davis  
 imprisoned, VII 139, 141, X 126;  
 Gen. Henry S. Burton commander,  
 1867, VII 167; treatment com-  
 pared with European, VII 291;  
 incident of Irish Sergeant, VIII  
 392 (*see* Hampton Roads Confer-  
 ence, Gen. N. A. Miles)  
 Monroe, Col. James, 1785, IX 208  
 Monroe, James, I 229, 295, II 52,  
 324  
 Monroe, John T., VII 95  
 Monroe, Judge, at Abbeville, VII 5,  
 IX 244  
 Monrovia, negro colony in Africa,  
 II 68 *et seq.*  
 Monterey, battle of, I 61, 62, 63, 65,  
 66, 73, 77, 79, 80, 83, 90, 102, 107  
*et seq.*, 121 *et seq.*, 154, 161, 166,

- Monterey: *continued*  
450, 473, VIII 33, 34, IX 162,  
167, 292, 399; capitulation of, I  
63, 65, 67, 69, 70, 113; siege, I  
139, 146; treaty ("instrument"),  
I 67, 68; killed and wounded, list,  
I 147; article on capitulation,  
VIII 117
- Montgomery, Ala., I 75, VI 172,  
175; convention, V 45; inaugura-  
tion of President Davis, 1861, V  
47; Gen. Bragg at, 1864, VI 164,  
296; Gen. Hardee at, 1864, VI  
181; Gen. J. M. Withers at, VI  
292; Gen. Beauregard at, 1865,  
VI 435, 445; postmaster ap-  
pointed for, V 529; Gov. Watts  
needs help, 1865, VI 535; Gen.  
R. Taylor at, 1865, VI 536; in  
possession of enemy, April, 1865,  
VI 570, 572, 574, 581; speech of  
Jefferson Davis, October 1, 1864,  
VI 345; Jefferson Davis to speak,  
1886, IX 410, 413, 416; reception  
at Montgomery, IX 419, 424, 426;  
speech, IX 424, 429 *et seq.*, 432  
*et seq.*, 461 n.
- Montgomery Advertiser*, IX 336, 425
- Montgomery, Ben (slave), VII 416  
n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 92
- Montgomery, Fort, on Lake Cham-  
plain, IV 432
- Montgomery, J. D., II 87
- Montgomery, Isaiah T., letter to  
Jefferson Davis, IX 490
- Montgomery, Jefferson, IV, 554
- Montgomery *Messenger*, VII 376
- Montgomery, railroad to, I 365 *et  
seq.*, 368
- Montgomery, Virginia, letter to Jef-  
ferson Davis, VII 416
- Montgomery & Atlanta R. R., VI  
320
- Monticello, Ark., fair, IX 578
- "Montreal," arrival at Quebec from  
Liverpool, September, 1865, VII  
84, 85
- Moody, young Kentuckian, guard to  
Mrs. Davis, April, 1865, VI 528,
- Moody: *continued*  
VII 8, IX 245; gift of wagon,  
VII 7
- Moore, A. B., governor of Alabama,  
1861, VIII 462
- Moore, Camp, La., V 242
- Moore, D. E., VII 385, 387, 392  
(*see* Album of Jefferson Davis)
- Moore, F. O., accused of treason of  
making war on United States, VII  
182, 188, 191, 193
- Moore, Lt. Col. M. H., telegram of  
Jefferson Davis to, V 368
- Moore, Percy L., letter of Jefferson  
Davis to, IX 593
- Moore, Capt. R. L., I 59; Lieut.,  
I 107, 112, 113, 128, 155, 157, 171
- Moore, Thomas O., governor of  
Louisiana, V 288; biography, V  
136 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis  
to, V 136, 286, 341, 377, 381, 457,  
474, VI 224; telegrams of Jeffer-  
son Davis to, V 220, 228, 230, 231,  
232, 235, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245,  
250, 296, 298; letter to Jefferson  
Davis, V 301
- Moore, Dr. S. P., Surgeon General,  
C.S.A., VIII 375, 379, 401; let-  
ter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 369;  
kind to Mrs. Davis, VI 538
- Moore's Brigade, VI 149
- Moorfield, Va., defeat, VI 310, 313,  
314
- Moorman, H. C., letter of Jefferson  
Davis to, VI 162
- Morale, of Army of Tennessee, VI  
135
- Mordecai, Major A., I 568, III 56;  
letters of Jefferson Davis to, II  
8, 446; letter of introduction by  
Jefferson Davis, II 450
- Morehead, Gov., I 208
- Morgan, A., superintendent in Point  
Lookout prison, VI 504 *et seq.*
- Morgan, Capt. Calvin, VIII 168
- Morgan, Col., V 314; in George-  
town, Ky., V 349
- Morgan, Fort, V 82, VI 69, 198,  
199, VIII 472

- Morgan, Gov., New York, offer, 1861, of 75,000 men to suppress rebellion, VIII 462
- Morgan, James M., escort to Mrs. Davis, 1865, IX 227
- Morgan, Gen. John H., VI 210, 524, 526, VII 514; Morgan's raids, VI 280
- Morgan, Hon. N. L., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 82
- Morgan, Col. W., in Indian War, 1832, IX 184
- Mormons, II 365 n.; campaign against, III 136, 181, 207, 421, IV 28; Gen. A. S. Johnston commander, V 213 n.
- Morris, Capt. C. M., of C.S.S. Florida, VIII 467
- Morris, Genie, letter of Jefferson Davis, IX 12
- Morris, Gouverneur, IX 88, 105 *et seq.*
- Morris, Corp. Howard, I 176
- Morris Island beach, Northern forces on, V 572
- Morris, Private, I 167, 176
- Morris, Bvt. Lieut. Col. T., II 204
- Morris, Walter, VIII 479
- Morrison, James L. D., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 311
- Morrison, William R., U. S. Representative, 1879, VIII 365
- Morristown, Tenn., VI 184, 200; Gen. Longstreet at, 1863, VI 128; 1864, VI 192
- Morse and Bowlin, withdrawal from Colombia, III 128
- Mortgage, Laughlin, to Jefferson Davis, II 183
- Morton, Jackson, I 504; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Morton, Miss., VI 170; Gen. J. E. Johnston near, 1863, V 572; Gen. W. J. Hardee at, 1863, V 577, 597; Gen. G. J. Rains at, 1863, V 596
- Morton's Company, VI 65, 66
- Morton's puppet, VII 525
- Mosby, Col. John S., VI 277; letter of James Lyons, VII 314
- Moseley, Maj. W. H., M. D., X 62
- Moses, law of, I 317
- Moses, Major, VI 588, VII 270
- Mother-in-law of Jefferson Davis, IV 116
- Motley, John Lothrop, "Causes of Civil War," IX 81 *et seq.*, 93, 99
- Mott, Capt., killed, V 274
- Mott, Lieut. Christopher H., I 134 n.; 154
- Moulder, A. J., IV 59
- Moultrie, Fort, IV 432, V 2, 45, 60, VI 76; removal of garrison, IV 576, 578; built only for defense of Charleston, V 7; dismantling, V 7; captured British Fort Johnson, V 11
- Mount Vernon, IX 290; arsenal, V 55
- Mounted service, on frontier, I 358, 359
- Mozambique channel, slave capture, IV 527
- "Mugwumps," IX 523
- Mullan, Bvt. Lieut. John, railroad route survey to Pacific, II 200
- Mullen, P. A., II 88
- Mullin, Perry, II 87
- Mullins, Major, V 275
- Mumford, W. B., reported murdered at New Orleans, V 307
- Munford, Col. G. W., VIII 255, IX 326, 558
- Munford, Col. Thos. T., letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 277, X 113
- Munitions, II 370; for Confederacy, V 55, 66, 106, 123, 135; to make in Trans-Mississippi Dept., V 549, 552; difficulties in manufacture, V 572
- Munroe, Camp, La., V 243
- Munroe, young Kentuckian, guard to Mrs. Davis, April, 1865, VI 528
- Munroe, Col., III 65
- Munroe, Lt. N. C., IX 515

- Murder of inhabitants of South, charge against Northern Army, V 306, 307, 308
- Murder of ten Confederate citizens of Missouri, 1862, V 375
- Murfreesboro, V 386, 420, 441, VI 64 n., VII 112, 186, VIII 277; victory at, 1862, V 391; Gen. Johnston commander, 1863, V 557
- Murphy, D. V., Senate Reporting Corps, 1883, IX 215
- Murphy, E. V., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 214
- Murphy, James J., death, IX 215
- Murphy, Brig. Gen. V. S., VI 156
- Murray, Rev. J. A., IX 299, 354
- Murray, Pendleton, Governor of Texas, 1863-1865; biography, VI 235 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 235, 487
- Muse, Wm. T., Jr., midshipman, VI 164
- Musgrave, Linus, V 368
- Musketry instructions book, VI 176
- Muskets, made by Daniel Nippes, II 344; flint-lock, III 62; manufacture, IV 9; for Mississippi, 1860, IV 201; new calibre, IV 221; rifled musket, IV 222; muskets of militia are state property, IV 502; muskets for Vicksburg, V 281, 291; sent by mistake to Corinth, V 281, 282
- "Mustanging," II 338
- Myer, Dr., inventor of army signals, IV 451 *et seq.*, 462
- Myers, Col. A. C., Q. M. General of Confederacy, V 138, VII 508, 510, 511; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 430
- Myers, Gustavus A., signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175
- Myers, Rev., message to ministers, 1865, VI 489, 490
- N
- Nabors, B. D., II 125; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 600; letter to Nabors, B. D.: *continued*
- Jefferson Davis, I 596; letter of H. S. Foote to, II 125
- Nabors, Lewis, letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 82
- Napoleon, Ark., V 565
- Napoleon Bonaparte, I 47, III 38, 57, 416, IV 528, X 2; return to France, IV 349; retreat from Moscow, VI 341
- Napoleon, Louis, II 444, X 49, 52
- Napoleon III, X 50 *et seq.*; action regarding Mexico, 1865, VI 485; letter of, X 7; mission of Slidell, X 67
- Napoleons (guns), for General Lee, V 385; at Atlanta, VI 35
- Narrows (New York Harbor), fortification works, III 10
- Nash, introduction of resolution of censure of Senator Foote, II 149
- Nashville, Tenn., V 215, 356, VI 200, 228, 398, VIII 436, 438; failure of Beauregard to occupy, 1862, V 280; Northern lines near, 1862, V 295; occupation by Federal troops, 1862, V 304 n.; Grant's occupation, V 313; Northern Army kept close to, V 386; destruction of enemy's stores, VI 245
- "Nashville," C.S.S., V 182, VIII 470
- Nashville American*, IX 31, 150, X 115, 116
- Nashville Convention, I 306, 335, 342, 343, 370, 384, 494, 497, 584, II 96, 107, 108, 126, 147
- Natchez, I 84, 85, VI 59
- Natchez Weekly Courier*, I 74
- Nation*, IX 161
- National Academy of Sciences, III 44 n.
- National and Constitutional synonyms*, III 326
- National armory, IV 30
- National Illustrated Magazine*, IX 298
- "National Intelligence," IX 151

- National men, at North, 1860, IV 210, 211  
*National Tribune*, Washington, D. C., X 19  
 Native Americanism, speech of Jefferson Davis on, I 23 *et seq.*  
 Naturalization Laws, speech of Jefferson Davis on, I 23 *et seq.*; not controlling over suffrage, III 336  
 Naval Academy, George Bancroft founder of, I 22; location and organization, VI 182 n. (*see also Annapolis*)  
 Naval Affairs Committee, IV 463, 521  
 Naval and commercial agreement of 1856, V 402  
 Naval Appropriation Bill, I 570, IV 520 *et seq.*  
 Naval Battalion, return to Columbus, Ga., VI 429  
 Naval forces, North and South, compared, V 401, 402  
 Naval pensions, IV 439  
 Naval squadron at Charleston, VI 465  
 Navigation of Western rivers, controversy during Civil War, V 338, 339  
 Navy, I 194, 197; appropriations for, III 400; proposition to cut in half, III 536; bill to increase and regulate pay, IV 224 *et seq.*  
 Navy of Confederacy, VI 124; chief clerk, compensation of, V 372; successes, V 471; appropriation, for use abroad, 1863, V 477; list of ships bought, IX 3 (*see Confederate Navy*)  
 Navy yards, I 8  
 Navy yard, on Ship Island, I 55  
 Nagasaki, M. S., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 519  
 Nebraska, building road to Fort Kearny, III 42; organization of Territory, III 578  
 Nebraska Bill, right to make a territory slave or free, III 345  
 Needs of Confederate soldiers, 1861, V 120, 121  
 Neely, Private A. J., I 170, 177  
 Negotiation by states, plan of Lincoln, 1864, VI 352  
 Negotiations for peace, Lincoln's terms, at Fortress Monroe, Hampton Roads, 1865, VI 465, 466, 477 (*see Peace terms, and Hampton Roads*)  
 Negro, colony for, in Africa, I 217, 528 (*see American Colonization Society*); condition in Africa, I 219; condition in North and South contrasted, I 300, 315; kind relations under slavery, VII 55; negro stewards from vessels committing outrages in ports, I 522; negro insurrection, no case except as incited by North, V 30; negro race, descendant of Ham, IV 49, 71, VII 327; always servile race, IV 72; doomed to servility, IV 181; Bible study, IV 240 (*see Bible*); unfit to take care of itself, IV 79; equality of, discussion, IV 230 *et seq.*; stealing negroes, no negro would do it, IV 239; to work on Confederate fortifications in Va., V 352, 420, 446, 597, VI 91, 504; exemption of certain counties from, V 427, 431, 438, 441, 450; use in army labor in Mississippi, VI 456; to fight for or against Confederacy, VI 482; putting into Confederate Army, VI 513, 522, 523, 526; conscription by Northern forces, V 377, VI 84, 92; in Northern armies, VI 228, 233; mistreatment by Northern forces, VI 120; contraband of war, working on U.S.A. fortifications in Mississippi, VI 59; not a chattel, IX 372; condition after war, VII 67; negro "will be the victim," VII 55; negro suffrage part of Lincoln's negotiation plan, 1864, VI 352; results of negro suffrage, VII 261; effect on South-

- Negro: *continued*  
ern elections, X 141; sending negroes to Congress, VII 261  
Negropholism, IV 70, V 162  
Neil, General, in Crimean War, II 444  
Nelson, Capt., VI 321  
Nelson, Justice, V 96  
Nelson, Thomas A. R., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 122  
Nesbit, E. A., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74  
Nesbit, R. B., Georgia senator, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 403  
Neutral flag, use of, V 402  
Neutrality laws of United States, execution of, III 130  
Neutrality of European Countries during war, V 402 *et seq.*, VI 98, 99, X 2, 12; nominal rather than real, V 406  
Neutrals, rights disregarded by England, III 470  
Nevada, I 394  
New Bedford harbor, fort, IV 432  
New England, speeches of Jefferson Davis, III 274-332; similarity of claims of 1812 to Confederate rights, VII 309  
New Granada, Congress of, III 128; treaty, III 563 *et seq.*  
New Hampshire, president from (Franklin Pierce), III 315; 1860 politics, IV 211; ratification of Constitution, IX 63, 90, 96  
New Iberia, La., railroad to Houston, Texas, V 381  
New Jersey, history and politics, speech of Jefferson Davis, 1853, II 239; ratification of Constitution, IX 60  
New Kent C. H., V 327  
New Market, Tenn., Gen. Longstreet at, 1864, VI 182, 183, 184  
New Mexico, I 314, 399, 417; boundary, I 148; territorial government, I 307, 422, 438, 474, II 72, 90, 92; military road in, II 378; early settlement of, III 72; terri-  
tory inhibited from passing law on slavery, IV 74 *et seq.*  
New Orleans, I 59; attack on, by British, I 8; in War of 1812, V 20; battle of, 1814, I 35, IX 274; suit regarding exposure of dead body, IV 265; defenses, 1861, V 137; defense of, 1862, V 278 n.; defenses, M. L. Smith engineer of, V 278 n.; Gen. Mansfield Lovell, commanding, 1862, V 234; attack on forts, 1862, V 232, 233, 236; loss of, V 234 n., 301, 318, VII 233, 471; occupied by Northern forces, May, 1862, V 241, 387; "brutal sway" of Northern forces, V 252; authority to trade in cotton, V 416, 419; packet mail service, IX 406; address of Jefferson Davis, 1882, IX 162 (*see* World's Exposition)  
*New Orleans Picayune*, X 44, 49; letters of Jefferson Davis to, IX 171, 537  
*New Orleans Times Democrat*, VII 537, IX 162, 359, 363, 399, 468, 574  
New York, difficulties on Fugitive Slave law, report by the *Sentinel*, II 270; Free-soil discussion, II 271; harbor defenses, II 607; candidate for Governor, III 332; conditions in ratifying Constitution, IV 255; IX 64, 96, 119, 123; politics, 1860, IV 372; offer by Governor Morgan of 75,000 men to suppress rebellion, January, 1861, VIII 462; election of 1883, IX 268  
*New York Day Book*, II 546  
*New York Herald*, VII 23, 49, 403, 405, 408, VIII 604, IX 9, 321, 575, 576, 586; on prisoners, VI 287; letter of Wm. H. McCordle, VIII 360; clippings from, in full, IX 309  
"New York Letter," VIII 592 *et seq.* (*see* W. T. Walthall)

- New York Press Club, IX 449  
 New York Sun, VIII 187 n., 296, 362, 391 n., IX 189  
*New York Times*, VII 84, 126, 369, IX 24, 26, 562, X 5, 132 n.; report of Confederate dispatches captured, 1863, V 538; establishment, VII 76 n.; Mr. Seward's "organ," VII 118; false story about "Alabama," IX 7  
*New York Tribune*, VII 25, 99, 441, 456 n.; VIII 441, IX 603; an abolition paper, II 256; establishment, VII 76 n. (*see also* Horace Greeley)  
*New York World*, IX 26, 41, 42, 321; letters of Jefferson Davis to, IX 413, 506, 586; report of Jefferson Davis's speech at Montgomery, 1886, IX 420, 432  
 Newark, N. J., speech of Jefferson Davis, 1853, II 252  
 Newberne, N. C., V 497, 509, VI 246  
 Newberry, N. C., VI 484, VII 3, IX 242; Confederate Treasure, 1865, IX 147  
 Newman, Sergt. A. M., I 177  
 Newman, Private Solomon, I 176  
 Newport News, abandoned by Northern forces, 1863, V 463  
*News and Courier*, VIII 42, 50  
 Newspaper files, by pound, X 38  
 Newspapers, act to authorize mailing to soldiers free of charge, V 478  
 Newton, Virginia senator, VI 277  
 Newton, Willoughby, Confederate Congressman from Virginia, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 503  
 Newtown, Va., VI 52, 314  
 Ney, Marshal, IV 349  
 Niagara Falls, steamer sent over, II 124; peace negotiations, 1862, VII 328 n.  
 Nicaragua, treaty with, IX 316  
 Nicholas, Czar, II 445  
 Nicholson, A. O. P., II 286; biography, II 387 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 287, 548; senator from Tennessee, IV 166, 179  
 Nicholson letter, II 109, 111, 153, IV 304  
 Nick, Joe, VI 533  
 Nippes, Daniel, claim for muskets supplied, II 343, 344  
 Nitre, VIII 313, 314  
**Nitre and Mining Bureau, Confederate**, VII 351  
 "No entangling alliances," effect in Cuban situation, IV 62  
 "No party party," I 240  
 Noah, IV 231  
 No-American, X 82  
 Noble, Mr., in railroad route survey, III 509  
 Noble, Sidney, letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 553  
 Noble's Pass, III 438, 509, 510  
 Noland, Private Avery, I 148  
 Noland, Mr., cattle agent, V 126, 128; VIII 377 (*see* L. B. Northrop)  
*Nolle prosequi*, VII 127  
 Nomination for Governor of Mississippi, II 85  
 Nonintercourse, II 96  
 Nonintervention, I 219, 414, 424, 430, 594, II 155, III 172, 580, IV 76, 271, 272, 273, 308, 317, 318; position of Jefferson Davis, IV 272; Douglas' view, IV 313, 314  
 Non-slave States, I 216; agitation for no slavery in the territories, IV 315  
 Nootka convention, I 31, 32  
 Norfolk, Va., V 207, 226, VI 45; Gen. B. Huger at, 1862, V 207; Navy Yard, abandonment, May, 1862, V 239; withdrawal from, 1862, V 245; retreat of Gen. J. E. Johnston, 1862, VI 494; premature evacuation, IX 4  
 Norris, J. C., telegram to Jefferson Davis, VI 550  
 Norris, Moses, senator from New Hampshire, I 423, 478, II 34, 61

- Norris, William, of Signal Corps, C.S.A., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 442
- Norris, Maj. William H., U. S. A., IX 235
- North, hostility, I 212, 242, 431, 541; aggression, I 302, 303, 427, 429, 430, 434, 483, 508, 509, 541, II 119, IV 162; alleges attempt of South to force slavery on North, III 348, 357; jointly benefited by slavery, IV 63; the majority section, IV 277; appeal by Jefferson Davis for fraternity, I V 545; duplicating blunders of England, V 31; will not give South rights in Union nor allow it to go peacefully out of it, V 37; charge that South intended offensive war, 1861, V 112; army, 1861, V 113; alleged arming of slaves for servile war, V 307, 308; use of negroes in Civil War, V 377; reconstruction attitude, VII 437, 438; prejudiced against Jefferson Davis's books, IX 18; would not have stood what South did, IX 521
- North American Review*, VII 456 n., IX 540, X 28, 81; article of Gen. Wolseley (English), X 128; reply by Jefferson Davis, X 137, 138, 141, 143, 158 *et seq.*, 161, 162 (*see* James Redpath, and Lloyd Brice)
- North and South, VIII 542; political division, IV 64; different labor systems, IV 64; North trying to destroy labor system of South, IV 64
- North Anna, V 176 n., 330; Grant's losses, X 5
- North, Capt., of C.S.S. "Oreto," VIII 466
- North Carolina, IX 366; resolution, declaration of state rights, in adopting Constitution, IV 256; delay in ratification of Constitution really secession, V 15; secession, IX 157 n.; move to rejoin North Carolina: *continued*  
Union, 1862, IX 328; union with Confederacy, V 112; North Carolina Convention, 1862, V 198; Weldon N. Edwards president North Carolina Convention, 1861, V 193, 198; defense of, V 193; Gen. T. H. Holmes at Goldsboro, 1862, V 265; camps of instruction, V 314; reinforcements, 1862, V 369; Governor Vance asks for General Lee's inspection, 1863, V 416; exception to export "regulations," VI 212, 213; Brig. Gen. Martin commanding western part, 1864, VI 435, 437; conscription, 1865, VI 435; protection of railroad communication, April, 1865, VI 548; conditions, 1862, V 355; 1864, VI 211, IX 482; unfortunate, 1865, VI 436; attitude toward war, April, 1865, VI 570, 576; bravery of soldiers, VI 145; discontent, VI 141, 143; and conspiracy, 1864, IX 330; disloyalty, VI 159, 195; ratification of Constitution, IX 65, 96; North Carolina, first to declare for independence, 1775, X 154; North Carolina centennial of U. S. Constitution, X 139, 140, 153 *et seq.*, 161  
"North Carolina," C.S.S., ironclad, VIII 474
- North Carolina, University of, II 509
- North Carolinians, kindness of, VII 362
- North, Lord, V 31
- North River, improvements, III 240
- North West Republic, secret plan, VI 204
- Northend, W. D., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 309, IX 160, 221
- Northern Pacific R. R., VII 303, 307 *et seq.*
- Northern States want taxes paid by Southern planting products, IV 554

## INDEX

- Northrop, Lt. and Col. L. B., Confederate Commissary, VI 311; case of, I 305; biography, V 124 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VIII 187, 193, 337, 368, 374, 380, 391, 415, 423, 437, 441, 482, 491, 586, IX 189, 301, 347, 366; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 536; reports to Jefferson Davis, V 124 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 269, 332, VIII 145, 179, 200, 220, 278, 340, 348, 377, 378, 383, 385, 389, 393, 401, 420, 439, 444, 456, 478, 490, 499, 580, 590, IX 4, 179, 190, 310, 326, 338, 346, 351, 354, 364, 384, 390, 400, 468, 495, 532, 570, X 136; letter of A. R. Lawton, VIII 385; in prison, VIII 590; death of wife, X 136 (*see Century, and Supplies*)
- "Northwest Conspiracy," VIII 529
- Northwest Territory, I 45, 295, 593, 599; cession to United States by Virginia, I 212; and slavery excluded, IV 65; act of 1789, appointive power to President, IV 301
- Northwestern boundary commission, IV 214
- Norwood, I. T., nephew of Mr. Davis, letter to Jefferson Davis, X 162
- "Notice" regarding Col. Logan's command, VI 83
- Novel, fox-hunting, VI 285
- Noxubee County (Miss.), II 129
- Nueces River, I 195, 294, VI 143
- Nueva Leon, I 65, 70
- Nugent, Richard (Louisiana), V 474, VI 590
- Nullification, I 1 n., II 108, 162; in North Carolina, I 302, 432; of law antagonistic to secession, V 40; by South Carolina, of act of Confederate Congress, V 336; "nullification" suggests South Carolina, IV 164; nullification Nullification: *continued* and secession, IX 125; clause in Constitution, IX 563
- Numerical superiority of Northern forces, VI 6 *et seq.*, 36, 79, 95
- O
- Oaillant, Marshal, French minister of war, 1856, III 57
- Oakes, Capt. James, III 187, 188
- Oakes, Dr. W. E., III 102; letter to Jefferson Davis, III 103
- O'Brien, Sergt. E. J., VI 22
- O'Brien, Patrick, VII 151
- Ocooquan, V 129, 223, VIII 85
- Ochiltree, W. B., V 238, 271; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Ocmulgee River, VII 11, 18
- Oconee Bridge, S. C., guard withdrawn, VI 307
- O'Connell, Daniel, I 248
- O'Connor and Bronson, II 271
- O'Connor, Charles, VII 33, 35, 57, 81, 83, 84, 88, 89, 90, 99, 100, 104, 111, 113, 120, 145 n., 156, 170 *et seq.*, 176, 195, 197, 199, 218, 227, 237 n., 240, 272, 405, 406, IX 59, X 54; biography, VII 26 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 28; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 592; consulted by Mrs. Davis, VII 313; letter to Charles H. Fowler, VII 35; letter of W. F. Howell, VII 134; letter to Burton N. Harrison, VII 92; letters of James M. Mason to, VII 30, 36, 38, 43, 62; letter of James Speed to, VII 37; letters to E. M. Stanton, VII 26, 29
- "Odious," applied to war with Mexico, I 200
- Odium toward waiting for conscription, refuted, V 263
- Office seekers (to Jefferson Davis as Secretary of War), II 197, 209, 214, 219, 231, 234, 242, 256, 282, 353, 466, 471, III 35, 60, 62, 101, 105

- Officers, American, ability of, I 49  
Officers for Confederate army, V 324  
Officers of army, salaries, II 396  
Ogden, Mrs. E. E., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 489  
O'Hanlon, Terence, IX 397  
Ohio River, journey on, 1785, IX 208  
*Ohio Statesman*, article in, IV 212  
O'Keefe, M., letter to Mrs. Davis, VII 87  
*Okolona State*, V 480, X 96  
"Old Bullion" (Thomas H. Benton), II 193  
Old Capitol prison, VII 20, 87; Burton N. Harrison imprisoned, 1865, VI 563 n.  
"Old Hickory," IX 263, 350, 369 (*see* Andrew Jackson)  
Old Liberty Tree, III 318  
Old Point, Va., Gen. Grant and Gen. Butler at, Aug. 1864, VI 315  
Old Point Comfort, hotel, enlargement, II 351  
Old South Church, III 316  
Oldham, W. S., Confederate senator from Texas, biography, VI 271 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 271; signer of Confederate constitution, X 74  
*Omaha Star*, VII 428  
O'Meara, James, letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 546  
Omelia, Mrs., servant of Davis family, VI 533, 561  
Omnibus bill, I 511; introduced by S. A. Douglas, IX 459  
Oostenaula River, Va., VIII 479  
Opelika, Ala., VI 330  
Opelousas, La., V 243, 250 (*see* Gov. T. O. Moore)  
Oram, W. H., II 87  
Orange and Alexandria R.R., VIII 3  
Orange C. H., VIII 8, 9, IX 271; Gen. R. E. Lee at, 1863, VI 26, 27, 29, 35, 53, 56, 90, 93, 128, 143, 169, 208, 209, 239, 246, 247; Gen. A. P. Hill at, 1864, VI 188  
Ord, Maj. Gen. E. O. C., U.S.A., IV 403, VII 102; acting for Gen. Grant, dispatches to E. M. Stanton on crossing of lines by Confederate commissioners, 1865, VI 469; second interview, 1865, with Gen. Longstreet, C.S.A., VI 489  
Order No. 275 to General J. E. Johnston, V 558, 560  
Ordinance of 1787, I 42, 45, 265, 588, IV 302; fugitive slave clause, IV 303  
Ordnance, Bureau, I 576; Corps, III 548; Department, I 90, III 79, 82, 83; depot in Oregon, I 548; Ordnance or Artillery Manual, I 568, IV 427; experiments with 15-inch gun, IV 3; ordnance sergeant at Columbian armory, IV 419, 420; ordnance stores, horse equipment for mounted regiments, IV 6; small arms, ammunition, artillery, arsenals, etc., notes of Gen. Gorgas, VIII 308 *et seq.* (*see* Guns, Muskets, Rifles, Napoleons, Paixhan gun)  
Oregon, I 32, 33, 37, 39, 41, 42, 44, 55; Oregon question, I 30, 34, 40, 44, 198; acquisition, I 296; boundary, I 73, 324, 547; emigrants to, I 39; survey of, I 480, 552; military road in, II 462; territorial bill, I 211, 348; slavery prohibited, I 211, 348, IV 315; Oregon territorial government, I 211, II 90; Oregon Territory, Indian affairs in, III 137 *et seq.*, 151, 152; Oregon War Debt Bill, IV 373 *et seq.*  
"Oreto," C.S.S., VIII 466  
Orizaba, attack at, 1848, I 191  
Orr, James L., communication to President Buchanan on South Carolina, 1860, IV 570  
Orr, Private Wm., I 147  
Ortega, Gen. J. Ma., I 66, 71  
Osborne, E., Dr., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 22  
Ostend Conference, IV 82

- O'Sullivan, J. L., biography, VIII 406 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 406; pamphlet by, VIII 407
- Otey, Lt. James C., VI 349; suspension of sentence, VI 326; dismissal from army, VI 333
- Ould, Robert, VII 100, 471; biography, VIII 207 n.; counsel for Jefferson Davis, VII 152, 196, 197, 199, 341; Confederate commissioner for exchange of prisoners, V 507, VIII 36; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 523, 601
- "Our Constituents," address of Southern Senators, December, 1860, on Secession, VIII 460
- Outrages by North, charged, V 170 (*see also Atrocities, Gen. Butler, and Prisoners*)
- Outrages in Raleigh, N. C., by Alabama brigade, VI 30, 34
- Overall, John W., VII 95
- Overseers of slaves, exemption from military service, VI 20
- Owen, Col. John, reported murdered in Missouri, V 307
- Owens, George W., at Savannah, german, IX 447
- Owens, James B., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- P
- Pacific, I 32; commerce of, I 29
- Pacific coast, defenceless, exposed, II 309; U. S. boundary line to, II 89
- Pacific Department, commanding general, IV 381
- Pacific Railroad, II 288, 430, 435, 565, 588, VIII 71, 197; bill, III 363, 376, 395, 410, 501, IV 565, V 1; report of address in *Union*, II 256; speech of Jefferson Davis, IV 52; survey of route, II 192; appropriation for survey, II 310; three routes, III 310, 313; 36° 30" route called "disunion route," III 389; copy of survey
- Pacific Railroad: *continued*  
report sent to M. D. Haynes, IV 29; government ownership not feasible, III 366; building of railroad with government money, III 390; land grants, III 390; engineers' estimates of cost, III 393 (*see also Railroad route to Pacific*)
- Page, Dr., Confederate flag to be carved on tomb, IX 28
- Page, Professor, invention of, I 556
- Page, Capt. R. L., C.S.N., VI 199; ordered to Mobile, VI 197; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 197
- Page, Capt. T. J., C.S.N., X 51
- Paine, Bishop (Columbus, Miss.), letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 483
- Paine, Tom, quoted, X 8
- Paixhan gun, II 309
- Palace Garden meeting, III 332
- Palfrey, Lt. Col. E. A., VI 268
- Pallard, Private, X 62
- Palmer, Col., VI 437
- Palmer, Gen., U.S.A., VI 228
- Palmer, Rev. Dr., New Orleans, pro-slavery sermons, 1860, X 38
- Palmetto state (South Carolina), VI 354
- "Palmetto State," C.S.S., iron-clad, VIII 474
- Palmetto Station, Ga., VIII 205
- Palmyra (Mo.) *Courier*, account of murder of Missouri citizens, 1862, V 375
- Palo Alto, battle of, I 79, 185, 449, 454, 467
- Pamunk River, Va., V 247, 579
- Panama, isthmus, II 260, III 128; railroad across isthmus, I 221, III 563, 564; Panama Canal, IX 316
- Panic in Wall St., 1864, X 4
- Panmure, Lord, English minister of war, 1856, III 54 *et seq.*
- Paper blockade, VI 99
- Papers, of Jefferson Davis, VII 297, 547; stolen, VII 384, 403
- Paraguay, expedition to, III 567

- Pardon, X 10; reasons of Jefferson Davis for not asking, VIII 361, 372; pardon of James Lyons signed by Andrew Johnson, VIII 362
- Paredes, I 192, 445, 451
- Paris, declaration of neutrality, 1856, VI 100; Congress of, 1856, V 402, 403, 404, 405; siege of Paris, VII 290, 300; exposition of 1878, VII 312 n.; Jefferson Davis in Paris, VII 268, 383
- Paris, Count de, VIII 39
- Parish, Priv. T., X 61
- Park, Robert E., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 556
- Parke, Lt. and Maj. Gen. John G., biography, II 284 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 284, 368, 430; in railroad route survey, III 445 *et seq.*, 458, 460; dispatch to Gen. E. C. Ord on crossing of lines by Confederate Commissioners, 1865, VI 469
- Parker, Capt., Marion Artillery, VI 74
- Parker, James H., VII 447 n., 449
- Parker, John A., biography, IX 523 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 458; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 523
- Parker, Capt. W. H., supt. Naval School, C.S.A., VII 389 n., IX 147
- Parks, W. P., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 68
- Parole, camps, V 568; paroled prisoners, VI 15, 231; furlough of paroled troops, V 570; paroled and furloughed men fall with enemy lines, V 581; paroled men, instruction and discipline, V 593; paroles void by enemy, VI 541; paroles by Gen. Grant, VIII 346 (*see Prisoners*)
- Parr, Private Richard E., I 170, 177
- Parrott guns, for General Lee, V 385; 20-pounders, VI 259
- Parsons, Gen., VI 155
- Partnership between States, IX 115 *et seq.*
- Parton, James, false charge about Franklin and Davis, IX 320 *et seq.*
- Party, importance of party affiliation, I 214; party method in United States, I 237; party spoils, I 540; party loyalty, statement of Jefferson Davis, III 132; party history of United States to 1860, IV 262; three parties, 1787, IX 50
- Pascagoula River, VIII 55
- Pass Manchac, I 55
- Patent Office, I 357, 556, 604, II 16, 17, II 194, 471
- Patents, handled by State Department, I 234; transfer to Department of Interior, I 234; act of 1836, I 603; committee on bill restricting purchase unless authorized, IV 508
- "Patrick Henry," C.S.S., IX 148, 512
- "Patriot War," III 133
- Patterson, Gen., U.S.A., V 177, VI 25, 463, VIII 54
- Patterson, Lt., I 63, 106, 116, 135, 141
- Patterson's Factory, Va., VI 524
- Pattillo, Mrs. G. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 528
- Patton, Angie, letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 12
- Pavey, Darwin C., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 283; letter to Mrs. Davis, X 166
- Paxton, Alex M., I 61
- Paymaster general of army, I 50; selection by appointment or seniority, IV 512; rank of colonel or brigadier general, IV 512, 513
- Paymasters of army, increase of, I 50
- Payn, Aleck, IV 116, 561
- Payne and Harrison, II 185; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 176

- Payne, George, letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 420  
 Payne, Brig.-Gen. Wm. H., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 475  
 Payne, W. Winter, VIII 475  
 Payton, Col. B., II 210  
 Pea Ridge, battle of, I 18, V 153 n., 181 n., VI 191 n.; monument, IX 590  
 "Peabody, Story of," X 141  
 "Peace measures of Confederacy," IX 380  
 Peace negotiations, VI 397, 461; action by Confederate states, VI 403; conference, 1861, Washington, D. C., VII 458 n.; Niagara Falls, 1862, VII 328 n.; suggestions, 1863, by governor of North Carolina, VI 141, 143; Convention, 1864, Syracuse, N. Y., X 4; alleged peace proposals, 1864, X 32; peace commission, 1865, VIII 27, 128, peace terms, 1865, VI 465, 477 (*see* Commissioners to North; Hampton Road Conference; A. H. Stephens, Abraham Lincoln; speeches of Jefferson Davis, Reunion, Terms of Reunion, etc.)  
 Peace only with independence, VI 359  
 Peace society, secret organization, VIII 40  
 Peaceful reconstruction possible only by denying Federal right to coerce States, V 24  
 Peaceful separation asked for by South, V 31  
 Pearce, James A., senator from Maryland, I 247, 255, 256, II 65, III 132, 258, IV 101, 382, 396, 438, 520  
 Pearce, Maj., VI 30  
 Pearce, W. J., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 99  
 Pearl River, Miss., V 574, 581; Northern forces cross, VI 170; bridge not repaired, and rolling stock lost, 1863, VI 498  
 Pearson, Chief Justice of North Carolina, V 486; decision on conscription, VI 201, 202  
 Pearson, Rev., VI 537  
 Peas, Sergt. J., I 173  
 Pease, Elisha Marshal, biography, II 376 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 376  
 Peaslee, Charles Hazen, biography, II 219 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 219  
 Peel, Sir Robert, opinion on slave trade, IV 525  
 Pegram, Gen., V 446  
 Pegram, Com. R. B., C.S.S. "Nashville," VIII 470  
 Pelican flag, VIII 364  
 Pemberton, Fort, VII 430  
 Pemberton, Lt. Gen. J. C., V 177, 230, 234, 237, 240, 275, 282, 295, 311, 319, 326, 347, 353, 356, 357, 384, 386, 425, 435, 448, 452, 464, 483, 495, 560, 579, VI 4, 5, 6, 25, 58, 316, VII 321, 407, VIII 146, 374, 403, 490; biography, V 268 n.; character, V 588; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 568, 587, VI 203; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 267, 269, 270, 310, 326, 379, 383, 416, 427, 444, 446, 447, 450, 451, 469, 475, 476, 479, 482, 493, 547, 571, 578, 593, 596; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 74; criticisms, V 464, 588, 591; at Charleston, S. C., 1862, V 267, 268, 269, 270, 310, 326; exposure of Charleston to Northern forces, V 276; at Grenada, Miss., 1862, V 383; at Jackson, Miss., 1862, V 379, 1863, V 416, 444, 447, 450, 451, 469, 475, 476, 482, 485; at Vicksburg, 1863, V 427, VI 9, X 71; disobedience, IX 451; surrender of Vicksburg, V 268 n., 475; starved out at Vicksburg, VIII 243; report on siege of Vicksburg, VIII 488; guns sent to, V 475; territory under his command, 1863, V 557; taking

- Pemberton, Lt. Gen.: *continued*  
command at Jackson, VI 3, 4;  
army at Vicksburg under general  
command of Gen. J. E. Johnston,  
VI 496; at Brandon, Miss., 1863,  
V 568; at Enterprise, Miss., 1863,  
V 571; at Demopolis, Ala., 1863,  
V 578, 587; at Gainesville, Miss.,  
1863, V 592, 596; Gen. Hardee  
in command of corps, August,  
1863, ranking Gen. Pemberton,  
V 595; letters to W. T. Walthall,  
VIII 156, 195, 338, 346; esteem  
of Jefferson Davis, IX 18
- Pembina, army post, IV 397
- "Pen is mightier than sword," X  
28
- Pender, Gen. W. S., V 486, 496, 497;  
wounded at Gettysburg, V 536
- Pendleton, B., letter of Jefferson  
Davis to, I 578
- Pendleton, W. N., biography, VI  
227 n.; death, IX 203; memo-  
randum to Jefferson Davis, VI  
227; letters to Jefferson Davis,  
VIII 514, 526, 528, 548, 549, IX  
17, 177
- Pendleton Gap, Northern incursion,  
1862, V 390
- Peninsula of Virginia, V 521, 526,  
584, VI 247, VII 410, VIII 2, 3,  
9, 66; campaign, VI 264 n.; McClellan's line of approach, 1862,  
VI 49; retreat of Gen. J. E.  
Johnston, VIII 479
- Penn, Maj., VIII 94 *et seq.*
- Penn, William, example of, III 152
- Pennington, in conspiracy of North  
Carolina, IX 331
- Pennsylvania and naturalization  
laws, I 23; Pennsylvania hospi-  
tality, II 243; offer of aid to  
Virginia after Harper's Ferry in-  
vasion, IV 105; Lee's advance  
into Pennsylvania, V 520 n.; ad-  
vance of Gen. Ewell, 1863, V 526;  
Southern invasion of 1864, VI 127,  
304, VIII 253; ratification of  
Constitution, IX 60
- Pennsylvania Avenue Railway Bill,  
III 526, 528
- Pennsylvania Regiment, 150th, flag  
captured at Gettysburg, V 595
- Penny Press, IX 8
- Pennypacker, Isaac R., letter to  
Jefferson Davis, IX 467
- Penobscot Bay, fortifications, IV  
411
- Pensacola, Fla., V 20, 45, 82, VI  
589, VII 228, 231; suitable for  
navy yard, I 9
- Pension Building, Washington, II  
194
- Pensions, II 397, III 76, IX 27; for  
disabled soldiers of Mexican War,  
I 47; pension bill, I 542; pensions  
to widows and orphans, IV 438;  
Pensions Committee of Senate, IV  
440; pensions to invalid officers,  
VI 243
- Peonage, I 289
- "People" (*see* Constitution, Pre-  
amble)
- People of Mississippi, letters to  
Jefferson Davis, 1851, II 88;  
1852, II 132
- Percussion rifles, I 91
- Perkins, Calvin, II 87
- Perkins, Judge John, I 209, 210,  
III 99, IV 561, VIII 173, IX 506
- Perkins, John, Jr., signer of Con-  
federate Constitution, X 74
- Perley, Samuel F., III 305
- "Perpetual Union" of Articles of  
Confederation, IX 115 *et seq.*
- Perry, B. F. (South Carolina), V  
474
- Perry, Gen., distinctions won by  
Florida regiments, VI 32
- Perry, Madison S., biography, V 56  
n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to,  
V 56
- "Perry," U.S.A., capture of "Sa-  
vannah," C.S.A., IX 172
- Perry's expedition to Japan, 1852,  
VI 182 n.
- Perryville, Ky., battle of, V 279,  
VII 186, IX 325

- Person, Hon. Samuel J., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 418
- "Personal liberty bills," IV 546
- Petersburg, Va., V 250, 330, 579, 580, VI 248, 250, 251, 252, 256, 273, VII 108, 415, VIII 569; lines to the Wilderness, M. L. Smith, engineer of, V 278 n.; Gen. D. H. Hill at, 1862, V 299, 1863, V 522; Gen. R. E. Lee at, 1864, VI 276, 285, 291, 292, 294, 299, 303, 310, 319, 326, 333, 340, 407, 408, 416, 417, 423, 426, 433, 1865, VI 434, 450, 452, 456, 463, 481, 483, 484, 488, 504, 524; "Gen. Lee's long defense," VI 346, 385; Dunlop's Farm, Gen. Beauregard at, 1864, VI 270; evacuation of Petersburg, VI 537, IX 522, 599
- Petersburg *Index and Appeal*, VII 365
- Petersburg jail, case of Burns, the German, IX 465
- Petition in behalf of Jefferson Davis, 1866, VII 67, 76, 95, 96; petition of Jefferson Davis to Underwood, VII 99
- Petition, right of, I 217, 340; denied by Congress, IV 173
- Pettigrew, Gen., V 496, 505; wounded at Gettysburg, V 537
- Pettit, J. T., VII 326
- Pettus, John J., governor of Mississippi, 1861-1863, V 36, 281, 483, V 149, VII 561, VIII 202; biography, IV 559 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, IV 559, 564, 570, V 46, 121, 180, 184, 262, 282, 309, 360, 377, 468, 474; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 230, 238, 285, 291, 296, 329, 341, 344, 347, 351, 354, 365, 375, 380, 479, 480, 489, 490, 491, 505, 527, 532, 539, 542, 587, 592, VI 17, 18, 52; flight from Jackson, 1863, VI 2
- Phelan, Col. James, Confederate senator, II 282; biography, V
- Phelan, Col. James: *continued* 353 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 353, VI 491, VII 279, 295, 326, 519; Philadelphia, Pa., II 242; Congress, IX 71
- Philadelphia News*, IX 443
- Philadelphia Press*, IX 30, 39, 41, 261, 467
- Philadelphia Times*, VII 521, 582, 588, 591, VIII 36, 354, 409, IX 220, 294, 319, 570, 594, X 28; paper by R. M. T. Hunter on Peace Commission of 1865, VIII 128; article by W. T. Walthall, VIII 203 (*see* A. K. McClure, editor)
- "Philip drunk to Philip sober," VII 67
- Philips, M. W., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 179
- Philips, R., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 213
- Phillips, Lt. John W., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 199; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 439
- Phillips Legion, V 317, VI 312, 313
- Phillips, Mr., VII 458, 531 (*see* "Missing Link")
- Phillips, Philip, VIII 295, 296; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VII 384, 403, 408
- Phillips, S. K., X 143; letter to W. T. Walthall, IX 30
- Phillips, T. C., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 432
- Phillips, Sergt. W. W., I 176
- Photograph of Charles XV of Sweden, VII 333
- Photograph of Jefferson Davis taken in clothes worn when captured, VII 295
- Photographs of Southern men sent to European police, VII 118
- Pickens, Camp, VIII 306
- Pickens, Fort, V 45, VII 464, 473, X 63
- Pickens, Francis Wilkinson, governor of South Carolina, 1860-1862, V 63, 76, 96, VI 142; biog-

- Pickens, F. W.: *continued*  
 raphy, V 36 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 36, 37, 39, 58, 60, 64, 177, 178, 310, 319, 334, 351, 377; letters to Jefferson Davis, V 45, 58, 59, 99, 175, 275, 326; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 230, 233, 237, 267, 273, 274, 282, 285, 360, 362, 364 (*see* Jefferson Davis and John A. Quitman, hint of, 1851, as president of a Confederacy)
- Picket-balls, in Mississippi arms quota, IV 202
- Pickett, C. E., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 602
- Pickett, Gen., V 499, 500, 505, 507, 521, 527, VI 29, 45, 169, 247, 256, 314, VII 325, 371, VIII 477, 543, IX 228; charge at Gettysburg, VI 129 n., 227 n.
- Pickett, George B., II 450
- Pickett, J. M., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 349
- "Piece of Secret History," X 76
- Piedmont & Danville R.R., VI 320, 529
- Pierce, Priv. A., X 62
- Pierce, Bishop, message to ministers, 1865, VI 489, 490
- Pierce, Franklin, President, 1853-1857, II 177, 178, 388, 490, III 61, 99, 129, 154, 155, V 144, VII 531, VIII 534, IX 200, 201, 562; biography, IV 119 n.; life of, IX 231; born in New Hampshire, III 315; a New Hampshire Democrat, IX 17; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 177, 178, 388, 510, 527, 547, 548, III 6, 108, 115, 214, 498, IV 93, 185, 495, V 37; letters to Jefferson Davis, II 177, 179, 490, 542, 547, 550, IV 118, 119; man who nominated him (Sam Green), II 204; whose votes elected him, IV 87; cabinet positions, II 177, 186; trip with cabinet, 1853, II 236 *et seq.*; reports of Jefferson Davis as Secretary of War, 1853,
- Pierce, Franklin: *continued*  
 II 292, 1854, II 389, 1855, II 552, 1856, III 68; policy on removal and appointment of government agents abroad, II 188; criticisms of his many vetoes, III 124; treaty with Colombia, III 128; and Charleston Convention, IV 93; departure for Europe, IV 120; quoted "existing and incipient States," IV 320; political attitude, 1864, VI 320; letter to Mrs. Davis, VII 103; pamphlet-letter by J. L. O'Sullivan, VIII 407; position on Omnibus Bill, IX 459
- Pierce, George T. W., IX 221
- Pierce, Private H. W., I 147
- Pierée, Susan H., V 37 n.
- Pierce, Thos. W., IX 267
- Pierce, Maj. W. W., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 28
- Pierpont, Governor, VII 382
- Pike, Brig. Gen. Albert, I 118 n.; biography, V 315 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 315
- Pike, Fort, Rigolet Pass, Louisiana, IV 432
- Pikesville, V 219
- Pillow, Fort, VI 64 n., X 69
- Pillow, Brig. Gen. Gideon J., V 137, 214, VI 290, VIII 486; biography, V 304 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis, to, V 304; at Orford, Miss., 1862, V 304
- Pinckney, Mr. (quoted in Elliott's Debates), IV 260
- Pinckney, Castle, in Charleston harbor, IV 558
- Pine, Charles M., Illinois Marshal, III 568 n.
- Pine Bluff, Ark., VI 511
- Pine Ridge, Miss., VI 60
- Piracy, defined by Constitution, IV 522
- Pirates, in West Indies, IV 67; "pirates," IX 171
- Pistol, new model, II 562, IV 8
- Pitt, William, I 32

- Pitts, Judge, VII 382  
 Pittsburgh Landing, V 213 n., IX 537  
 Pizzaro, Mexican robber, II 341  
 Place, Thomas, VII 392, 393, 395; letter of G. W. Jones, VII 387 (*see* Album of Jefferson Davis)  
 Placquemine, fraudulent election for president in 1848, II 227  
 "Planting States," IV 542  
 Platform, Republican, of 1861, denies equality to South, V 28  
 Platforms, designed by political jugglers, 45  
 Plaza, at Fort Monterey, I 108  
 Plot to assassinate Lincoln, Vice President, Secretary of State, Gen. Grant, etc., charged, VII 24  
 Plundering, by Northern forces, V 392  
 Plural sectional presidency, VIII 602  
 Plymouth, N. C., capture, VI 233  
 Plympton, Colonel, Indian agent, II 484  
 Poague, Lieut. Col., VI 314  
 Poindexter, Lieut. J. J., I 172  
 Poindexter, Dr. W. G., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 513  
 Poinsett, Joel R., Secretary of War, 1837-1841, I 10, II 480, III 196, VII 531, IX 216  
 Point, Fort, San Francisco, IV 432  
 Point Isabel, I 447  
 Point Lookout, Northern military prison, war prisoners at, VI 287; description, VI 504  
 Point of Rocks, III 533, 534  
 Poisoned rifle balls, VIII 413  
 Poker, in *Globe-Democrat* article, IX 199, 200  
 Poland, called unhappy, II 144; Polish refugees, received into United States military service, II 226  
 Policing of the seas, to prevent African slave trade, IV 361  
 "Politie Fabulist," VIII 519  
 Political aspects of slavery, VI 397  
 Political balance, I 34 (*see* Balance of power)  
 Political dominion, North over South, I 96  
 Political firmament dark, IV 543  
 Politics of North, Democratic, 1864, VI 326 (*see* Election of 1864)  
 Polk, James K., president of United States, 1845-1849, I 9, 28, 57, 60, 86, 87, 220, 246, 348, 371, II 23, 54, 88, 141, 156, 324, VII 533; biography, I 73 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 205; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 73; reported hostility to Jefferson Davis, II 141; Polk-Davis correspondence published in Vicksburg *Sentinel*, II 142  
 Polk, Gen. Leonidas, V 137, VI 53, 71, 81, 171, 177, 181, 187, 229, 230, 332, 342, 438, 502, 515, IX 37; biography, V 160 n.; death, VI 284; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 180, VI 65, 67, 68, 150, 245; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 160, 224, 377, 520, VI 147, 148, 160, 163, 170, 171, 172, 175, 188, 189, 223, 230, 231, 233, 238, 249, 250, 251; letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 78A; letter to S. R. Mallory, Secretary of State, C.S.A., VI 78A; letter to G. W. C. Lee, VI 219; disobedience of, VI 55; under arrest, VI 60; in Kentucky, V 160; at Tullahoma, Miss., 1862, V 377; at Atlanta, 1863, VI 62, 67, 68; moved from Army of Tennessee (Gen. Bragg's army) to Dept. of Mississippi, VI 62, 63, 65; succeeded Gen. J. E. Johnston as commander of army of Mississippi, 1863, VI 132; Army of Alabama and Mississippi available to Gen. J. E. Johnston, VI 501; at Meridian, Miss., 1864, VI 147, 150, 163, 169; at Enterprise, Miss., 1864, VI 160; at Demopolis, Ala., 1864, VI 188, 189, 219,

- Polk, Gen. Leonidas: *continued*  
 223, 230, 231, 233, 238, 245, 249;  
 connection with secret lodge, VI  
 204; blame for delay at Shiloh,  
 IX 558; petition for removal of  
 Gen. Bragg, IX 498; at Corinth,  
 IX 559; Polk's Corps, VI 447,  
 451; bishop, VIII 230, 423, 441,  
 IX 164
- Polk, Trusten, senator from Mis-  
 souri, III 256, IV 559
- Polk, Dr. William M., biography,  
 VIII 423 n.; letters to Jefferson  
 Davis, VIII 423, 489; papers of  
 Gen. L. Polk, VIII 292, 479, 489,  
 493; memoirs of Gen. L. Polk,  
 VIII 423
- Pollard, Mrs. D. L. (daughter of  
 D. H. Maury), IX 144
- Pollard, E. A., III 134
- Pollard, "historian," VII 495;  
 "Lost Cause," VIII 221, 440,  
 X 53 (*see* "Lost Cause")
- Pollard's lessee vs. P. Hagan, case  
 quoted, IV 264
- Pollock, Lieut., V 438
- Polydore, Mr., VII 527; Mrs., VII  
 536
- Polytechnique, Institute, France, IV  
 471, 476, 479
- Pond, George E., "Shenandoah  
 Valley in 1864," X 31
- Pond, Preston, Jr., letter of Jeffer-  
 son Davis to, VI 268
- Pons, carrying negroes to Africa,  
 II 67; discussion in Senate, II 67  
*et seq.*
- Pontoon bridge across Potomac at  
 Edward's Ferry, 1863, V 530; at  
 Harper's Ferry, 1863, V 567
- Pontoons train, V 567
- Pontoons, ancient use, IV 389
- Poole, in railroad route survey, III  
 448
- Poor Richard's Almanac, IX 322
- Poore, Cyrene H., letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, X 98
- Pope, Maj. Gen., U.S.A., V 396, VI  
 274 n.; order of July, 1862, V
- Pope, Maj. Gen.: *continued*  
 306; savagery charged, V 306,  
 307; defeated by Gen. Lee, 1862,  
 IX 188
- Pope, H. W., letter of Jefferson  
 Davis to, IX 411
- Pope, Bvt. Capt. John, biography, II  
 434 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis  
 to, II 434
- Pope Pius IX, X 3
- Pope's Run, Va., VIII 86
- Population, 1850, IV 502, 503; 1860,  
 IV 501
- Port Hudson, Miss., V 340, 356, 383,  
 426, 466, 471, 540, 555, 574, VI  
 10, 12, 21, 94, VIII 233; South  
 must defend, V 387; railroad con-  
 nection to Jackson, Miss., 1863,  
 V 431; use of negroes on military  
 works, V 436; Gen. Franklin Gard-  
 ner at, 1863, V 436; fall of, V  
 552; General Pemberton com-  
 mander, 1863, V 557; army of Gen.  
 Gardner under general command  
 of Gen. J. E. Johnston, VI  
 496
- Port Royal, S. C., depot of U. S.  
 Army, VI 415
- Porter, Major, and railroad route  
 survey, III 440
- Porter, Capt., Lt. and Admiral  
 David D., U.S.N., III 34, V 94,  
 VII 389 n.; biography, II 464 n.;  
 letters of Jefferson Davis to, II  
 464, III 47, 112; at Vicksburg,  
 X 69
- Porter, D. P., letter to Jefferson  
 Davis and Mississippi Resolution,  
 1888, X 22
- Porter, James D., letter to Mrs.  
 Davis, VIII 29
- Porter, Norman, calumny about Jef-  
 ferson Davis, IX 461, 462
- Porter, Peter B., Secretary of War,  
 1828, II 480
- Portland (Me.), serenade, III 274;  
 convention, III 284; meeting, III  
 295; harbor fortifications, IV 23,  
 411; speech of Jefferson Davis

- Portland (Me.): *continued*  
     (before war) plagiarized by Mr.  
     Colfax, 1873, VII 339
- Portland and Louisville Canal (*see*  
     Louisville and Portland Canal)
- Portland *Argus*, VII 447 n.
- Portlocke, Capt., English Royal En-  
     gineers, III 55
- Porto Rico, slavery in, I 289; coolies  
     as slaves, IV 527; *London Times*  
     favors annexation to United  
     States to stop slave trade, 1860,  
     IV 526
- Portraits of Presidents, I 567
- Ports of Entry in California, I 422
- Portsmouth, Va., under martial law,  
     V 207
- Portsmouth Navy Yard, Va., Capt.  
     S. S. Lee, commandant, 1862, V  
     226
- Posey, Lieut., I 108, 116 n., 118, 119,  
     125, 155, 161, 176, V 367
- Post, C. H., letter to Jefferson  
     Davis, X 16
- "Post office abuses in the South,"  
     III 107
- Post office, appropriation bill, IV  
     30
- Post Office Committee, III 593, IV  
     195
- Post Office Department of Confed-  
     eracy, VI 124
- Post office extension, III 53, 96
- Post Roads Committee, III 593
- Post Route Bill, III 588
- Postage stamps, Confederate, VIII  
     75
- Postal rate uniform, discussion, IV  
     33 *et seq.*
- Postal service a Federal organiza-  
     tion, IV 31
- Postmaster General, and contracts  
     with railroads, I 54
- Postmaster General of Confederacy,  
     V 168
- Posts, army, appropriation, IV 382
- Potomac River, 33, V 346; falls  
     of, II 332; crossed by Confederate  
     forces, 1863, V 535; unfordable,
- Potomac River: *continued*  
     from storms, after Gettysburg, V  
     538, 539, 543
- Potts, Private Saml., I 147
- Pound Gap, Ky., V 349
- Powder, V 177; supply at New Or-  
     leans, 1860, IV 559; produced in  
     Augusta, Ga., VI 35
- Powder mill, location, V 549, 552
- Powell, Col., VI 69
- Powell, Fort, at Mobile, VIII 472
- Powell, Lazarus W., senator from  
     Kentucky, IV 543
- Power, J. L., letters of Jefferson  
     Davis to, IX 372, 539
- Prairie du Chien (Fort Crawford),  
     IX 568; treaty, II 483
- Prairie Guards, Mississippi, X 119
- Prater, Private William, X 61
- Pratt, Thomas G., senator from  
     Maryland, I 426, 453, 462, 505,  
     511, 515, 516, 535; ex-governor of  
     Maryland, VII 84; counsel for  
     Jefferson Davis, VII 156
- Prentice, G. D., V 137
- President of Confederacy, power to  
     suspend conscription and receive  
     volunteers, V 333; duty in making  
     peace, VI 571, 573, 574 *et seq.*,  
     579, 581 *et seq.*
- President of United States, right to  
     use army, I 193, 203; war making  
     powers, III 563; power to use  
     militia, III 156; power to use  
     army, III 141, 156; right to use  
     military force against those who  
     resist Federal officers, V 5; di-  
     rect election of, X 146, 148, 150
- Presidential prospective candidates,  
     1858, III 361 (*see* Election, of  
     1856, 1860, 1864, etc.)
- "President's Guard," Richmond,  
     IX 314
- Preston, Private John, I 176
- Preston, Col. and Brig. Gen. John  
     S., superintendent of Bureau of  
     Conscription, V 99, 335, 571, 578,  
     VI 64, 71, VII 413, 477, 530, VIII  
     96, IX 566; telegram of Jefferson

- Preston, Gen. John S.: *continued*  
Davis to, VI 449; letters to Jefferson Davis, VI 362, VII 288; letter to Wm. P. Miles, VI 37; letter to J. A. Campbell, VI 369; letters to James A. Seddon, VI 372, 421; at Columbia, S. C., 1865, VI 449; in Canada, 1868, VII 242
- Price, editor of *The Mississippian*, I 181 n.
- Price, Maj. and Gen. Ezra, I 108, 138, VIII 525
- Price, Col. James Barry, biography, X 133 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, X 132, 141
- Price, Maj. Gen. Sterling, V 179, 276, 296, 342, 343, 461, VI 86, 87, VIII 524, 525; biography, V 181 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 181, 182; invasion of Missouri by, I 118; commanding Missouri forces, 1861, V 183; B. T. Kavanaugh asks for, to command Trans-Mississippi Dept., V 591; advance into Missouri from Arkansas, VI 511
- Price, Mrs. S. W., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 462
- Price, W. H. C., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 171
- Prices in Oregon at time of Indian War, IV 374 *et seq.*
- Pride, no point of, in procedure at Charleston, V 11, 12
- Priddy, Dr. A. S., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 497
- Princeton, Va., Battle of, V 219 n.
- Printing, congressional, excessive, III 591
- Printing question, U. S. Senate, VIII 396
- Prison depot, selection of site, VI 322; in South Carolina, VI 367, 368
- "Prison Life of Davis," IX 534, 580, 583, 597
- Prisoner, offering information, David F. Cable, VI 439 *et seq.*; Prisoner: *continued*  
prisoner who refused oath of allegiance to United States, VI 505  
Prisoners from "Savannah," jailed in New York, V 109, 115; exchanged after capture, V 109  
Prisoners in Northern prisons, Pierre Soulé, V 367; prisoners at Point Lookout and Elmira, N. Y., VI 287, 504; life in Northern prisons, description, VI 504 *et seq.*; treatment at Rock Island, VII 264; at Johnson's Island, IX 496, X 102; deaths in Northern prisons greater than in Southern, IX 170
- Prisoners of war, VII 271, 470, 475, 495, 510, IX 400; exchange of prisoners, V 306, VIII 36, 37, 107 n., IX 21, 235; "exchange would defeat Sherman," VI 343; statement of Jefferson Davis, VII 474, 481 *et seq.*; women imprisoned by order of Gen. Sherman, IX 15; Michigan article on treatment of prisoners, IX 174; Northern soldier's testimony denies cruelty at South, IX 507
- Prisoners of war, Confederate, providing comforts for, VI 394; shipments of cotton for benefit of, VI 508; clothing for, VIII 515; escape to Canada, VI 226; seven murdered by Gen. McNeil, U.S.A., V 408; putting to death of unarmed prisoners, V 516; paroled after fall of Vicksburg, V 542, 547; slaughter after laying down arms, VII 68; soldiers of R. E. Lee dispersed home on parole, VI 570
- Prisoners of war, U.S.A., captured by Gen. Ewell, 1863, V 525; taken at Gettysburg, V 537; at Chickamauga, VI 45; at Post of Arkansas, VI 271; at Andersonville, VI 291, 292, X 24, 82, 83, 85 *et seq.*, 93 *et seq.*; treatment of, VII 113, 123, 276, 277, 380, 470, 481, 495;

## INDEX

- Prisoners of war, U. S. A.: *cont'd*  
 supplies for, IX 173, 175 (*see* Howell Cobb); charge of 10-1200  
 murdered at Andersonville false, VII 113; in Ware County, Ga.,  
 1864, VI 411; treatment in prison at Richmond, VII 101; returned,  
 at Winder Hospital and Camp Lee, 1865, VI 448 (*see* Petersburg)
- Pritchard, Lt. Col. B. D., U.S.A.,  
 4th Michigan Cavalry, VIII 35,  
 176, IX 255, 340; capture of Jefferson Davis and party, 1865, VI  
 585, 591, VII 13, 139, 141, 441  
 n., 515, 589 (*see* Jefferson Davis,  
 capture, and Burton N. Harrison)
- Privateering, V 401, 402, 403, X 2
- Privateers, IX 171, 512; right to use, V 403; sailing from Wilmington, N. C., VI 366
- Prizes, vessels captured, III 471
- Proclamations of governors of states, disadvantages, VI 338
- Proctor's Creek, near Richmond, VI 314
- Profiteers, in Confederate States, V 378
- Project, for government, introduced by Edmund Randolph, IV 258
- Promotion, officers excluded from, VI 216 *et seq.*
- Propagandism, between countries, IV 528
- Property, public, transfer to States of Confederacy, V 105 *et seq.*
- Property, rights of, I 580; attitude of Socialists and Abolitionists compared, IV 183; property in the territories, IV 283; property in slaves a Constitutional right of South, IV 553; resolutions for recognition, IV 559; proposition lost, IV 560 (*see* Slaves as property)
- Property taken for public use, appraisal, V 474
- Protection of American citizens abroad, bill, III 562; special message, III 562
- Proudhon, Socialist, IV 183
- Provisional Congress of Confederacy, V 133 n.
- Provisional Government of Confederacy, V 49
- Provost Marshal, Lt. Gen. L. Polk, 1864, VI 160 (*see* Leonidas Polk); no such office, VI 293
- Provost marshals, duties of, V 234; in Louisiana, V 245
- Prussia, war with Denmark, X 51
- Prussian ferocity, VII 291
- Pryor, Mr., of Richmond *South*, criticism of Yancey letter, IV 332
- Pryor, Gen. Roger A., biography, V 449 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 449
- Pryor, Theodorie, telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 376
- Public Buildings Committee, IV 39
- Public improvements chiefly benefiting North and East, I 241
- Public lands (domain), management, I 231; grant to Mississippi, I 368; Public Lands bill, I 546; public lands in Oregon, I 546; grant to indigent insane, I 557; school lands, I 559; county lands, I 560; public lands in California, III 354; in Kansas, III 354
- Public opinion, laws rest upon, IV 546
- Puckett, Private A. B., I 176
- Puget Sound, IV 405 *et seq.*, 411; company, I 31, 549, 550; road to, III 87
- Pugh, George E., senator from Ohio, III 403, 546, 549, 552, 565, 588, 590, IV 7, 100, 121, 209, 332, 336, 355, 358, V 9; resolutions, IV 110, 121, 364, 515
- Pugh, James L., VI 516, 517; biography, VIII 460 n.; letter to W. T. Walhall, VIII 460
- Pulaski, III 466
- Pulaski, Fort, Savannah, V 82, VIII 473; John A. Campbell imprisoned at, VI 370 n.; Andrew G. Magrath imprisoned at, VI 433;

- Pulaski, Fort: *continued*  
 prominent Confederate prisoners,  
 X 111
- Pulaski House, Savannah, VII 45
- Pulitzer, X 159
- Puritan blood, IV 232
- Puritans, IV 172
- Puros, party of, I 192
- Pursers, in navy, I 50
- Purviance, John S., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 450
- Pushmatahaw (pen name), letter to Jefferson Davis, 202
- Putnam's (G. P.) Sons, IX 224
- Pyatt, Col., III 216
- Pyramids of Egypt picture slaves, IV 181
- Q
- "Quack nostrums," IV 550
- Quadra, I 32, 33
- Quantico, V 129, 136
- Quarles Brigade, VI 148, 149
- Quarrel not made by South, V 30
- Quarries, marble, IV 533, 534
- Quartermaster General, C.S.A., IV 193, VII 350 *et seq.*; order for leather, 1864, VI 170; supplying engines and cars, 1864, VI 178 (*see* Commissary, Supplies, L. B. Northrop, I. M. St. John)
- Quartermaster of Army, U.S.A., I 50, 59; repeal of requirement of rank of brigadier general, IV 509, 510
- Queretaro, peace of, I 487
- Quincey, Josiah, IX 208
- Quitman, Brig. Gen. John A., governor of Mississippi, I 62, 83, 110, 115, 118, 124, 131, 133, 138, 142, 245, II 25, V 144, VII 560; biography, I 12 n.; death, IV 463; letters of Jefferson Davis to, I 103, 107, 261; in war with Mexico, III 463 *et seq.*; governor of Mississippi, I 322; withdrawal, II 31, 77, 79; resolutions on Senators Foote and Davis, I 600; called secessionist by Foote, II 6, 12; in
- Quitman, Gen. John A.: *continued*  
 Committee on Admission of Kansas, III 354; hint as president of Confederacy, II 134, 142, 151  
 Quo warranto law, I 14 n., 17
- R
- Radford, Lt., VIII 22
- Rafts, fire, use on Mississippi, to stop enemy, V 476
- Ragland, recommendation for Columbus, Ga., post office, V 337
- Raid across Potomac impossible, 1861, IX 187
- Railroad, Greenville, S. C., VI 210; Isthmus of Panama, III 563, 564; Mississippi-Alabama, I 54; Port Hudson, La., to Jackson, Miss., building, 1863, V 431; Weldon to Wilmington, N. C., VI 19
- Railroad bill, in Senate, III 501; Federal government has no right to build a railroad within a State, III 401; amendment, to construct three roads, III 419
- Railroad bridges, destroyed at Greensboro, VI 299; at Pearl River, not repaired, VI 498; at Jackson, VIII 224
- Railroad Bureau at Richmond, VI 179
- Railroad route to Pacific, II 192, 196, 199, 215, 222, 243, 256, 278, 284, 310, 365, 381, 416, 428, VII 303, 306; map, II 369; survey, III 89, 279, 457; estimate of cost, III 89, 420, 456, 511; elevations, III 455; temperatures, III 454; water supply, III 454; route near 49th parallel, III 428; 41st parallel, III 435; 35th parallel, III 443, 450; 32nd parallel, III 451, 457 (*see* Pacific Railroad)
- Railroads, long-term contracts with Postmaster General, I 54; land grants, I 326, 328, 365, III 26; construction in Mississippi, III

- Railroads: *continued*  
 359; embargo of cars by North, V 114; railroad transportation for Southern troops, V 138; transportation of private freight, V 454; losses of locomotives and machinery, V 579
- Rails, iron and wood, for Pacific Railroad, III 390
- Railway, Southern, bill granting land to, 168
- Rains, Gen. Gabriel J., V 541, VI 409, VIII 11, 311, 416, IX 230; biography, V 596 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 596; at Richmond, 1863, V 504; at Morton, Miss., 1863, V 596; at Augusta arsenal, VI 407; success of torpedoes, IX 19, 20, 21, 22
- Rains, Brig. Gen. James E., V 496; biography, V 504 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 504
- Raleigh, N. C., V 347, VI 28; riots of Alabama soldiers, VI 30, 34; Gen. T. H. Holmes at, 1864, VI 277, 317, 368; Gen. Bragg at, 1864, VI 309
- "Raleigh," C.S.S., iron-clad, VII 474
- Rambo, Peter, letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 270
- "Rams," iron-clad, to break blockade, X 50
- Ramser, Gen., wounded at Gettysburg, V 536
- Ramsey, Dr. G. W., Private, I 148, VI 323
- Ramsey, Dr. J. G. M., letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 122, 284
- Randall, Representative from Pennsylvania, 1879, VIII 365 n.
- Randall, Lieut. Horace, III 188, V 149, 155, 174, 178, 181
- Randall, Thomas, letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 299
- Randen, Private Pat., I 177
- Randolph, Edmund, IV 91, 258, IX 52, 124
- Randolph, Col. E. G., VII 270
- Randolph, Col. F. C., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 142
- Randolph, G. W., Secretary of War of Confederacy, 1862, V 134, 196, 323, 357, 360, 366, 442, VIII 3; biography, V 316 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 316, 369, 371, 374; resignation, V 374
- Randolph, Private T. D., I 177
- Rank, of superintendent of Military Academy, I 528; in army, III 76, VI 318
- Ransom, Brig. Gen. Robert, V 327, 496, 499, 501, 527, 580, 597, VI 47, 53, 92, 250, 309, 310, 402, VII 60, 138, VIII 345, IX 270; biography, VI 272 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 265, 272; commanding in Richmond, 1864, VI 265; at Bottom's Bridge, Va., 1864, VI 272; letter to W. T. Walthall, VIII 370
- Ransom, Mrs. Robert, letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 137
- Rapidan, crossed by Grant, VI 440
- Rapidan Station, V 328, 330, 506, VIII 8; Gen. Lee at, 1862, V 328
- Rappahannock River, V 346, 506, 509, 521, 537, 539, VIII 8; enemy thrown back from, 1863, V 525
- Rations, to army officers, III 541 *et seq.*; of navy officers, IV 225; purchase by officers in Confederate armies, VI 243
- "Rattlesnake Creek," VIII 55
- Rawle, commentary on U. S. Constitution, IX 596
- Raymond, Miss., VI 7; *Gazette*, V 274
- Raymond, Henry G., VII 76 n.
- Raynor, Kenneth, of Raleigh, IX 332
- Reading, Fort, III 435, 437
- Reading, Major P. B., ranch, III 509
- Reagan, Jefferson Davis, X 18, 145
- Reagan, John H., postmaster general, C.S.A., 1861-1865, V 206,

- Reagan, John H.: *continued*  
325, VII 443, VIII 142, 152, 276,  
293, IX 233, 591; biography, VI  
579 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis  
to, V 235; letters to Jefferson  
Davis, VII 106, 322, 563, 565, 586,  
VIII 78, 113, 513, 535, X 17, 23,  
36, 77, 144; connection with Sher-  
man-Johnston reunion terms, VI  
560, 568; report on postoffice,  
1863, V 414; statement to Jeffer-  
son Davis, 1865, VI 579, 585; at  
Washington, Ga., 1865, VII 10;  
Secretary of Confederate Treas-  
ury, 1865, at Washington, Ga., IX  
149; two English drafts captured,  
IX 27; capture, VI 585, 591, VII  
139; prisoner in Fort Warren,  
VII 58; paper for publication,  
VIII 33; letter to Gov. Porter,  
VIII 38; United States Senator,  
1887, X 17; signer of Confederate  
Constitution, X 74
- "Rebel" and "Rebellion," Revo-  
lutionary War and Civil War, X  
119
- Rebellion, Civil War not rebellion,  
VII 258
- Rebellion Records, in War Dept.,  
U. S., IX 182
- Recognition of Confederacy refused  
by Europe, V 399, 400
- Reconnoitering, within enemy's lines,  
VI 261
- Reconstruction Party, resistance to  
Government, 1863, V 577
- "Recreancy," I 508
- Recruiting, VI 118
- Rector, Henry M., governor of  
Arkansas, 1860-1862, V 249; biog-  
raphy, V 342 n.; letters of Jeffer-  
son Davis to, V 342, 377; letter  
to Jefferson Davis, V 301;  
"mischievous proclamation," V  
288
- Red, Judge, II 208
- Red River, defense of, V 381, 471;  
campaign on, 1863, V 270; expe-  
dition, 1864, V 244 n.
- Red River of the North, IV 214,  
216, 397; district unprotected, IV  
398; barracks to be built, IV 400
- Reddall, Mr., clerk in Ordnance of-  
fice, 1844, II 344
- Redpath, James, VII 452, X 137,  
161; biography, VII 455 n.; let-  
ters of Jefferson Davis to, VII  
455, IX 470, 491, X 36, 108; let-  
ter to Jefferson Davis, X 158
- Reed, William B., counsel to Jeffer-  
son Davis, VII 42, 62, 102, 152,  
197, 199, 245; biography, VII 296  
n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII  
56, 296; letter of Jefferson Davis  
to, VII 57; letters to Burton N.  
Harrison, VII 81, 82, 84, 85, 86,  
99; letter of Gen. R. Taylor, VII  
81; letter of Giles M. Hillyer,  
VII 82; letter of Robert Lowry,  
VII 83; editor of papers of James  
Buchanan, VIII 454
- Reeder, governor of Kansas, II 466;  
removal of, II 488
- Refusal to hold intercourse with Gen.  
Butler, U.S.A., VI 166
- Register and Advertiser*, VI 482
- Registration service, C.S.A., VI 377
- Regulation of army officers' salary,  
bill, III 540
- "Regulations" on exportation of  
cotton and tobacco, VI 212
- Reib, John, IX 274
- Reid, Gen., in Kansas, 1856, X 64
- Reid, senator from North Carolina,  
III 400, 523, 527, 540
- Reid, John, a Yankee spy, VI 300
- Reinforcements needed for Confed-  
erate armies, 1864, VI 327 (*see*  
each general, for reinforcements)
- Relations of States Resolutions, by  
Jefferson Davis, March, 1860, IV  
203, 250, 277, 331, 348, 36; text,  
IV 250; Res. I, IV 255, 257, 258,  
261, 265, 270, 290, 351; Res. II,  
IV 261, 354, 355, 357; Res. III,  
IV 267, 357; Res. IV, IV 263,  
268, 358; Res. V, IV 263, 274,  
277; Res. VI, IV 275; Res. VII,

- Relations of States: *continued*  
 IV 276; Amendments, IV 359,  
 368, 369, 370; data drawn from  
 Constitution, V 7  
 "Reliance," VIII 543  
 Relief and indemnity for property  
 destroyed by Confederate Govern-  
 ment, V 414  
 Renegade, VIII 364 n.  
 Repayment to states, equipping  
 troops for war with Mexico, I 365  
 Republican administration incoming  
 1861 handicapped by Democratic  
 majority in Senate, V 17 *et seq.*  
 Republican platform, 1861, denies  
 equality to South, V 28  
 Republicans "for Constitution as  
 amended," IV 68 (*see* Federal-  
 ists); Republicans, Black, *see*  
 Black Republicans  
 Reprisals, IX 171, 172; threatened,  
 in Missouri, 1862, V 375  
 Rescua, Gen. P., I 66, 70, 71  
 Resaca de la Palma, battle of, I  
 79, 185, 449, 454, VI 132 n.  
 Reservations, in Oregon, I 548; sur-  
 vey for, I 549 (*see* Indians)  
 Resignations, from army, III 75  
 Resistance, of Southern States, I  
 506, 598  
 Resolutions concerning contracts  
 made by Secretary of War, IV  
 241; resolutions of 1798 and 1799,  
 IV 301; of 1840 and 1844, IV  
 306, 307; of 17 States opposed  
 to dogmas of Douglas, IV 330;  
 resolution, not to lay down arms  
 until Confederacy is free, VI 161;  
 of Six Indian Nations, 1863, VI  
 185; resolutions, of governors of  
 six Confederate States, 1864, VI  
 400  
 Responsibility is on Congress  
 (1861), V 4, 11, 33  
 Retired list for officers, II 305  
 "Reunion means subjugation," VI  
 347  
 Reunion of Southern States with  
 United States, terms for, VI 560,  
 Reunion, terms: *continued*  
 568, 571, 574, 577, 579, 581;  
 horrors of, VI 552, 554; Confede-  
 rate terms rejected by North,  
 April, 1865, VI 563; terms should  
 include withdrawal of Federal  
 forces, VI 583; quotation from  
 Lincoln, on terms, X 38  
 Revenue, collection of, from customs,  
 I 254 *et seq.*  
 Revolution, not of blood but an  
 inalienable right, V 18  
 "Revolutionary rights of the peo-  
 ple" (Webster), V 18  
 Revolutionary War, X 153 *et seq.*;  
 South made common cause with  
 North, I 213; won by French help,  
 IX 13; precipitated by obstinacy  
 and vacillation, V 25  
 Reville, Corp. Jas. C., I 176  
*Revue des Deux Mondes*, IV 524  
 Reward of \$100,000 for capture of  
 Jefferson Davis, VII 19, 28, 127,  
 128 (*see* Abraham Lincoln)  
 Reynolds, Col. A. E., VI 137  
 Reynolds, E., Illinois constable, III  
 568 n.  
 Reynolds, Thomas C., governor of  
 Missouri, 1863, V 450; biography,  
 VI 150 n.; letters of Jefferson  
 Davis to, V 551, VI 130, VII 259,  
 IX 200; letters to Jefferson Davis,  
 VI 150, VIII 523, 544, IX 39,  
 198; letter to Thos. A. Harris,  
 VI 153, 155  
 Reynolds, Wm. B., II 352, 449  
 Rhett, Col. R. B., Senator from  
 South Carolina, II 25, 133, 153,  
 V 477, VI 74; paper in *Century*  
*Magazine*, X 66; signer of Con-  
 federate Constitution, X 74  
 Rhett, R. B., Jr., letter of Jefferson  
 Davis to, IV 541  
 Rhode Island, slavery assailed in  
 State convention of, I 341; ratifi-  
 cation of Constitution, IX 66, 119;  
 Resolution, in adopting Constitu-  
 tion, IV 256; clause against com-  
 mercial war, in ratification of Con-

- Rhode Island: *continued*  
stitution, V 10; delay in ratifying Constitution really secession, V 15  
Rhodes, division, V 506, 520 (*see Rodes*)  
Rhodes, Eddie, son of Mary W. Rhodes, IX 17  
Rhodes, Mary W., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 14  
Rice, Allen T., of *North American Review*, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 540  
Rice, Capt., at Washington, Ga., IX 35, X 61  
Rice, Gen., V 249  
Rice, Henry M., senator from Minnesota, III 519, IV 397, 441, 520, 560  
Rice crop, prospect destroyed at Charleston, 1862, V 276; rice culture, II 203 n.  
Rice & Heebner, contract, Capitol extension, IV 534 *et seq.*  
Richards, B. B., letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 307, 573  
Richardson, in Illinois election, 1860, IV 334  
Richardson, Speaker of House, 1849, IV 305  
Richardson, B. H., editor of *Republican Argus* and *Daily Republican*, letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 280  
Richardson, F. E., X 61; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 263  
Richardson, S. D., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 419  
Richardson, W. G., biography, VII 361 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 151, 361  
Richardson, Gen. W. H., VIII 255; letter of Col. Wm. M. Browne to, V 524  
Richardson, Priv. W. H., X 61  
Richmond, Ky., defeat of Federal Army, 1862, V 244 n., 337  
Richmond, La., V 383  
Richmond, Va., V 65, VI 273 n., 386, 387, VIII 3, 243, 244; offers Richmond, Va.: *continued*  
to be capital of Confederacy, V 67; capital of Confederacy, V 103; journey of President Davis to, 1861, V 102; inauguration of President Davis, 1862, V 198; Northern troops near, April, 1862, V 233, 246; obstructions in river below city, V 241; campaign around, 1862, V 252, 264, 265, 267; entrenchments near, 1862, V 272; Federal forces driven back, V 321; exposed condition, 1862, V 330; impending struggle, 1862, V 384; Northern plan, 1862, to capture, V 387; Gen. G. J. Rains at, 1863, V 504; Gen. W. G. M. Davis at, 1863, V 550; Gen. D. H. Hill at, 1863, VI 81; Gen. R. Ransom commanding in, 1864, VI 265; spies at, VI 166; threatened by enemy, 1864, VI 250; defense of, VII 108, 110; Gen. Lee's "long defense," VI 346, 385, 530 (*see Gen. R. E. Lee*); Northern campaign against, 1865, VI 520, 526; evacuation, 1865, VI 538, VII 356, VIII 604, IX 149; burning of, VII 109; withdrawal of Confederate Government, April, 1865, VI 529, 580; transfer of Government to Danville, 1865, IX 147; Confederate prison at, VII 101; work of Mary W. Rhodes, 1865, IX 15; "uncovered," IX 286; determination to hold, 1862, IX 594; conferences at, *see F. P. Blair, and Jacques and Gilmore*  
"Richmond, City of," steamer, C.S.N., X 51, building of, V 291  
Richmond *Dispatch*, VII 376, IX 9, 144, 379, 511  
*Richmond Enquirer*, V 449 n., IX 481; upholding fugitive slave law, II 129  
Richmond, Fort, Staten Island, IV 432

- Richmond State*, IX 493, X 26, 28  
*Richmond Whig*, attack on Gen. E. K. Smith, VI 509; duel of editor, VIII 475  
 Ridgely, Maj., I 110  
 Riflemen, Mississippi, I 62  
 Rifles, Mississippi, I 59; new styles, II 410; various inventions, II 474; breech-loading, II 563; manufacture, IV 9; in Mississippi arms quota, IV 202; for Gen. Van Dorn, V 286; for Vicksburg, V 292; country, bored to uniform caliber, V 356 (*see* Ordnance)  
 Right, to enjoy territories, I 347; to migrate with property, I 347, 385; right of search of ships given up by Great Britain, IV 524; right of State to withdraw from Union, V 13, 14; right of State to instruct senators, VIII 297  
 Rights of people, political, etc., condition of reunion, 1865, VI 568, 577, 581  
 Riley, Gen., I 403  
 Riley, Private F., X 62  
 Riley, Joseph, *see* Album of Jefferson Davis  
 Riley, J. H., II 88  
 Riley, Sergt. W. A., X 61  
 Rinconada, I 66  
 Ringgold, Tenn., VI 228  
 Rio del Norte, I 185  
 Rio Grande, I 46, 49, 51, 57, 58, 185, 186, 187, 192, 196, 199, 292, 348, 420, 438; removing obstructions in, II 58; improvements in, 59, 60; boundary between Mexico and United States, II 89; Army of, in danger by withdrawal of troops, II 141; frontier, survey, II 338  
 Riots, of soldiers in Raleigh, VI 30, 34  
 Ripley, army at, V 353  
 Ripley, George, VIII 66 (*see* Appleton's Encyclopedia)  
 Ripley, Gen. R. S., V 175, 351, VI 478, IX 276, 312; biography, VIII Riley, Gen. R. S.: *continued* 285 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 285; removal asked, 1864, VI 340; retention at Charleston urged, VI 414  
 Ritchie, Mrs. Virginia, letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 449; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 453  
 Rivers and harbors bill, I 39, II 46, 51, 58, 284 n., 321, 324, 564, III 236  
 Rives, Col., VI 273, 544  
 Rives, Wright, letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 396  
 Roach, Philip A., biography, II 442 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 442, IV 52, 59, 91  
 Roads, making of, II 53; in Minnesota, II 326, III 87; in Nebraska, to Fort Kearney, III 42; in Oregon, military, II 326, III 87, IV 15; in Washington, III 87, IV 15  
 Roanoke Island, V 204, VI 143, 543; disastrous affair, 1861, V 196  
 Robard's divorce case, IX 393  
 Robbery, charge against Northern Army, V 306  
 Robbins, Lt. E. K., X 61  
 Robbins, John, Jr., letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 270  
 Roberds, Gen., II 210  
 Robert, Mr. Davis's servant, VII 39; with Jefferson Davis on road South from Washington, Ga., May, 1865, VII 10; with Mrs. Davis in Georgia, Autumn, 1865, VII 45 *et seq.*, 48; turned out of his house, VII 63  
 "Robert E. Lee," blockade runner, IX 512  
 Roberts, Lord, and Lord Byron, VII 60  
 Roberts, Private B. F., I 147  
 Roberts, Hiram, letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 305  
 Roberts, Capt. Joseph, railroad route survey to Pacific, II 200  
 Roberts, Point, barracks appropria-

- Roberts, Point: *continued*  
tion, IV 403, 406, 408, 411, 412,  
413, 415
- Robertson, Dr., of Abbeville, VII 5
- Robertson, Dr., bank cashier, Washington, Ga., VII 548
- Robertson, Harrison, of *Courier-Journal*, IX 461
- Robertson, in consul's office, Havana, II 334
- Robertson, Judge, V 442
- Robertson, J. B., VI 487; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 432
- Robertson, Wyndham, IV 139; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 227
- "Robin Hood," VII 9, 10
- Robins, T. E., I 74, VII 266
- Robinson, Dr., contract, IV 242
- Robinson, Corp. F. M., I 176
- Robinson, George, IX 265
- Robinson, Gov., Kansas, IX 160
- Robinson, J. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 83
- Rock Island, Ill., prisoners at, VII 264
- Rock Island *Union*, IX 293
- Rock River, Wis., IX 344, 345
- Rockbridge artillery, VI 227 n., VIII 550
- Rockford, Ill., IX 568; attitude toward Jefferson Davis, 1875, VII 434, 437
- Rockland, Maine, Jefferson Davis's visit, IX 159 *et seq.*
- Rockville road bill, vetoed by President Jackson, II 257
- Rockwell, John A., I 24; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 384
- Rocky Mountains, relation to railroad routes, III 428 *et seq.*, 435 *et seq.*, 449 *et seq.*
- Roddy, Gen., in Alabama, VI 458
- Rodes, Brig. Gen. Robert, V 447, 481, 482, VI 169, 217, VIII 5 n., 7, 9, X 27
- Rodgers, John, burning of, in France, VII 291
- Rodman, Gilbert, III 119
- Rogers, Maj., VIII 305
- Rogers, Capt. W. P., I 141, 153; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 134, 135, 174
- Rogersville, Tenn., Gen. Longstreet at, 1863, VI 138
- Rogue River country, IV 375; war in, III 165
- "Roland for his Oliver," IV 132
- Roman, A. B., V 94, IX 391, 560; review by Gayarre, IX 310; rebuke of J. A. Early, IX 311; book by, IX 356
- Rome, foundation for our rules and articles of war, V 6
- Rome, Ga., VI 229
- Rome Courier*, VIII 548
- Romney, capture of, 1861, V 162, 192
- Root, Sidney, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 601
- Roper, ex-governor of Virginia, IX 523
- Ropes, John C., biography, X 104 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, X 105
- Rosencranz, Gen., U.S.A., V 23, 30, 36, 52, 69, 70, 153 n., 191 n., 279 n., 469, 519, 569
- Ross, Col., VI 134
- Rosser, Gen., IX 155; letter about R. E. Lee, X 113
- Rost, Judge, Confederate Commissioner to Spain, X 53
- Round Island, I 422
- "Row, first in, last out" (Walter Scott), II 240
- Row, V., Woodville, Miss., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 363
- Royalties, on Civil War books, X 39
- Royston, Grandison D., Confederate Representative from Arkansas, V 460 n.
- Rudley, Col. A. F., commanding, Columbia, S. C., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 541
- Ruff, Jacob M., VII 95
- Ruffin, VII 270, VIII 377, 440, 441, IX 181
- Ruggles, Gen., VI 514

- Rule, Priv. J., X 62  
 Rumors, of hostility, V 4 *et seq.*; of Northerners ill treated in South, 33  
 Rusk, Thomas J., senator from Texas, I 293, 420  
 Russell, Col. Ben E., IX 441  
 Russell, Lieut. Daniel R., I 107, 111, 153, 174; letters to Jefferson Davis, 121, 123  
 Russell, Earl, VI 99 *et seq.*, 485, 486  
 Russell, Lord John, V 62, 63; and Crimean War, II 445  
 Russellville, Tenn., Gen. Longstreet at, 1864, VI 189  
 Russia, VI 388; convention with, on Oregon boundary, I 56; in Crimean War, II 373, 380, 444, 447; Emperor, IV 249; Minister, de Stoeckl, IV 249; correspondence with Great Britain and France, V 407  
 Rutledge, Chief Justice, III 277, VIII 105; quoted in Elliott's Debates, IV 260  
 Ryan, Father, VIII 237; poetry, IX 174  
 Ryan, Col. John G., IX 312; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VII 121, IX 533, X 126; letter to Mrs. Davis, VII 121  
 Ryland, C. T., IV 60
- S
- Sabine Pass, VIII 471, IX 166, 398  
 Sabine River, I 185, 187, 195  
 Sac Indians, war with, II 394  
 Sacramento, battle of, I 79  
 Saddle of Jefferson Davis, IX 202  
 "Saddle" Jones, IX 287  
 Saddles, for Gen. Duke's command, VI 553  
 Sage, B. J., VII 527, X 100; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 392  
 St. Albans raid, VII 318, 329 n.  
 St. Bartholomew, Massacre, VII 497  
 St. Clair Flats bill, veto, IV 185 *et seq.*  
 St. Cye, Mme., *see* letters of E. G. W. Butler  
 St. Cyr, France, military school, IV 479  
 St. John, Gen. I. M., Commissary General, C.S.A., VIII 180, 343; report to Jefferson Davis on Confederate commissary service, VII 349; letter of John C. Breckinridge, VII 356; letter of Wm. P. Johnson, VII 357; letter of Ward Jefferson Davis, 1875, VII letter of J. H. Claiborne, VII 359  
 St. John's River (Florida), loss of battery, 1862, V 418  
 St. Lawrence River, improvements on, II 50  
 St. Louis Convention, VIII 71  
*St. Louis Globe Democrat*, IX 198; Davis-Sherman controversy, IX 474 *et seq.*  
*St. Louis Republican*, VII 258, VIII 518, IX 453; statement by Jefferson Davis in reply to W. T. Sherman, IX 474 *et seq.*  
 St. Martin, Jules, IX 237  
 St. Patrick, I 25  
 St. Paul's Church, Richmond, VII 135 n., VII 520  
 St. Philip, Fort, on Mississippi River, IV 432, V 82  
 Salary, of Army officers, bill to regulate, III 540  
 Sale of arms to States bill, IV 198  
 Salem, Va., V 576; Gen. R. E. Lee at, 1862, V 332  
 Sales, Dr. N. G., VII 456  
 Salisbury, N. C., VI 524, 554; destruction of, VII 112  
 Salmon fishing, in Oregon, I 550  
 Salomon, H. M., letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 247  
 Salt, V 380; authority to obtain, V 416; obtained in advance into Maryland, 1863, V 531; purchase from French with cotton at a Con-

- Salt: *continued*  
federate port, V 365; salt mines, V 344; of Louisiana, V 360
- Saltillo, I 156, 159, 161, 162, 166, 172, 174
- Saltpetre, for powder, V 118, VIII 313
- Saltville, V 390
- Saluda River, Ga., VI 590
- Samford, William F., biography of  
William L. Yancey, IX 417
- Sample, J. A., letter of Jefferson  
Davis to, II 173
- San Antonio arsenal, IV 520
- San Antonio, Harrisburg & Galveston R. R., VIII 71
- San Bernardino Pass, III 449
- San Diego, Cal., I 392
- San Domingo, slavery in, I 289, 300; negro insurrection incited  
by French, V 30
- San Fernando, I 66, 70
- San Francisco, mint at, I 349, 353, 388
- San Francisco Chronicle*, IX 27
- San Francisco Evening Post*, IX 488
- San Francisco Examiner*, VIII 546, 584
- San Gorgonio Pass, III 449
- San Jacinto, battle of, I 195; treaty  
of, I 438
- San Juan, Archipelago, IV 404;  
boundary dispute, II 607
- San Luis Obispo, I 388, 390
- San Luis Potosi, I 450, 459
- Sanders, Private, I 170
- Sanders, Mrs. A. J., letter of Jefferson  
Davis to, V 511
- Sanders, George N., biography, VII  
251 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis  
to, VII 251, 326; letter to Jefferson  
Davis, VII 327; charge of  
complicity in assassination of Lin-  
coln, VII 140
- Sanders, Priv. J., X 61
- Sanders, Gen. N., V 511
- Sanders, Reid, captured with Con-  
federate despatches, VII 251 n.
- Sanders, William H., letter of intro-  
duction by Jefferson Davis, II  
482
- Sandidge, Col. John M., VI 220, 224,  
268; biography, II 587 n.; letter  
of Jefferson Davis to, II 587
- Sandy Hook, fortification, III 10
- Sanford, W. L., V 245
- Sangre de Cristo, el, Pass, III 442
- Sansom, Priv. J. H., X 62
- Santa Anna, Gen., I 192, 195, 468,  
II 175, 339; retreat of, I 182
- Santa Fé, I 439
- Santa Rosa, V 141
- Santee, V 276; defense of, 1862,  
V 311
- Sardinia, in commercial agreement  
of 1856, V 402
- Sass, J. K., VI 74
- “Satellite,” VIII 543
- Saturday Evening Post*, VII 23
- Sauk Indians, war with, 1832, IX  
184
- Saulsbury, Priv. J., X 62
- Saulsbury, senator from Delaware,  
IV 281
- Savage, John H., letter of Jefferson  
Davis to, VIII 478
- Savannah, VI 387, 403 n., 416, 446,  
587, 588; threatened, 1861, V 195;  
Northern force approaching by  
water, V 429; defense of, V 233,  
236, V 361, VIII 473; Gen. H.  
W. Mercer commander in Civil  
War, V 297, 297 n.; trip of Jefferson  
Davis to, 1863, VI 72; Gen.  
Mercer at, 1864, VI 233, 234;  
Maj. Gen. McLaws at, 1864, VI  
311; Gen. Hardee at, 1864, VI  
411, 421, 424; Gen. R. Taylor at,  
1864, VI 413; surrender demanded  
by Gen. Sherman, 1864, VI 423;  
refused by Gen. Hardee, VI 423;  
question of evacuation, Dec., 1864,  
VI 425; cotton seized by enemy,  
VI 465; arrival of Mrs. Davis,  
October, 1865, VII 45; speech of  
Jefferson Davis, 1886, IX 445
- “Savannah,” C.S.S., V 115, IX 3;

- "Savannah": *continued*  
 capture of crew, V 109; prisoners jailed in New York, V 115; exchanged, V 109; captured by "Perry," IX 172
- Savannah and Charleston R. R., V 311
- Savannah *Republican*, VII 47
- Savannah River, pontoon bridge, IX 35; distribution of coin, 1865, IX 149
- Sawyer, senator from Ohio, I 51
- Saxton, Lieut. Rufus, railroad route survey to Pacific, II 200
- Seales, Col., VI 217
- Searbury, George P., VII 152
- Scarrett, Lieut., I 107, 109, 111, 144
- "Scattered Nation, The," by Z. B. Vance, V 354 n.
- Schade, Louis, X 93 *et seq.*; letter of Jefferson Davis to, X 82; letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 589, X 87
- Schaller, Col. F., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 89
- Scharf, Col. J. T., IX 468; biography, IX 472 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, IX 472, 574; letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 510, 576; introduction of L. B. Northrop to, IX 402, 406; "History of Confederate Navy," IX 472 n., 511, X 49
- Schaumburg, Jas. W., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 291
- Schell, Augustus, signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175
- Schenck, Maj. Gen., V 488
- Scherling, C., VI 83
- Schofield, Gen., U.S.A., VI 520
- School histories, IX 12
- Schoolbooks, IX 539
- Schoolboys, book for, VIII 70
- Schools, in District of Columbia, bill for benefit of, IV 229; schools destroyed in French Revolution, IV 475; school at Point Lookout prison, VI 504
- Schumaker, Prof., I 247
- Scotland, Jefferson Davis in, 1867, VII 124; 1869, VII 256, 266
- Scott, Col., of U. S. War Dept., VIII 464, IX 185, 192
- Scott, Charles, I 72
- Scott, Lieut. Col. H. L., III 18
- Scott, Major J. B., I 455, II 204
- Scott, Capt. John, VIII 83 *et seq.*
- Scott, Col. John S., VI 278
- Scott, Lieut. Col. Robt. N., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 182; letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 182
- Scott, Tom, VIII 71
- Scott, Walter, quotation, II 239
- Scott, Gen. Winfield, I 82, 102, 182, 431, 439, II 26, 174, 452, III 66, 108, 144, IV 380, VII 342, VIII 378; biography, II 458 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 221, 229, 357, 460, 472, 475, 486, 491, 508, 510, 511, 572, III 1, 18, 43; letters to Jefferson Davis, II 228, 458, 473, 476, 481, 488, 509, 511, 590, III 11, 36, 43; resolution on title of lieutenant general, II 23, 596; blame for withdrawal of troops from Mexico, II 141; letter of Jefferson Davis to Franklin Pierce regarding account, II 388; money claims, III 3; court martial, II 600, III 6, 15; list of army text-books, IV 427; receipt of letter of Jefferson Davis to Abraham Lincoln, VI 144
- Scott, Sergt. W. H., I 176
- Scouts, VI 175 (*see* Bordermen, plan to organize)
- Screven, Capt., I 455
- Scribner's Magazine, X 76
- Scribner's Sons, X 31
- Scriptural history assaulted by "Cause and Contrast," V 186
- Seruggs, Col., VI 30
- Sea Shore Gazette, VIII 359, 403
- Seal, Col. R., VIII 155
- Seale, Sergt. J. W., X 62
- Searles, C. J., I 74; letters of Jefferson Davis to, I 94, 179, II 140;

- Searles, C. J.: *continued*  
letter to Jefferson Davis, I 178;  
report to Jefferson Davis, II 141  
Seav, Private W. M., I 177  
Seay, Private, I 170  
Secession, I 597, II 7, 99, 126, 135,  
146, V 42; Tennessee an objector  
against right of secession, V 22;  
“a last resort,” III 358; “will  
not be precipitated,” III 359;  
States would not secede independ-  
ently, IV 542; nine States could  
secede from thirteen, eleven did  
secede, V 15; secession a necessity,  
V 28, 51; right of, V 13, 41, IX  
6, 10, 115, 128, 295, 596; similar-  
ity to Declaration of Independ-  
ence, VII 64; Gen. R. E. Lee’s  
opinion on right of withdrawal,  
VII 258; “Secret Caucus”  
charge, VII 459; address, Decem-  
ber, 1860, by Southern Senators to  
“Our Constituents,” VIII 460;  
attitude of Jefferson Davis, VIII  
202; discussed in his book, IX  
417; “one man (Lincoln) could  
stop,” IX 267 (*see* Charleston  
Convention, Mississippi Conven-  
tion, and under names of States)  
Secessionist, Mr. Davis not a, VII  
561  
Secessionville, V 276  
Second Revolution, IX 20  
Secret hostilities in Southern sol-  
diers, V 246  
Secret political organization, II  
474; in North and West, 1864, VI  
204  
Secret services, VI 245  
Sectional division, I 260, 300, 496  
Sectional hostility substituted for  
fraternity, IV 544  
“Sectionalism, Is It Dead?” IX  
360 *et seq.*  
Seddon, James M., Secretary of  
War, C.S.A., 1863-1865, V 420,  
431, 432, 438, 442, 450, 481, 499,  
501, 527, 558, 569, 570, 597, VI  
4, 13, 20, 27, 39, 47, 54, 82, 84,  
116, 162, 176, 200, 210, 216, 225,  
277, 381, 417, 438, 516, 523, VII  
60, 498, 517, VIII 107 n., 584, IX  
593; letters of Jefferson Davis  
to, V 488, VI 275, 435, 458, VII  
396; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII  
318; telegrams of Jefferson Davis  
to, V 386, 390, VI 69, 72, 345,  
347, 348, 349; letters of Gen. J. S.  
Preston, VI 363, 372, 421; at  
Yorktown, 1862, VI 495; absent  
from Danville, 1865, VI 541; at  
Greensboro, 1865, VI 545; testi-  
mony in treason charge against  
Jefferson Davis, VII 195; letter  
to W. S. Winder, VII 475; pris-  
oner at Fort Pulaski, X 111  
Sedgwick, senator from Massachu-  
setts, at Crystal Palace banquet,  
II 246; protest against fugitive  
slaves in Florida, III 170, 323,  
571  
Seixas, J. M., Govt. Agent, Wilming-  
ton, N. C., VI 190  
Seizure of Confederate Commis-  
sioners to England, V 171  
Self-government, failure not indi-  
cated by failure of our Constitu-  
tional Union, V 24  
Self-preservation, necessity for, I 95  
Sellers, Private Wm., I 176  
Selma, Ala., V 396, VI 331; Gen.  
R. Taylor at, 1864, VI 401; loss  
of, VI 538, 543; in possession of  
enemy, VI 570, 572, 574, 581;  
plan to retake, VI 535  
Seminole Indians, I 208 n.; in Flor-  
ida, II 294; chief of, VI 184  
Semi-tropical Exposition, Jackson-  
ville, Fla., X 36  
Semmes, Mrs., VI 538  
Semmes, Capt. and Admiral Raphael,  
C.S.A., VIII 465, 472, 542, IX 7,  
X 92; biography, V 54 n.; letter  
of Jefferson Davis to, V 54;  
wounded at Gettysburg, V 537;  
captain of “Alabama,” rescue,  
VI 490; “a pirate,” IX 171

- Semmes, Thomas J., Confederate Senator from Louisiana, VII 409; biography, VI 264 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 264
- Senate, U.S.A., resolution of censure of H. S. Foote, II 149; charges of Jefferson Davis, II 146, 211, 212, 263, 273, 336; Foote's last card, end of controversy, II 171; personal controversies, IV 133; assault of Preston S. Brooks, 1856, II 572 n.; two votes lacking, 1861, to arrest hostile legislation, V 36; retirement of Jefferson Davis from, 1861, V 40; resolution on ease of Jefferson Davis, VII 142; debate in reference to Jefferson Davis, 1879, VIII 362, 364; doorkeeper, IX 214; discussion, 1865, on policy of Confederate Executive Dept., IX 329; release of report of W. T. Sherman, IX 474; inquiry into Confederate Executive Dept. policy, IX 476
- Senate of Confederate States, message of President Davis, April 30, 1863, V 478
- Senators of "old time" still in Senate, 1883, IX 214
- Senators of seceded States, withdrawal from Senate, 1861, V 36
- Sentinel* (Vicksburg), letter of Jefferson Davis to editor, I 13; loyalty to President Pierce, III 33
- Separation inevitable, V 24, 32
- Seralno, I 140
- Serenade to President Davis, Richmond, V 390
- Sermons, pro-slavery, X 38
- Serpent in Garden of Eden, IV 253
- Servants, carrying into Indian country, III 100
- "Service Afloat," by Admiral Semmes, C.S.A., VIII 465
- Servile insurrection, plotted by North, V 322, VI 166; servile war, incited by North, V 308, 377
- Sessions, E. J., I 74
- Seven Days' Battle, V 176 n., X 83
- Seven Pines, battle of, VI 409 n., VII 271, 410, VIII 60, 146, 358, 382, IX 199
- Seward, William H., senator from New York, I 247, 249, 321, 491, 513, III 125, 140, 151, 168, 170, 258, 265, 373, 413, 517, IV 24, 41, 242, 325, V 5, 29; Secretary of State, U.S.A., 1861-1869, V 86, 87, 90, 94, VI 42 n., 99, 370 n., VII 265, 270, 274, 365, 514, 543, VIII 136, 468, 531, IX 592, X 2; Rochester speech, IV 87, 105; meeting at Hampton Roads, 1865, VI 465, 466, 467, 477, VII 64; attempted assassination, April 11, 1865, VI 55, VII 140; note of E. M. Stanton to, VII 30; master mind of Republican party, III 356; *New York Times* "Mr. Seward's organ," VII 118; crafty, IX 18; position on African colonization, 1854, IX 201; diplomatic correspondence of Confederate cruisers and foreign affairs, IX 224
- Sexton, Hon. F. B., Confederate Congressman from Texas, V 370; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 176
- Seymour, Col. Thos. H., a governor of Connecticut, IV 118, IX 506; political position, 1864, VI 326
- "Shabby gentility" of Capitol furnishings, IV 39, 40
- Shadt, Private Wm., I 147
- Shaffner, J. P., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 333
- Shands, Garvin G., biography, IX 281 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 281
- Shannon, Joseph, VII 546, VIII 404
- Sharkey, Jas. E., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 600; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 596
- Sharkey, W. L., VI 96, 101, 107, VII 95; Chief Justice of United States, I 13 n.; provisional governor of Mississippi, 1865, X 110

- Sharp, Capt. J. M., I 154, 157, 162, 175  
Sharp, T., II 87  
Sharpsburg, Md., battle of, V 537, 543, VI 274 n., 409 n., IX 323, 499  
Shaumberg, Capt., V 358  
Shaw, J. D., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 518  
Shea, George, biography, VII 488 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 488, 538; colleague of Charles O'Connor, VII 99; attorney-in-fact for Jefferson Davis, VII 167, 168  
Sheffey, Hugh W., speaker of Virginia House of Representatives, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 453  
Sheffield "Centennial," VIII 55  
Shelby, Governor, IV 376  
Shelbyville, Tenn., Gen. Bragg at, 1863, V 493, 503, 507, 523, 531  
Shelley, Gen., VI 235  
Shells, pressure-exploding, VI 407  
Shem, and Ham, races, and destiny, IV 71  
"Shenandoah," C.S.S., VIII 470, 542, IX 1 n  
Shenandoah River, unfordable, 1863, V 575  
Shenandoah Valley, V 177, 345, 530, 576, VI 227 n., 344, VII 299, 560, VIII 511; supplies gathered for Confederate Army, V 530; Early's and Sheridan's forces compared, X 30; "Shenandoah Valley in 1864," by George E. Pond, X 31  
Shepherd, N. B., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 518  
Shepherdson, suit against ordnance property at Salisbury, N. C., VI 555  
Shepherdstown (Md.), V 526  
Shepley, Mr., IV 118  
Sheridan, Gen. Philip, U.S.A., VI 398, 425, IX 228, 367, 596; near Hanover Junction, Va., 1864, VI 253; cavalry on Potomac, VI 313; fiendish laying waste of Shenandoah Valley, VII 299; report of battle of Five Forks, IX 223, 227; forces in Shenandoah Valley, X 30; case *vs.* Gen. G. K. Warren, X 114; at Five Forks, X 114  
Sherman, Capt., I 151, 162, 169  
Sherman, Senator, connection with article in *Globe Democrat*, 1883, IX 198  
Sherman, Gen. W. T., U.S.A., I 146, 428, V 221 n., VI 274 n., 279, 280, 511, 520, 543, 560, 570, 580, VII 25, 41, 405, 430, 456 n., 513, VIII 77, 205, 249, 250 n., 347, 376, 415, 420, 441, 448, 516, 604, IX 227, 286, 315, 329, 463, 568, 603, X 96; repulsed at Vicksburg by Gen. M. L. Smith, V 278 n., VI 191 n.; at Clinton, Miss., 1863, VI 5; hay supply at Memphis burned, 1864, VI 204; defeat at Chickasaw Bluffs, VII 429; Meridian campaign, VIII 489; Sherman's march to the sea, 1864, V 279 n., 332 n., VIII 244, X 4, 14; in Georgia, VI 320, 322, 330, 333, 337, 338, 342, 343, 345, 386, 399, 414, 417, 447, 449, 463, 464, VII 112; must beat him, VI 358; retreat must come, VI 341, 353; narrow line of march, VI 387; obstructing Sherman, VI 407, 410, 411, 413, 481; demands surrender of Savannah, VI 423; advance north from Charleston, VI 451; army not larger than Gen. J. E. Johnston's, VI 502; burning of Columbia, S. C., VI 484, VIII 25, IX 22, X 48; entry into Raleigh, N. C., 1865, IX 332; Sherman-Johnston agreement, 1865, VI 549, 560, 563, 572, 574, 580, VII 23, 138, 139, VIII 143, 152, 160, IX 147, 332; conference with John H. Reagan, VI 568; plot charged, to assassinate Lincoln, etc., and open way to presidency for Sherman, VII 24; Sherman "not

- Sherman, Gen. W. T.: *continued*  
 to be relied upon," VII 24; me-  
 dacity, IX 18, X 137; opinion of  
 B. B. Richards, IX 307; imprison-  
 ing of women, IX 15; in Fort  
 Brown case, IX 193; memoirs,  
 VIII 151; statement in *Missouri*  
*Republican*, IX 307; Report,  
 printed by Senate, IX 472 (*see*  
*St. Louis Republican and Globe*  
*Democrat*); articles by, X 28;  
 book of war correspondence, X  
 38
- Sherman Publishing Co., letter of  
 Jefferson Davis to, IX 303
- Shewmaker, J. T., V 594
- Shields, Capt., VII 120
- Shields, James, senator from Illinois,  
 I 460, 462, 561, II 27, III 15,  
 23, 543, IV 16
- Shields, Maj. Gen. James, biography,  
 II 369 n.; letter of Jefferson  
 Davis to, II 369
- Shiloh, battle of, V 213 n., 332, 333  
 n., VI 64 n., VII 17, 83 n., 112,  
 186, VIII 37, 146, 232, 381, 386,  
 437, IX 207, 302, 327, 537, 558,  
 560, 570; Generals Beauregard,  
 Bragg, Buell (U.S.A.), Polk,  
 Hardee at, IX 558 (*see* Gen. A. S.  
 Johnston)
- Ship Island, navy yard at, I 55, IV  
 432
- Shipman, Lemuel, letter to Jefferson  
 Davis, X 126
- Ships, seizure of, by France and  
 England, III 470; ships for Con-  
 federacy, purchase in Europe, IX  
 1, X 50; proposition for, taken to  
 Montgomery, X 128
- Shoes, to Gen. J. E. Johnston's  
 army, VI 141
- Shook, Private R. L., I 176
- Short term enlistments, V 204
- Shorter, John Gill, Governor of  
 Alabama, 1861-1864, VI 19; biog-  
 raphy, V 213 n.; letters of Jeffer-  
 son Davis to, V 361, 377, 423, 447,  
 494, 495, VI 40; telegrams of Jef-
- Shorter, John Gill: *continued*  
 ferson Davis to, V 213, 230;  
 signer of Confederate Constitu-  
 tion, X 74
- Shoup, Brig. Gen., V 357, 549, VIII  
 479
- Shreveport, La., VI 79; Gen. E. K.  
 Smith at, 1863, VI 54; 1864, VI  
 308, 348; 1865, VI 458, 509
- Shrover, Lieut., I 154, 161, 174, 175  
 "Shultz," Confederate steamer  
 sunk in James River, IX 21
- Shuwater, Va., V 507
- Sibley, Capt., I 161
- Sibley, Brig. Gen. Henry H., V 238,  
 375; biography, V 271 n.;  
 letter of Jefferson Davis to, V  
 271
- Sickles, Gen. Daniel E., IV 372, V  
 139, 163, IX 467
- Sickness in Southern army, V 125  
*et seq.*, 148
- Signal corps, C.S.A., VI 303
- Signal officer of army, IV 386, 449,  
 460; signal officer at every head-  
 quarters, VI 52
- Signals for Army, appropriation, IV  
 385
- Silver plate, offered to coin money,  
 V 269
- Silver Run, Ala., VI 322
- Simmons, Dr., U.S. medical director,  
 1865, IX 15
- Simmons, Senator from Rhode  
 Island, III, 123, 127, 168, 408, IV  
 176, 219, 520, 532
- Simpson, Private J. L., I 167, 176;  
 Lieutenant, I 501
- Sinclair, Corp. P., I 177
- Sinclair, Major, VIII 22
- Singleton, Otho R., VIII 217, 372;  
 biography, VII 560 n.; letters to  
 Jefferson Davis, VII 560, VIII  
 201; position on slave trade, IV  
 56
- Sinking vessels in Southern harbors,  
 VI 99
- Sinn, Dr. J. J., II 449
- Sinsinnewa, IX 185

- Sioux Indians, IV 398; depredations, II 391; Prairie du Chien treaty, II 483; campaign of Gen. Harney against, II 582; war with, 1832, IX 184
- Sisters of Mercy Convent, Savannah, IX 446
- Skeleton regiments, recruiting, VI 163
- Skinner, Capt., Co. H., 5th S. C. Cavalry, VI 74
- Skipwith, Mr., estimate of claims against France, III 481
- Slack, Gen. W. G., IX 590
- Slade, Lieut., I 154, 161
- Slander, messenger of truth closely follows, V 588
- Slaughter, letter of Mr. Yancey to, IV 332
- Slaughter, Brig. Gen., in Alabama, V 361
- Slaughter case, I 298
- "Slave code," adoption "by Congress," IV 77, 78
- Slave-holding constituency, I 248
- Slaveholding States, right of admission to Union, IV 309
- Slave-owners in Mexico indemnified, I 273
- Slave pens, I 536
- Slave population unrepresented, I 8
- "Slave power," IV 162, 170, V 29
- Slave States, Union of, III 217; no more slave States, III 352; union with free States impossible, III 357
- Slave trade, America first to stop, III 272; protected by Great Britain in colonial period (colonies could not prohibit), IV 65; continued for twenty years by Constitution, IV 522; closing, not humanity, but policy, IV 523; South does not want to reopen, IV 94; Democratic party opposed to, IV 498; act of 1820, IV 522; connection with Liberian colony, IV 521; bill for abolition of, II 72, 103, IV 361; bill to suppress Slave trade: *continued* in District of Columbia, I 543, 587, 595; shipload of slaves illegally brought to South, 1858, IV 46
- Slave woman sent Jefferson Davis for purchase, II 176; mortgaged to Jefferson Davis, II 183
- Slavers, IV 361
- Slavery, I 24, 95, 249, 252, 260, 300, 334, 543; history of, in United States, V 70 *et seq.*; constitutional power of Congress over, I 12; constitutional prohibition, I 261; a domestic institution in South, I 266, 280, 287, 299, 540, 593, IV 66, 69; prohibition of, in Mexico, I 262, 272, 273, 282; prohibition in territories, I 263; "gathering storm," I 263; in Texas, I 283; in Central America, I 289; in California, I 397, 502; excluded by nature from California and New Mexico, I 289; reorganized in Kansas, III 229; justified in Bible, III 320 (*see* Bible); recognized by Douglas, III 579; raises all white men to one level, IV 49; North jointly benefited by, IV 63; vindicated by failure of African colonization of negro, IV 73; forcing on a community a fallacy, IV 121; controversy of forty years, IV 326; no offense to North when not a political question, VI 462; not matter for negotiation with European powers, VI 519; falsehoods in North, VIII 595; not chief cause of war, VIII 595; South freed from, blessing to whites more than blacks, IX 414; in Territories, I 216, 262, 264, 278, 282, 310, 373, II 79, 90, 91, 116, III 299, 324, 344, 345, 569, 580, IV 121, 288, 317, 318; in territory acquired from Mexico, IV 272 (*see* Relations of States Resolutions); in District of Columbia, IV 76, 288,

- Slavery: *continued*  
     317, 318, 331; in West Indies, I  
     289, IX 563
- "Slavery," word not in Constitution, IV 78
- Slaves, are persons, I 315; as property, I 211, 266, 269, 282, 310, 311, 315, 371, 487, 518, 534, 585, II 36, 39, 94, 95, III 172, 173, 299, IV 121, 261; under Constitution, IV 553 (*see Relations of States Resolutions*); carrying from one state to another, I 213, 215; carrying into territories, I 304, 312, 344, 385, 534, 594, III 578; not act of aggression, III 346; right to carry into District of Columbia, I 532, 543, 587, 595; condition of, I 267, 300; blessings of, II 248, 285; slave labor not inhuman, III 357; black and white slaves, in Massachusetts, IV 171; slaves in America were slaves in Africa, IX 295; better condition in America, IV 522; kind treatment, IV 327; advantages of Southern ownership, VI 396; kidnapping of slaves, I 512; slaves mortgaged to Jefferson Davis, II 183; number of slaves, 1860, V 72; slave element in military strength, I 306; slaves armed by North, charged, V 307; inciting of slaves by North, V 322; employment of slaves in war service, VI 394; slaves to work on fortifications in Virginia, 1862, V 382 (*see Negroes*)
- Slidell, John, senator from Louisiana, IV 166, 198, 201, VII 461, 465, VIII 461, 470, X 42, 49, 66; election, II 227; Confederate Commissioner to France, X 53, 57
- Slocum, Gen., U.S.A., VI 52
- Smallpox, vaccination of Varina Davis, VII 5
- Smedes, W. C., I 74
- Smith, Mr., votes for, to be Speaker of House, IV 306
- Smith, Col. Ashbel, IX 285
- Smith, A. F., letter to Burton N. Garrison, IX 24
- Smith, Gen. A. J., U.S.A., VII 430
- Smith, Judge C. P., I 246
- Smith, Gen. E. Kirby, V 216, 219, 225, 303, 313, 338, 344, 349, 350, 408, 419, 426, 440, 502, 549, 563, 574, VI 521, VII 139, 430, VIII 5 n., 104, 146, 304, 481; biography, V 244 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 338, 450, 552; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 244, 286, 361, 534, VI 307, 331, 348, 457, 458; letters to Jefferson Davis, VI 509, 510; at Knoxville, Tenn., 1862, V 244, 286, 361; commanding Trans-Mississippi Dept., V 450, 459, 460, 461, 534, 552, VI 79, 81, 154, 186, 237, 269, 332, 456; charge of both sides of Mississippi River, VI 457; at Shreveport, La., 1863, VI 54; 1864, VI 308, 348; 1865, VI 458, 509; prevented defeat at Manassas, VI 493; attacked by *Richmond Whig*, VI 509; intention of Jefferson Davis to join, 1865, VII 3
- Smith, Ella M., letter to Mrs. Davis, VII 336
- Smith estate, VII 39
- Smith, Col. Francis H., III 114, 115; biography, VII 397 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 397
- Smith, Gerrit, VII 165, 175; biography, VII 74 n.; letter to Andrew Johnson, VII 74; signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175
- Smith, Maj. Gen. G. W., V 55, 147, 148, 197, 238, 253, 265, 319, 327, 345, 386, VIII 5 n., 8, 138, 480, 503, 512, IX 182; biography, V 138 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 138, 149, 154, 161, 174; at Manassas, 1861, V 161; at Centerville, Va., 1861, V 173, 178,

- Smith, Gen. G. W.: *continued*  
181; leave of absence for health, 1862, V 284; paper by, VIII 507  
(*see* Smith-Johnston-Beauregard letter)
- Smith, Capt. I. R., I 107
- Smith, James, letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 244
- Smith, Gen. J. A., VI 277
- Smith, Capt. J. B., Silver Band, V 390
- Smith, Jefferson Davis, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 335
- Smith, John G., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 121
- Smith-Johnston-Beauregard letter, IX 185, 186, 192, 196
- Smith, Maj. Gen. Martin Luther, V 137, 282, 284, VI 191, 299, 314; biography, V 278 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 263; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 278, 281, 433; at Vicksburg, V 263, 278, 281, 433, 435
- Smith, Private M. M., I 147
- Smith, Maj. and Brig. Gen. Persifor F., I 445, 455, IV 17, 21, 22; biography, II 338 n.; death, IV 21; letters of Jefferson Davis to, III 48, 58; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 338; defense of Rio Grande against Indians, II 292; of Texas, II 377; salary and expenses, III 553
- Smith, Robert H., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Smith, Col. Tom, duel of, VIII 475
- Smith, Truman, senator from Connecticut, I 324, II 68
- Smith, William, governor of Virginia, 1863-1865; biography, VI 198 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 198, 338, 400, 417, 509, 522, 523; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193
- Smith, Wm. A., message to ministers, 1865, VI 490
- Smith, W. J., II 87
- Smithfield, N. C., headquarters of Army of Tennessee, 1865, VI 532, 542; Gen. J. E. Johnston at, 1865, VI 532, 542, 544, 545
- Smithsonian Institution, I 536, II 9; number of acres occupied, III 39
- Smoky Mountains, Tenn., VI 210
- Smoot, J. R., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 318
- Smuggling, I 258; a crime to Americans, III 127
- Snake River divide, III 384
- Snead, Thomas L., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 121; letter to W. T. Walthall, VIII 173
- Snedicor, Private Platt, I 148
- Sneed, Judge J. L. T., IX 298
- Snell, John A., II 88
- Snicker's gap road (Md.), V 526
- Snyder, Wm. H., II 449
- Snyder's Bluff, Va., V 504
- Soap, for Gen. Lee's army, VI 310
- Socialists, European, correspond to Abolitionists, IV 183
- Sodus, Big and Little, 49
- Soldada fort (Monterey), I 454
- Soldiers, American, I 49; salaries, II 299; increase of pay, II 558; riots in Raleigh, N. C., 1863, VI 30, 34; Soldiers' Home, IV 17; state aid for disabled soldiers, IX 410
- "Solid South," IX 306
- Solomon, King, IX 78
- Sonora, Mexico, state of, VII 466 n.
- "Sonora Republic," II 361
- "Sons of Liberty," IX 502, 509
- Soulé, Pierre, senator from Louisiana, I 394, 504, II 336, III 355, X 42; mission to London regarding Cuba, II 372; petition of French Legion for release from Northern prison, V 367
- South, an agricultural people, I 296; a minority, I 214, 307, 427, 485, 505, 588, 599, III 298, 358, IV 163, 544; on defensive, I 252, 401, II 104, IV 162, V 162; the injured party, IV 552; defending

South: *continued*

rights and homes, V 31; a poor relation of North, III 217; position similar to colonies', III 358, V 31; labor question, IV 48, 49; South has clung to Constitution, IV 158; only wants Constitution upheld, IV 277; stands on rights under Constitution, V 4; a market for Northern manufactures, IV 181; products of South pay taxes of North, IV 554; South charged with desire to reopen slave trade, IV 528, 529; South not trying to force slavery on North, III 348, 357; South has made no war against North, IV 277; does not interfere with rights of North, IV 552; has never appealed to mobs, V 4; has gloried in American prosperity, V 21; "South is making the civil war," V 34; conference on defense, 1861, V 36; condition of South in 1861, V 48, 50, 84, 117, 166; South "cheated," VII 365; South not fighting for slavery, IX 293

South America, slavery in, I 289

South and North, conflict reviewed by Jefferson Davis, VII 59, 492 *et seq.*

South Carolina, IV 76, 77; devotion to country, III 330; colonial support of Massachusetts, IV 289; commissions sent to Washington, IV 570, V 37, 74; message of President Buchanan on, IV 570, V 1; remarks of Jefferson Davis on South Carolina affairs, in Senate, 1861, V 1; secession, II 79, IV 575, VI 379 n., VII 460, 561, VIII 51; "South Carolina making civil war," V 34; defense, 1862, V 311, 319; successes of Southern forces, 1862, V 293; exemption right asserted, V 335; landing of Northern forces repulsed, 1862, V 359; discharge of state troops, 1863, V 432; reso-

South Carolina: *continued*

lutions of commendation of President Davis, VI 131; South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Gen. Hardee, Dept. commander, 1864, VI 344; Gen. Wade Hampton sent to, VI 451; Maj. Gen. Butler sent to, VI 450, 451; service of South Carolina, VI 350; part in war reviewed, VI 351; ratification of Constitution, IX 62

South Mountain, VII 410, 411

*Southern Bivouac*, IX 388, 501 *et seq.*, 505

"Southern Cross, The," by Mrs. Ellen Key Blunt, II 280

Southern Historical Society, VII 539, 544, 566; address of Jefferson Davis on behalf of, IX 162 (*see J. Wm. Jones*)

Southern Historical Society Papers, VIII 62, 65, 79, 81, 125, 128, 147, 206, 286, 300, 488, X 26, 112; errors in, IX 269; article of Beauregard, IX 301; memoir of Bradley T. Johnson, IX 323 (*see R. M. T. Hunter and J. Wm. Jones*)

Southern Hospital Association, VII 121

Southern League, IV 332

Southern Life Insurance Co., VII 421

*Southern Literary Messenger*, VII 528 n.

Southern Pacific Railroad, VIII 467, VIII 603

Southern Railway, II 185

"Southern Rifles" from Alabama, V 594

Southern Secretaries of War, IX 216

Southern statesmen, influence on nation before 1861, VI 325

"Southern Ultras," III 354

*Southron* (Whig paper), II 165

Southrons, I 61

Sovereignty of people, IX 283 (*see Squatter sovereignty, and State sovereignty*)

- Spain, rights on northwest coast of America, I 31; protest against Florida as asylum to fugitive slaves, II 38, III 170, 323, 571; relation to Cuba, II 372
- Spalding, Dr., of Atlanta, IX 442
- Spalding, Ephraim H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 323
- Spalding, R. D., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 409
- Spaniards' subjugation of peoples, IV 71
- Spanish, read by Jefferson Davis and John A. Quitman, III 464; course at Military Academy, IV 470, 484
- Spanish-American War, VII 289 n.
- Spanish colonies only country in slave trade, 1860, IV 526
- Spanish consul at Galveston, V 340
- Spanish Fort, Mobile, VII 229 *et seq.*
- Sparks, Priv. J., X 62
- Sparks, Life of Washington, II 32
- Sparrow, Edward, Confederate senator from Louisiana, VI 268; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 419, 430, VI 264, 306; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Spartansburg, Mrs. Davis's journey through, VI 550
- Speakership of House of Representatives, U.S., debate over, VIII 364
- Specie, Confederate, IX 35 *et seq.* (*see* Confederate money)
- Speculation in Southern States during Civil war, VI 40, IX 5
- Speed James, Attorney General, U.S.A., 1865, VII 35, 36, 39, 57, 62, 140, 156; biography, VII 37 n.; letter to Charles O'Connor, VII 37; report on case of Jefferson Davis, VII 142
- Speed, John M., biography, VI 326 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to,
- Speed, John M.: *continued* VI 326; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 333
- Speight, Jesse, Senator from Mississippi, 1845-1849, I 54; biography, I 92 n.
- Spence, James, Edinburgh, VI 254
- Spencer, Ambrose, VIII 107
- Spencer, Mrs., book by, IX 341
- Spencer, servant of Jefferson Davis, VI 533, IX 531
- Spencer, Private Wm. P., I 147
- "Sphynx," Confederate iron-clad, X 51
- Spirit rations of army, IV 437
- Spoils, of Mississippi election of 1852, II 211
- Spokane plateau, III 385
- Spotswood, III 115, 118; Spottswood Hotel, Richmond, VII 135
- Spottsylvania, C. H., Va., Gen. R. E. Lee at, 1864, VI 249, 255, 260; prisoners from, taken to New York, VI 505; Grant's losses, X 5
- Springer, Wm. M., Representative from Illinois, 1879, VIII 365 n.
- Springfield, Mass., Armory, II 344, IV 13, 218
- Springfield Republican*, IX 443
- Sprole, Prof., III 114, 115, 117, 118
- Spy, VII 530; spies at Richmond, VI 166; spy with English credentials, VI 317; Spy Webster, VII 241
- Spy glass of Washington given to Jefferson Davis, VI 133
- Squadron on coast of Africa, IV 523
- Squatter sovereignty, I 492, II 111, 546, III 182, 344, 356, IV 210, 270, 281, 305, 308, 321, 373, 496; S. A. Douglas's position, IV 197; Jefferson Davis opposed to, IV 264, 269
- Squatters, question of right to drive out slaves, IV 459
- "Squatting," VIII 531
- Squires, Lt., VIII 83
- Staff corps of army, VI 72

- Staff organization, of Confederate army, VI 119, 242
- Stafford Hills, Va., V 521
- Stainback, Geo. T., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 173
- Stamp Act, X 154
- Stamps, Mrs., niece of Jefferson Davis, VIII 77
- Stanard, Mrs. J. B., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 520
- Stanbaugh, S. C., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 483
- Stanbery, Henry, U. S. Attorney General, VII 126, 165; letter of Andrew Johnson, VII 161; reply, VII 161; letter of L. H. Chandler to, VII 164
- Standard* (English), letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 248
- Standard*, North Carolina, V 577
- Stanley, Lieut. D. S., II 224
- Stanley, Lord, belief on slave trade, IV 524
- Stansbury, Capt., Pacific Railroad route, III 393, 439
- Stanton, E. M., attorney general, 1857, III 144, 158; secretary of war, U.S.A., 1862-1867, V 306, VII 19, 63, 330 n., 341, 405, 514, VIII 108 n., IX 451; telegram on crossing of lines by Confederate Commissioners, 1865, VI 469; signature to terms of reunion, VI 568; dispatch on capture of Jefferson Davis, VI 691; letter of J. C. Hamilton to, VII 22, 23; letters of Charles O'Connor to, VII 26, 29; letter of Thurlow Weed to, VII 26; note to W. H. Seward, VII 30; report on case of Jefferson Davis, VII 142; attempt to fasten assassination of Lincoln on Jefferson Davis, IX 240
- Stanton, Gen. Robert, letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 177
- Stanton, Wm., I 85
- Star of the West*, V 40
- Star-Spangled Banner, I 58, V 3
- Stark, General, III 275
- Stark, John, IX 69
- Starke, Ashton, letter to Jefferson Davis, X 45
- Starke, W. E., letter of introduction by Jefferson Davis, II 474
- State governments of Confederate States, continuance a condition of reunion, 1865, VI 568, 577, 581
- "State Guard" in Louisiana, VI 222
- State interposition, IX 132
- "State manufacturing" in Oregon, IV 91
- State rights, I 3, 342, 380, II 70, 75, 105, 118, 126, 135, 139, 149, 235, 262, 337, 359, IX 133, 403, X 148; Massachusetts, III 319; under Constitution, III 322, IV 68; policy toward South Carolina, V 8; under Confederacy, South Carolina action on conscription, V 335; connection with reunion, 1865, VI 583; Home Rule, IX 19; defined for school boy, IX 519; beliefs stated by Jefferson Davis, X 146
- State Rights Democracy, II 121, III 327, 350
- State Rights, Democratic Convention, II 128
- State Rights Party, II 121
- State sovereignty, II 47, III 422, IV 547, 549, V 41, 42, 68, 73, VII 537, IX 91, 96; acquired in 1776, IX 446; clause in Declaration of Independence, IX 44, 68, 79; Civil war was fought for, VIII 595 (*see* Constitutional Convention, 1787, ratification of Constitution)
- State troops, Act for Receiving (Confederacy), V 236
- States, did not surrender sovereignty in ratifying Constitution, IV 255; are independent communities, V 20; "distinct like billows, but one like sea," VII 339
- States, negotiation by, Lincoln plan, 1864, VI 352; question of

*States: continued*

separate terms for reunion, VI 581

States west of Mississippi (Confederacy) (*see* Trans-Mississippi Department)

"Statistical table," bill of fare for soldiers, VIII 381, 391, 393

Statue on Capitol dome, Washington, X 40

Staunton, Va., VI 246

"Stay Law," V 134

Steadman, Gen., VII 48

Steam Company, monopolies, IV 52

Steamer anchorage at Puget Sound, IV 409 *et seq.*

Steamer appropriation bill, III 264

Steamers, for Confederacy, VIII 288, 301, 302, 303

Steamship navigation, III 266

Steel, Gen., U.S.A., facing Little Rock, 1863, VI 79

Steen, Col., at Buena Vista, VIII 397

Steinwehr, Brig. Gen. (U.S.A.), V 306

Stephens, Alexander H., vice-president of Confederacy, V 65, 80, 396, VI 143, VII 61, 64, 540, 567, 569, VIII 30, 82, 135, 211, 246, 377, 524, 600, IX 603, X 20; biography, V 42 n.; biography by H. W. Cleveland, IX 592, 599; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 515, VI 198, 231, 409, 439; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 525, VI 20, 42; letter to Jefferson Davis, V 513; bearer of letter to Lincoln, 1863, V 518; at Crawfordsville, Ga., April, 1865, VII 8; letter to R. M. T. Hunter, VII 584; refused passport in North, VI 351; at Hampton Roads, 1865, VI 465, 466, 477, X 37; crossing Federal lines, VI 469; Georgia Convention, 1882, IX 176; cotton plan, 1861, IX 189, 317 (*see* Cotton policy of Confederacy); race for governor of Georgia, IX 260;

*Stephens, A. H.: continued*

Stephens-Herschel V. Johnson letter, IX 476 *et seq.*; book, "War Between the States," IX 486, X 6, 11, 20; papers of, X 38; "a Union man at heart," X 6; Peace resolutions, January, 1865, X 6, 10 *et seq.*; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74

Stephens, Hardy, II 88

Stephens, Judge Linton, IX 603, X 10

Steptoe, Bvt. Lieut. Col. E. J., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 378

Stevens, Isaac I., governor of Washington Territory, II 220, 314, III 384, IV 373, 374, VII 303, 306, 307, 309; biography, II 368; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 199, 368; survey of Northern railroad route, II 196, 199, III 393, 394, 428

Stevens, J. A., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 397

Stevens, Col. J. D., IX 488

Stevens, Private Levi, I 176

Stevenson, Jos. W., letters to Jefferson Davis, II 509, 525

Stevenson, Dr. R. Randolph, VII 483; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 111, 123, 275, IX 415; war service, prison care, VII 112; book on Andersonville, VIII 36, IX 415

Stevenson, Ala., time of arrival of Jefferson Davis, 1861, VII 428

Stevenson's Division, VI 178, 181

Stewart, Gen. A. P., VI 484; biography, VI 295 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 295; question of transfer, V 475; at Atlanta, 1864, VI 295

Stewart, Private John, I 148

Stewart, Corp. J. E., I 177

Stewart, T. Jones, State Senator of Mississippi, I 589

Stockades, in Oregon, IV 411

Stockard, Capt. J. P., I 155, 167, 176

- Stockton, Col., V 482, 500  
 Stockton, R. F., letter to John A. Whetstone, II 172  
 Stoddard, J. M., publisher of Gen. Long's book, IX 524  
 Stokes, Dr. George, IV 196  
 Stone, Capt., decision of War Department on drafts, II 374  
 Stone River, VIII 488  
 Stoneman, Gen., U.S.A., VI 524  
 "Stonewall" Jackson, *see* Gen. T. J. Jackson  
 "Stonewall," iron-clad ram, IX 4  
 Stony Mountains, I 44  
 Storrs, H. R., speech on District election system, X 148  
 Story, Judge, decision in case of Winfield Scott, III 15; "Commentaries" on the Constitution, IX 68, 70, 78, 79, 80, 91  
 Stout, Dr. S. H., surgeon of Army of Tennessee, VII 112  
 Stowe, Sidney, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 521  
 Strahl, Gen., VI 161  
 Streeter, Sebastian F., III 271  
 Strength of Army, 1853, II 302 *et seq.*  
 "Strict construction," fallacy, VI 566  
 Stringfellow, F., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 206  
 Strong, Governor, of Massachusetts, VI 354  
 Strong, H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 213  
 Strutton, Priv. W. R., X 62  
 Stuart, artist, I 567  
 Stuart, clerk in U.S. Navy Dept., VII 590  
 Stuart, Senator from Michigan, III 169, 239, 478, 586, IV 13, 35  
 Stuart, Andrew, I 221  
 Stuart, Charles E. L., V 174  
 Stuart, Gen. J. E. B., V 212, 526, 530, 537, VII 328 n., VIII 16, 425  
 Stubblefield, Private S. P., I 175  
 Stubblefield, Private W. H., I 175  
 Submarine defenses at Richmond, VII 108; submarine mines, VII 387 n.  
 Subsistence Bureau, C.S.A., VII 350  
 Substitutes, in military service, VI 117, 167  
 Sub-terra shells, V 504  
 Sufferings endured by South, V 397, 398  
 Suffolk, Va., V 346, 507, 509, 579  
 Sugar, allowance in army rations, IV 437; production, 1861, V 117; impression of, VI 88  
 Sugden Bluff, VI 69  
 Suit, Corp. Saml. C., I 176  
 Sullivan, Private C. O., I 176  
 Sullivan's Island, V 275  
 Summit, Miss., VI 341  
 Sumner, Charles, senator from Massachusetts, IV 223, X 1; assault of Preston S. Brooks in Senate, 1856, II 572 n.  
 Sumner, Col. Edwin V., II 349; biography, III 40 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 40; quarrel with J. E. Johnston, VIII 370; difficulty with Harney and trial, VIII 370; command in California, IX 488  
 "Sumter," C.S.S., VIII 465; blockaded at Tangier, V 54 n.  
 Sumter, Fort, IV 558, V 7, 36, 37, 38, 40, 58, 59, 60, 76, 81, 96, 98, 113, 399, 574, VI 14, 76, VIII 250 n., 285 n., 381, 385, IX 372, X 3, 53; muskets returned to arsenal, IV 576; a memento of Carolina faith, V 12; demand for surrender, 1861, VI 274 n.; still stands (1864), VI 353; use of sand bags, VIII 387  
 Sunday schools in Northern military prisons, VI 505, 506  
 Superintendent of Military Academy, salary of, I 569, IV 483 (*see* Military Academy)  
 Supplies for Confederate armies, V 123, 127, VIII 79, 200, 445, 457, 581, IX 181; for army advancing

- Supplies: *continued*  
 into Maryland, 1863, V 531; for  
 Gen. J. E. Johnston's army, 1864,  
 VI 177; for Gen. Lee, 1864, VI  
 224, 320; of food to Richmond  
 and Petersburg, restrictions on,  
 VI 455; lost by Gen. Johnston in  
 Virginia, 1862, VI 494, 496, VIII  
 479; burned on wharf at York-  
 town, VIII 587; for Army of  
 Virginia, IX 385, 390 *et seq.*;  
 at Manassas, X 137 (*see* L. B.  
 Northrop, letters to Jefferson  
 Davis)
- "Suppressed Chapter of History,"  
 IX 603, X 32
- Supreme Court, affirmation of exten-  
 sion of Constitution, and recogni-  
 tion of property in slaves, to Ter-  
 ritories, IV 77
- Surgeon General of Confederacy, *see*  
 Dr. S. P. Moore
- Surgeons, Drs. Yandell and Johnson,  
 VI 1, 2
- Surgeons of army, rank of, I 523
- Surratt, John, case of, VII 38, 84,  
 85, 91, 126; connection with as-  
 sassination of Lincoln, VII 118
- Surratt, Mrs., trial of, VII 497;  
 hanging of, VII 291
- Surrender, Generals Longstreet, Gor-  
 don, Pendleton appointed to carry  
 out terms, VI 227 n.
- Survey, of Gulf Coast, I 524; of Rio  
 Grande, I 524; for Oregon reser-  
 vations, I 549; geodetic method,  
 I 551
- Susan River Valley, III 309
- Suspension of hostilities, VI 568,  
 569, 571, 574, 577, 581
- Suspension of sentence of soldiers, V  
 427, 428, VI 204, 208, 209, 211,  
 311, 315, 326, 334
- Susquehannah River, V 530
- Sutler, Private Wetmore, I 161
- Sutton, Edward L., letters of Jeffer-  
 son Davis to, IX 364, X 56
- Sewanee River, V 366
- Swain, Gov., IX 332, 334, 341
- Swamp lands, grant to Arkansas,  
 I 361 *et seq.*
- Swan, Hon. W. G., letter of Jeffer-  
 son Davis to, V 284
- Swann, George T., letter to Jeffer-  
 son Davis, II 286
- Swanner, Eli, charged with treason,  
 VI 159
- Swearengen, B., II 87
- Sweden, King Charles of, VII  
 333
- Swift Run Gap, IX 155
- Swingler, Col., VII 260
- Swinton, William, X 5
- Sword, sent to General Wool, III  
 120
- Sykes, Dr. (Columbus, Miss.), let-  
 ters of Jefferson Davis to, II 82,  
 V 483
- Sykes, Capt. A. J., X 61
- T
- Tabor, Cadet, illness, II 571
- Tactical instruction texts, IV 423;  
 list specified, IV 427
- Tah-ee-chay-pah Pass, III 444, 445
- Talcott, G., letter to W. L. Marcy,  
 I 91
- Taliaferro, Col., VI 312
- Taliaferro, Mr., Indian agent, II,  
 484
- Taliaferro, W. H., V 494
- Tallahassee, Fla., Gen. J. P. Ander-  
 son at, 1864, VI 263
- "Tallahassee," VI 419, VIII 470,  
 X 4; U. S. vessels captured by, VI  
 366, 367, 420
- Tallahatchie, V 435, 444, 471
- Talleyrand, IV 475, V 179
- Tamaulipas, I 294
- Taney, Roger B., Chief Justice, I 10,  
 IX 277, 372
- Tanneries, V 553
- Tappan, Gen. J. C., V 356, 424
- Tariff, I 10, 39, 53, 125, 231, 240,  
 IV 42; of 1828, I 12; of 1842, I  
 53; of 1846, renewal 1859, IV 43;  
 of 1857, obtained by corruption,

- Tariff: *continued*  
     IV 530; tariff and loan bill, IV 529; tariff, issue, 1856, X 65
- Tarpley, Col. Colin S., I 71, 72, 501, II 166, 441; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 211
- Tarpley, Mrs. C. S., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 219
- Tatnall, Com. of "Merrimac," VIII 578; at Savannah, VIII 473
- Taxation, right of, limited to Constitution, II 51; direct and indirect, III 249; in Confederacy, VI 109
- Taxes, in War of 1812, I 188
- Tayleure, C. W., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 143
- Taylor, Bayard, letters on California, I 488
- Taylor-Cass speeches of Jefferson Davis, II 136, 137, 153, 157, 174, 210
- Taylor, Erasmus, VIII 344
- Taylor, Fort, Key West, Florida, IV 38, 432
- Taylor, Lt. Col. I. G., VIII 18
- Taylor, Capt. James H. R., I 107, 134 n., 158; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 172
- Taylor, Col. Joseph P., II 187
- Taylor, Miss Knox, first wife of Jefferson Davis, VIII 532, 533, IX 368
- Taylor, Miles, II 184; letter to Jefferson Davis, III 34
- Taylor, Gen. Richard, V 299, 310, 318, 342, 344, 360, 381, 540, VI 294, 308, 319, 335, 345, 407, 427, 435, 452, 519, VII 228, 432, IX 156, 209, 348; biography, VI 332 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 280; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 332, 368, 401, 413, 435, 447, 451, 455, 457, 535, 536; commended, VI 223, 224; succeeded Gen. Hood at Atlanta, 1864, VI 300 n.; exchange with Gen. Hardee suggested, 1864, VI 307; at Meridian, Miss., 1864, VI 332; 1865, VI 435, 447, 451, 457, 535; Gen. Beauregard commander of Hood's and Taylor's armies, 1864, VI 345, 348; at Selma, Ala., 1864, VI 401; at Savannah, 1864, VI 413; at Tupelo, Miss., 1865, VI 455; command included Macon and Atlanta, 1865, VI 410, 542, 543; surrender at Meridian, Miss., IX 526 n.; interview with President Andrew Johnson, VII 79; letter to Mrs. Davis, VII 79; letter to William B. Reed, VII 81; Memoirs, VIII 196, 377, 386, 395, 411; death, VIII 379, 384
- Taylor, Gen. Thos. H., VII 407
- Taylor, Mrs. Thomas, I 323
- Taylor, Woodbury M., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 81
- Taylor, W. H. S., 2nd Auditor of Confederate States, V 283
- Taylor, W. W., A.D.C. to General Lee, V 538, VIII 72, 478
- Taylor, Col. Zachariah, IX 568
- Taylor, Gen. Zachary, President of United States, 1849-1850, I 48, 57, 64, 71, 80, 82, 87, 101, 111, 126, 131, 138, 144, 156, 182, 185, 189, 192, 220, 321, 436, 439, 441, 456, 462, 476, II 7, 25, III 141, IX 207; biography, I 208 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 208; father-in-law of Jefferson Davis, I 244; announcement of election as President, I 224 (*see* Taylor-Cass speeches)
- Teague, Private A. W., I 147
- Tebo, W. B., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 245
- Tehauntepec, railroad across, I 223
- Tejon Pass, III 444
- Tekill, Private H. H., X 61
- Tekill, Sergt. J. H., X 61
- Telegraph and Messenger, VII 312 *et seq.*
- Telegraph lines, action taken, V 341
- Tello, Manly, editor of *Catholic Universe*, letters of Jefferson Davis

- Tello, Manly: *continued*  
to, VII 497, VIII 121; letter published, IX 507; letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 501, 503, 596
- Temple, Capt., U.S.A., treatment of Mrs. Davis at Augusta, IX 32
- Teneria, Fort, I 110
- Tennessee, V 224; regiment in Mexican War, I 62, 116, 132; resolution on rights in Territories, IV 300; became a state through secession from North Carolina, V 22; objector, 1861, against right of secession, V 22; volunteers, 1861, IX 299; 13th Regiment, VI 162; brigade in Virginia, 1862, V 359; invasion of, VI 274 n.; conditions, 1862, V 284, 356, 358; 1863, V 434; 1864, VI 385; campaigns in, VI 95, 210, 211, VIII 226, 494; Department of Tennessee, Gen. Bragg, commander, to Dec. 2, 1863, (*see* Gen. Bragg); Gen. Hardee commander Dec. 2, 1863, V 279 n.; Gen. Polk commander, Dec. 23, 1863, V 332 n.; Gen. J. B. Hood commanding, 1864, VI 335, 344; Gen. J. E. Johnston superior commander, V 283, 557, VI 496; department of East Tennessee, V 523, VI 70, 71; Gen. E. K. Smith in Tennessee, 1862, V 244, 249, 286, 361; Gen. Van Dorn at Grand Junction, 1862, V 340; Gen. S. Buckner at Knoxville, 1863, V 522; occupied by enemy, April, 1865, VI 572; Grant in Tennessee, V 313; Yankee army of, V 175
- Tennessee, Army of (*see also* Army of Tennessee), address of Jefferson Davis to soldiers, 1863, VI 61; headquarters near Smithfield, N. C., 1865, VI 532, 542, 544, 545  
"Tennessee," C.S.S., VI 182
- Tennessee and Virginia Railroad, V 531
- Tennessee River, VI 456, 463; failure of Beauregard, 1862, V 280
- Tennesseans in U. S. Army, VI 228
- Tenney, Judge, IX 17
- Tennille, Private Jas. P., I 147
- Tensas River, V 441
- Tent, Sibley, V 271 n.
- Tents, lacking for soldiers at Point Isabel, I 447
- Tenure, of officers of army, I 50, VI 243
- Terms for reunion, 1865, VI 560, 568, 569, 571, 574, 577, 579, 581 *et seq.*, VIII 138, 139; Confederate terms rejected by North, VI 563; alleged terms of 1864, X 32
- Terrett, Maj., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 249
- Territories, property, I 584; not sovereign, III 422; position of S. A. Douglas on sovereignty, IV 129, 319; Committee in Senate, IX 459; use of army in, III 140; power to decide on slavery, IV 309, 311; expenses of government paid by U. S. Government, IV 113 (*see* Slavery, in Territories)
- Terry, Col. Wm. R., VIII 12 *et seq.*, IX 156
- Test Oath Act, VIII 358
- Tête du Pont, I 105, 143
- Texas, I 39, 57, 87, 185, 194, 415; army in, I 50; invasion by Mexico, I 186, 292; in Mexican War, I 69, 108, 116, 442; Texas Rangers, I 111, 120, 133, 144, 443; annexation, I 7, 12, 34, 73 n., 186, 192, 195, 198, 288, II 88; Texas claims, I 479; relation to 36° 30' line and slavery, IV 174, 176; Texas boundary, I 291, 324, 399, 408, 418, 423, 433, 438, 479, 495, II 89, 91, III 195; boundary bill, III 231; bill for dismemberment, II 72, 77; arsenal, IV 12, 38; expenses of mounted volunteers, IV 430, 441; defense of frontier against Indians, V 455; prohibition amendment, IX 580, 590; loyalty to Confederacy, V 301, 318; discontent, 1863, V 442; alleged Union sentiment, V 443;

- Texas: *continued*  
 regiments, V 318; brigade, VI 134, 176; furlough, VI 487; troops for Trans-Mississippi Dept., VI 271; defense of State, 1862, V 370; Gen. H. H. Sibley at San Antonio, 1862, V 271; counties wanting relief from conscription, VI 235; inefficiency in Quartermaster's department, VI 323; state freed from Northern forces, 1864, VI 384  
 Texas Confederate reunion, IX 290  
 Texas depot, Richmond, VI 504  
 Texas revolution, service of A. S. Johnston, IX 291  
 Texas & Pacific R. R., convention, 1874, IX 307  
 Thatcher, Justice S. B., I 13 n., 84, 85  
 Thayer, Eli, IX 160  
 Thayer, Gen., IV 467, 469, 470, 483, 484; statue of, at West Point, IX 216  
 Thermopylae, pass at, VI 76  
 Therrill, John B., telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 278  
 Thirst for public office, I 258  
 Thirty-pounders, use in Virginia, V 376, 385  
 Thomas, Brig. Gen. B. M., VI 309, VII 230  
 Thomas, Gen. George H., U.S.A., VI 300 n., 435, 447, 451, VII 228, 456 n., VIII 249, 494, X 29; in Tennessee, IX 499; moving from Tennessee toward Virginia, 1865, VI 519, 520; concentrating against Danville, VI 542; dispatch to, capture of Jefferson Davis, VI 591 (*see* Hood, retreat of)  
 Thomas, James, Jr., signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175  
 Thomas, Lieut. Col. L., statement regarding General Scott, II 600  
 Thomas's Legion, VI 437  
 Thompson, E. B., letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 219  
 Thompson, George, British abolitionist, IV 160  
 Thompson, Private H. B., I 147  
 Thompson, Private J., I 30, 170, 177  
 Thompson, Jacob, Secretary of Interior, 1860, I 81, 244, IV 560, VII 125, 328 n.; biography, IV 371 n.; death, IX 368; letter of Jefferson Davis to, IV 371; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 220; representative in Congress, I 180 n.; resolution to Gov. Quitman, I 601; candidate for Mississippi senator, 1857, II 585 n.; on service abroad, VI 220; sent to Canada, 1864, VI 236; charge of complicity in assassination of Lincoln, VIII 140; attacks on, IX 361  
 Thompson, Private Jas. L., I 148  
 Thompson, John, I 102 n.  
 Thompson, Capt. John P., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 145  
 Thompson, Lt. J. West, X 61  
 Thorburn, Charles E., with Jefferson Davis on road south from Washington, Ga., May, 1865, VII 10, 12; escape, VII 17, IX 257  
 Thornton, Capt., I 449  
 Thornton, Capt. Wm. W., VIII 83  
 Thornton's Gap, Va., V 576, VI 314  
 Thoroughfare Gap, VIII 187, 341, 482, 582, 586, IX 326, 339; burning of, VIII 436, 438, IX 401  
 Thorpe, Robert D., suspension of sentence, VI 208, 209  
 Thouvenin, Colonel, rifle of, II 410  
 Thrasher, in Havana, II 124  
 Throg's Neck' (New York Harbor), fortification works, III 10  
 Thurman, Allen G., I 4 n., IX 350, 523; suggested for President, 1884, IX 275  
 Thurman, J. J., II 87  
 Thurston, Lt. James, VI 322  
 Tidhall, E. M., chief clerk of Navy Dept., C.S.A., VI 78 A.  
 Tilden, Samuel, VIII 546, IX 297,

- Tilden, Samuel: *continued* 304; in election of 1876, VII 452, 466 n.
- Timberlake, J. A., II 87
- Timberlake, R. S., II 87
- Times, London*, II 606; criticism of American manners, III 50 (*see London Times*)
- Tippecanoe, battle of, I 564; campaign against Indians, IV 380
- Titley, Private Thos., I 161, 176
- Toasts, regular, I 82; volunteer, I 83
- Tobacco, VIII 73; culture, II 372; commerce in, IV 190; crop, 1861, V 117; export "Regulations," VI 212; Jefferson Davis to try tobacco commission business, VII 242
- Tochman, Major G., letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 145, 152
- Tombigbee River, V 483, VII 231
- Tombigbee Valley, Ala., VI 172
- Tombigbee Volunteers, I 85, 86
- Tomlin, Harrison B., biography, VI 488 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 488
- Tomlinson, Lt. John, VIII 252, X 61
- Thompson, Fort, Staten Island, IV 432
- Tonnage duties, III 246 (*see Duty*)
- Toombs, Robert, senator from Georgia and Secretary of State of Confederacy, III 135, 138, 161, 176, 182, 185, 194, 197, 239, 247, 253, 389, 560, 597, IV 3, 349, 422, 443, 509, 512, 530, 533, V 65, 81, 102, 103, 576, 594, VI 44, VII 7, 8, 461, VIII 301, 524, IX 246, X 20, 22; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 235; mentioned for president of Confederacy, VIII 462; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74; escape, 1865, IX 247; interview by "F. A. B." (Burr), IX 30, 261; papers of, X 38
- Topographic survey (*see Geodetic Survey*)
- Topographical engineers, II 415, III 88, 89, 377, 448, 548; report of, I 577 (*see Railroad route to Pacific*)
- Torbut, Gen., U.S.A., VI 313
- Tories, repression of, 1863, VI 27, 53
- Torpedo boats at Charleston, VI 465
- Torpedo Bureau, Richmond, V 504 n.
- "Torpedo ram," VII 108, 110
- Torpedoes, VII 387 n. *et seq.*; description, IX 19, 20
- Tortugas, the, survey of, I 9; fortifications, IV 38, 84
- Totten, Maj. Gen. Joseph B., IV 403, 409; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 195
- Toucey, Mr., III 215
- Townsend, E. D., Asst. Adj't. Gen., U.S.A., VI 568, VII 28, 29, 169, 403, VIII 36, 291, 293, 294, 296, 464, X 38; biography, VII 33 n.; letter to Q. A. Gillmore, VII 33, 36
- Townsend, Lieut., I 104, 116, 135, 142
- Trade school, VI 50
- Trampling on rights of States, IV 152, 155
- Trans-Mississippi Department, V 265 n., 287, VI 54, 85, 123, 276, 308, 402, 521, 566, 570, 581, VII 429, VIII 233; letters of governors to Jefferson Davis, V 300, 301; letter of Jefferson Davis to governors, V 342; usurpation of power, V 309; separate organization, V 552; suicidal, V 556; branch of Confederate Treasury, V 302, VI 130; pledge on war debt, V 551; condition, 1862, V 288; defense, V 248, 388; isolated after fall of New Orleans, V 301; spring fever to advance into Missouri, 1864, VI 155; transfer of Texas troops to, VI 271; excess of brigadier generals, VI 331; sending troops east of Mississippi, VI 427, 456; commanding general needed, V 301; Gen. T. H. Holmes

- Trans-Mississippi Dept.: *continued*  
 commanding, 1862-1863, V 266 n., 296, 342, 375, 386; 1863, V 424, 439; Gen. E. K. Smith commanding, 1863-1865, V 450, 534, 552, VI 221, 236, 510, 511; commended, VI 221; arms needed, V 302, 544; sent, V 356, 461, VI 80, 82, 86; manufacture of munitions, V 549, 552; mineral resources, V 357, 565; must be self-sustaining, V 580; supplies, VII 356; intention of Jefferson Davis to join Gen. E. K. Smith, 1865, VII 3; holding on, after surrender of Gen. Lee, VII 448 n.
- Transfer, of accounts, discussion of, III 225; of money from one appropriation to another, IV 507
- Transfers of officers of staff, VI 67
- Transition from Union to Confederacy, special needs, IV 564, 565
- Transportation, in Confederate States, V 169, VII 352 *et seq.*, 360
- Transports, Federal, on Mississippi, secret plan to destroy, 1864, VI 265; in Virginia, VI 247; at Fortress Monroe, VI 294; on James River, VI 303
- Trapier, V 175
- Treason, IX 128; defined, IV 152; Davis definition, IV 155; Douglas, IV 156; clause in Constitution, IX 80; treason in North Carolina, VI 159; failure to convict in Virginia, VI 165; charge against Jefferson Davis, VII 26, 38, 141, 151, 179; charge against several Confederate men, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193
- Treasury, Confederacy, notes, V 169, VI 109, 242; branch for Trans-Mississippi Dept., V 302, VI 130; secretary (*see* John N. Henderson)
- Treasury, U.S.A., bill, I 5; notes, I 188; note bill, III 123; department, I 258
- Treaty, with Mexico, I 196; treaty-making power, I 271; treaty of 1846, on Northwest boundary, IV 216; tripartite treaty (England, France, Spain), IV 84; treaties 1787 and 1788 with France, abrogated, III 472, 473; revived, IV 416
- Tredegar Works, munitions, IX 20
- Trenholm, daughters of, with Mrs. Davis, journey from Richmond, 1865, IX 227
- Trenholm, Mr., of John Frazer & Co., VI 152
- Trenholm, George A., Secretary of Treasury, C.S.A., VI 539, 540, 558, VII 4, X 38, 128, IX 227; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 565, X 128; letters to Jefferson Davis, (resignation) VI 564, VII 268; at Washington, Ga., 1865, IX 148; "Confederate collapse," VIII 49; prisoner at Fort Pulaski, X 111
- Trenholm, William L., VIII 288, 537; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 301; letter to G. P. T. Beauregard, VIII 302; letter to Dr. J. D. Bruns, VIII 302
- "Trent" affair, X 58
- Trent, E. B. & Co., publishers, VIII 221
- Trenton, N. J., speech of Jefferson Davis, 1853, II 239
- Trezevant, Maj., commander of Charleston arsenal, VI 75
- Trigg, Judge, E. Tennessee district, VII 82
- Trimble, Gen. J. R., V 251, VIII 3, 138; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 496; wounded at Gettysburg, V 536
- Trist, agent in Mexico, I 276
- Troops, British, quartered in Colonies, V 31
- Trophies of army, depot, IV 419

- Trotter, Private H. G., I 177  
Trotter, Sergt. Henry, I 173  
Trousdale, Lieut. Leon, I 121 n.  
Troutman, H. B., VI 341  
Troy (New York) Convention, 1860,  
    IV 372  
Trudeau, Brig. Gen. J., VI 369  
True, Gen., VI 155  
*True Delta*, III 35  
Trumbull, Lyman, senator from Illinois, III 515, IV 101, 355, 382,  
    442, 516, 536, V 34  
Trunk of Jefferson Davis, VII 549,  
    VIII 177; concealed in Florida  
    by Mrs. Yulee, IX 450  
Trussel, Lieut. A. J., I 99, 100  
Truxton, Capt., of U. S. frigate  
    "Constellation," III 496  
Tucker, captain of gunboat  
    "Charleston," V 585, VI 448;  
    letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI  
    449  
Tucker, Gideon J., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 449  
Tucker, J. W., confidential statement  
    to President Davis, VI 204  
Tucker, N. Beverly, biography, VII  
    117 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis  
    to, II 271; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 117; charge of complicity  
    in assassination of Lincoln, VII 140  
Tucker, Randolph, VII 104, 240,  
    VIII 38; in Virginia election,  
    1883, IX 268  
Tullahoma, Tenn., V 557; Gen.  
    Bragg at, 1863, V 418, 439, 441,  
    448, 453; Gen. J. E. Johnston at,  
    1863, V 435, 468, 475, 479, 481  
Tunnel, in 41st parallel railroad  
    route, III 439  
Tupelo, Miss., V 312; Gen. B. Bragg  
    at, 1862, V 279, 283; Gen. E. Van  
    Dorn at, 1862, V 276; Gen. S. D.  
    Lee at, 1864, VI 287, 289, 291,  
    293; Gen. R. Taylor at, 1865, VI  
    455  
Turberville, Private Lewis, I 161,  
    176  
Turbett, John, letter to Jefferson  
    Davis, VII 451  
Turchin, Gen., U.S.A., barbarities,  
    VI 125  
Turk, Priv. William, X 61  
Turkey, in commercial agreement of  
    1856, V 402  
Turnbull, VII 464, 488, 492, 496,  
    508, 511, 512, 515, 516  
Turner, Maj., commander of Libby  
    prison, IX 328  
Turner, Private L. M., I 147  
Turnsburgh property, of W. B.  
    Howell, II 180  
Tunstall, G. W., X 61; letter to  
    Jefferson Davis, X 59  
Tunstall's Station, Va., V 242, Gen.  
    J. E. Johnston, near, 1862, V 242  
Tuscaloosa, Ala., Gen. S. D. Lee at,  
    1864, VI 515; memorial from,  
    1864, VI 161  
Tuscumbia, Ala., Gen. Beauregard  
    at, 1864, VI 368; Gen. J. B. Hood  
    at, 1864, VI 398  
Tuskegee, Ala., Gen. B. G. Humphreys  
    at, 1865, VI 534  
Tuttle, John C., II 87  
Twain, Mark (*see* S. L. Clemens)  
Tweed, representative of Northern  
    Democracy, VII 302  
Twiggs, Brig. Gen., I 61, 124, 139,  
    141, II 25, V 137, 221, VII 554,  
    VIII 116; letter of Lt. John Casey  
    to, II 245; ordered to Cherokee  
    country, II 276; transfer to Con-  
    federate army, IX 270  
Tychobera—Four Lakes, IX 344, 345  
Tyler, John, I 10  
Tyler, Lyon G., biography, IX 467  
    n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX  
    467  
Tyler, Nat., editor of *Richmond En-  
    quirer*, letter to Jefferson Davis,  
    IX 481  
Tyree, Private John M., I 107, 148

## U

- U. N. Herald*, V 509  
"Uncle Tom's Cabin," IX 372

- Unconditional submission a condition of peace, 1865, VI 465, 466
- Underwood, Judge John C., VII 99, 101, 128, 141, 165, 168, 176, 178, 218, 341, VIII 359
- Underwood, Joseph R., senator from Kentucky, I 226, 375, 561
- Union, without Constitution a curse, I 251; of friendly states, IV 544, 550; a constellation, V 25; unions of 1778, 1789, 1861, V 398, 399; preservation of Union hope of Jefferson Davis, IV 163; dissolution of Union acknowledged by North, V 114 (*see* Constitution, Vol. IX references)
- Union and Confederate Armies, Official Records published, IX 154
- Union Bank bonds, VII 453, 474 (*see* Mississippi "Repudiation")
- Union, bricklayers', II 251
- Union Clubs, IV 372
- "Union, Disunion, Reunion," by J. L. O'Sullivan, VIII 407
- Union factory owner in Virginia, VI 173
- "Union League," VII 22, 23
- Union Mills, Va., VIII 84 *et seq.*
- Union party, II 108, 119, 128, 162; relation to Democratic party, II 127 *et seq.*; resistance to Government, 1863, V 577
- Union Springs, VI 320
- Unionville, Ga., Jefferson Davis at, May, 1865, VI 588
- United States, as a Confederacy, II 254, IV 63, 170, 544, 550; growth of, III 278; government in operation a year before last colony ratified, IV 255; government never formally recognized by any power, VI 486; naval forces, compared to Confederate, V 401; attitude on prisoners of war, VI 121 (*see* Prisoners)
- United States Bank, I 10
- "Unwilling people, to force slavery on," IV 77
- Usury Laws, VIII 456
- Upas, deadly, IV 269
- Utah, I 384, 422, 584; territorial bill, II 72, 92, 113; Brigham Young governor, II 365 n.; military road, II 378; resistance in territory, III 137, 149, 151, 164, 205; expedition, IV 28, V 9

## V

V-formation of Mississippi Riflemen at Buena Vista, IV 53

Vaccination, IX 244

Vallandigham, Clement L., V 503, 507, X 4; biography, V 503 n.; escort to neutral port, V 508

*Valley Democrat*, charges regarding appointment of West Point cadets, II 364

Valparaiso, case of, IV 83

Van Buren, Ark., V 425

Van Buren, John, II 272

Van Buren, Martin, President, I 4 n., 6, 9, 10, 246, IX 215; biography, I 11 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, I 11, 12; nomination of, II 273

Vance, Lillie, education in Paris, VII 302, 305

Vance, Zebulon B., governor of North Carolina, 1862-1865, V 416, 498, VI 449, IX 341; biography, V 354 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 354, 362, 377, 380, 485, 492, 500, 545, 569, 570, 576, 595, VI 34, 143, 158, 164, 177, 193, 212, 216, 338, 366, 408, 438; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 369, 374, 416, 534, 541, 582, VI 19, 164, 483, 558, 562; letters to Jefferson Davis, VI 30, 141; telegram to Jefferson Davis, VI 559; patriotic proclamation, VI 483; criticism of use of cruisers at Wilmington, VI 408, 418; pardon, VII 93, 94, 96; attitude toward Confederacy, IX 329, 334; in Sherman-Davis controversy, 1886 IX 478

- Vancouver, I 31, 32, 33, IV 403, 406, 416
- Vanderbilt, Commodore Cornelius, signing of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 74 n., 165, 175
- Van Dorn, Gen. Earl, V 135, 137, 190, 282, 313, 343, 347, 353, 483, 484, VII 554, VIII 5, 138; biography, 153 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 153, 248; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 273, 276, 286, 294, 310, 329, 340, 348, 417, 485; succeeded Gen. Lovell in Louisiana, 1862, V 234 n.; commanding Army of Mississippi, 1862, V 248, 273, 276; at Vicksburg, 1862, V 286, 294, 310; at Jackson, 1862, V 329; at Grand Junction, Tenn., 1862, V 340; defeat at Corinth, V 356; at Holly Springs, 1862, V 358; at Grenada, 1863, V 417
- Van Evrie, J. H., III 263; letters to Jefferson Davis, II 546, III 263
- Van Horne, Maj., I 438
- Van Sickle, Edwin A., VII 29
- Van Vliet, Gen. Stewart, in Fort Brown case, IX 193
- Vane, Sir Henry, VII 49
- Vaughan, Brig. Gen., VI 310, VIII 148, 150, 151, 160, 187, 250, IX 35, 439, X 60
- Venable, Col. A. W., VII 395 n.; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 393, 399
- Venable, C. S., Maj. and A.D.C. to Gen. Lee, V 507, 521, 525, 526
- Vermont resolution on slavery, I 250
- Vera Cruz, I 191, 192, 193
- "Veritas," correspondent of Vicksburg *Sentinel*, I 26, 28
- Vest, Senator from Missouri, 1888, X 41; letters of Gen. J. R. Chalmers, VI 513, 516, 517
- Vicksburg, Miss., V 266, 340, 466, 471, 480, 492, 503, 519, 537, 555, 564, 567, 579, VII 430, VIII 233, 294, 346, IX 526 n.; muskets for, Vicksburg, Miss.: *continued* V 281; rifles for, V 292; defenses, V 387; M. L. Smith, engineer, 263, 278 n., 281, 433, 435; Sherman's attack and repulse, 1862, V 278 n., 383, 392, 394, VI 191 n.; attack, 1863, V 426 n.; siege, V 534, 540, 552, 591; by Grant, VI 10, 12; investment, VI 497; fall, V 540, 552, VI 60, 94, 274 n., VIII 79, 146; cause of fall, V 542, 591; rising of Mississippi River, V 433; provisions at beginning of siege, V 531; telegraphic communications cut, VI 3; Northern forces going up river, VI 52; Gen. Van Dorn at, 1862, V 286, 294, 310; Gen. Pemberton, 1863, V 268 n., 427, 557, VI 9, 10, 496; disobedience, IX 451; starved out, VIII 488; report of siege, VIII 195, 488; Jefferson Davis at Vicksburg, 1862, V 386; action of "Arkansas," IX 23; packet mail service, IX 406
- Vicksburg and Memphis R. R., VII 324
- Vicksburg *Sentinel*, II 142, VII 546; loyalty to President Pierce, III 33
- Victoria, Queen, III 50 *et seq.*; enemy of Confederacy, VI 486
- Vienna, S. C., recollections of W. C. P. Breckenridge, VIII 187
- Vilderback, Mr., II 341
- Villery, C. P., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 227
- Vinecent, Gen., T. M., VII 342, 405
- Vinsneck, Va., V 509
- Vinton, Capt., I 456
- Vinton, case United States versus, III 15
- Virginia, V 64, 65; early controversy with general government, IV 66; cession of territorial lands, IV 265; ratification of Constitution, U. S., V 13, IX 63, 77, 94, 119, 123; Resolutions, 1798, IX 132; Convention, 1861, V 67; secession, V 80, 85, VIII 462, IX

- Virginia: *continued*  
 567; Confederate Constitution ratified, V 112; war in, V 105, 243, VI 71, 94, 208 (*see places and generals*); four invasions checked, V 396; invasion, 1864, VI 208; enemy moving from Tennessee, VI 458; guerilla bands, V 240; dwelling houses burned, VI 173; defense committee, V 240; committee on state of country, VI 455; Assembly resolutions, 1865, VI 453; House of Delegates, VI 488; election, 1883, IX 268 (*see Army of Virginia, Generals J. E. Johnston, R. E. Lee, J. A. Early, etc.*)
- Virginia, Army of Northern, Gen. J. E. Johnston commanding, V 192; Gen. R. E. Lee commanding, V 274, 289, 307, 308; 1863, V 463, 508, 520, 525, 526, 530, 539, 540, 573, 588, 598
- Virginia Cavalry, Gen. Wade Hampton commanding, 1864, VI 312
- Virginia Central Railroad, VIII 3
- Virginia Military Institute, V 524
- Virginia, Valley of, Gen. T. J. Jackson commanding, 1862, V 267
- "Virginia," loss of, V 291
- Vogdes, Gen. Israel, VII 33, 384; letter of E. D. Townsend to, VII 33
- Volk, A. G., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 343
- Volunteers, in U. S. service, Bill to provide clothing for, I 206
- Von Borcke, Maj. Heros, letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 225, 425
- "Vulgarians," IX 523
- W
- Waaccaman, V 276
- "Wachusetts," U.S.S., VIII 467, 469
- Waddell, Lt. Com. J. J., C.S.S., VIII 542; "Shenandoah," VIII 470
- Waddell, William C. H., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 206
- Wade, Benjamin F., senator from Ohio, III 597, IV 553, V 7, 13, 21
- Wade, Lt., I 116, 135
- Wagner, Battery, V 574
- Wakefield, T. A., II 87
- Walbridge, Capt. G. R., commanding Old Capitol Prison, VII 87; jailor of Wirz, X 93
- Walbridge, Lt. (at Fort Myer), II 246
- Wales, Jefferson Davis in, 1868, VII 268
- Walker, B., Paymaster, II 204
- Walker, Camp, near Bull Run, VIII *et seq.*
- Walker, Capt., I 467
- Walker, Col., V 311
- Walker, Duncan S., VII 95
- Walker, E. G., I 61
- Walker, Priv. G. P., X 62
- Walker, Gen. H. H., VI 256, 348, 542; sent to Ga., VI 342; to join Gen. Johnston at Greensboro, N. C., 1865, VI 544; in Mississippi, IX 516; at Bogota, X 44
- Walker, Isaac P., senator from Wisconsin, I 309, 310, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318
- Walker, Priv. Jesse, X 61
- Walker, Major John D., V 220, 221
- Walker, Brig. Gen. John G., V 135, 327, 367, 499; biography, V 270 n.; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 270
- Walker, L. P., Secretary of War of Confederacy, 1861, V 56, 58, 60, 61, 97, 117, 147, 163, 192, 204, 210, VIII 585; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 296, IX 390
- Walker, Major, letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 203
- Walker, Mayor J. M., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 544; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 547
- Walker, Dr. Mary, IX 16

- Walker, Norman, letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 323; letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 359, 360
- Walker, Richard W., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Walker, Robert J., Secretary of Treasury, 1845-1849, I 26, 27, 227, 229, II 213, III 393, VII 95, 266, 330 n., 454, 524, VIII 524; biography, I 58 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, I 58, 191, 254, 347; governor of Kansas, 1857, III 143, 145, 146, 155
- Walker, William, arrest, II 363, III 130, IV 91
- Walker, Maj. Gen. W. H. T., biography, VI 159 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 159; at Dalton, Ga., 1864, VI 159; at Danville, Va., 1865, VI 542
- Wall, Priv. F. M., X 62
- Wall, V., letter to Jefferson Davis, VI 172
- Wall, Priv. Young, X 62
- Walla Walla, road to Fort Benton, IV 15 *et seq.*
- Waller, Lizzie, niece of Mrs. Davis, IX 428
- Walhall, Maj. Gen. E. C., V 441; biography, VI 266 n.; VIII 226; letter to W. T. Walhall, VIII 226
- Walhall, Col. W. T., VII 517, 549, 551, 556, VIII 238, 249, 276, 283, 355, 513; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VII 265, 272, 294, 295, 332, 338, 339, 408, 409, 421, 459, 463, 464, 472, 473, 487, 492, 496, 507, 509, 511, 512, 514, 516, 523, 524, 530, 537, 560, VIII 32, 33, 40, 59, 63, 70, 75, 115, 116, 119, 120, 122, 166, 196, 220, 223, 225, 277, 284, 287, 293, 294, 338, 350, 354, 358, 367, 398, 403, 419, 599; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 290, 592, 598, 599, IX 143; letters of: G. W. C. Lee, VII 535; Mrs. Dorsey, *see* Mrs. S. A. Dorsey; Wm. P. Johnston, VIII 80, 344, 359; Crafts J. Wright, VIII 142;
- Walhall, Col. W. T.: *continued*  
G. G. Dibrell, VIII 147; Basil W. Duke, VIII 156; J. C. Pemberton, VIII 156, 195, 338, 346; S. D. Lee, VIII 204, 399; Robert Ould, VIII 207, 405; James Lyons, VIII 210, 372; E. Barksdale, VIII 246; J. M. Seddon, VIII 349; Robert Ransom, VIII 370; Alex. Clayton, VIII 405, 407; J. L. Pugh, VIII 460; S. K. Phillips, IX 30; letter to G. W. C. Lee, VIII 343; story by B. N. Harrison of escape from Richmond, IX 222
- Walton, E. S., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 173
- Walton, Col. J. B., VIII 561
- Walworth, Capt. Douglas, telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 237
- “War Between States,” IX 603
- War conduct, North, VI 125; South, VI 127
- War Department, refusal to publish anything written after Confederate surrender, IX 185
- War Dept. Archives, letter book of L. B. Northrop, IX 301; Rebellion Records, IX 182
- War Department Building, purchase II 417; burning, 1814, III 5; condition, 1853, II 332
- War Department, Confederate, report, 1864, VI 39
- War-making powers of President, III 563
- War of 1812, V 20; European blockade a cause, V 403, 404
- War of 1870, VII 280, 290, 300, 304
- War, “Rules and Articles,” III 76
- War with Europe prophesied to follow reunion with United States, VI 552, 554
- Ward, E. B., II 87
- Ward, Col. George T., VIII 12 *et seq.*
- Ward, Maj., VI 277
- Ward, Thomas M., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 18

- Ward, W. R. D., Commissioner for Texas, 1863, V 474, 535
- Warner, Capt., VII 271
- Warrant officers, at Military Academy, IV 471 *et seq.*
- Warren, Dr., in conspiracy of North Carolina, IX 331 *et seq.*
- Warren, Gen. G. K., at battle of Five Forks, IX 228; case *vs.* Gen. Sheridan, X 114
- Warrenton, Miss., V 489, 521
- Warships for Confederacy, secret contracts for foreign construction, V 445
- Warwick, Abraham, signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175
- Warwick River, VIII 3, 9 *et seq.*
- Washburn, Dr. A. W., inventor of a cotton planter, II 525
- Washington, D. C., IX 64, 105; water supply aqueduct, II 189, 332, III 96, IV 487, 503; city plan, III 40; Peace Conference, 1861, VI 577 n.; suggested approach to, 1863, V 538; three efforts of Confederacy for communication, VI 144; troops for Grant diverted for defense of capital, 1864, VI 337; threatened by Early's raid, VI 344; John H. Reagan's "gossip," 1887, X 17; invasion, *see* letters of L. B. Northrop
- Washington and Lee University, IX 177, 178
- Washington Chronicle*, VII 464, VIII 107
- Washington, Fort, garrisoned secretly January, 1860, V 3
- Washington Gazette*, VII 462
- Washington, George, I 24, 75, 83, 225, 229, 307, II 23, 24, 29, III 40, 213, 276, 318, 329, 330, IV 170, 181, IX 290; incident with John Hancock, III 322; proclamation of neutrality, III 470; position regarding manufactures, IV 51; coercion of Pennsylvania quoted by Senator Johnson, V 5, 239, 264, IX 35, 246, X 60; Mrs. Davis at, 1865, VI 546, 567, 588, 589, VII 6, 9; Jefferson Davis at, 1865, VII 139; Confederate Treasure, 1865, IX 147; "capture" by Beauregard, IX 346
- Washington, Judge, III 494, 496
- Washington, L. Q., VIII 345; letter to Jefferson Davis, X 32
- Washington Monument, number of acres occupied, III 39
- Washington, N. C., VI 239
- Washington Sentinel*, VII 117 n., IX 589, X 82
- Washington territory, military road in, II 462, 463; Indian affairs, III 137, 152; Canadian boundary, IV 214; governor during Oregon war, IV 374
- Washington, Treaty of, IX 224
- Washington Union*, VIII 117; letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 346
- Washington's spy glass given to Jefferson Davis, VI 132
- Watauga, Tenn., VI 51; railroad bridge burned, V 390
- Water power, in Oregon, I 549
- Water supply, Washington and Georgetown, D. C., II 189, 332
- Watervliet arsenal, IV 12 *et seq.*
- Watkins, Judge V 548
- Watkins, vice-president of "Sonora Republic," conviction of, II 361
- Watson, J. B., VI 533; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 313
- Watson, John W. C., V 474, X 111; biography, V 364 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 512; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, V 364
- Watson, R. W., II 87
- Watterson, Col. Henry, VIII 276
- Watts, Col. T. H., attorney general of Confederacy, 1862-1863, V 330;

- Watts, Col. T. H.: *continued*  
governor of Alabama, 1863-1865, VI 175, VII 398, IX 437; biography, V 317 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VI 41, 156, 161, 234, 338, 438, 508, V 317; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 172, 225, 282, 283, 296, 322, 324, 523, 527, 536; asks for help, 1865, VI 535; estate of, VII 527
- Waugh, Private Jas., I 176
- Waul, Thomas N., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Wayne, Henry Constantine, II 464, 466, III 56, IV 250; biography, II 288 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 461, III 52, 99; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 288
- Wayne, Justice, U. S. Supreme Court, VII 145
- Waynesburg, Pa., V 539
- Ways and Means Committee of House, IV 383
- Webb, Gen. J. W., letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 64
- Weber, Mrs. Margaret, letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 529
- Webster, Capt., I 59
- Webster, Daniel, senator from Massachusetts, I 196, 199, 319, 320, 351, 395, 397, 588, II 29, 34, 97, 103, 128, 162, 168, IX 92, 105, 123, 562; vice-president of United States, 1850, I 369, 441; understanding of constitution, IX 79, 82; "new vocabulary," IX 89
- Webster, Sidney, III 129, 315, 355, IV 170, V 18
- Webster, Spy, VII 241
- Webster & Co., X 39
- Webster-Hayne debate, VII 307, IX 86
- Weed, Mr., V 96
- Weed, Thurlow, letter to E. M. Stanton, VII 26
- Weems, Capt., VI 191
- Weir, Priv. A. S., X 62
- Weitzel, Gen., VIII 399
- Weldon, Capt., IX 517
- Weldon, N. C., Gen. Beauregard at, 1864, VI 248
- Weldon Railroad, N. C., VI 19, 277, 319, 327; movement against, 1864, VI 313
- Weldon, Va., V 580
- Weller, governor of California, IV 52, 91
- Welles, Gideon, Secretary of the Navy, U.S.A., 1865-1869, VI 322
- Wells, H. B., IV 562
- Wells, Gen. H. H., U.S.A., representing United States in Jefferson Davis trial, VII 197, 204, 205, 237 n.
- Wells, Lewis, IV 562
- Wells, P. H., IV 60
- Welsh, Aristides, signer of bail bond of Jefferson Davis, VII 175
- Welsh, Israel, letter to Jefferson Davis, IV 54
- Welty, Rev. E., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 268
- West of Mississippi (Confederacy) (*see* Trans-Mississippi Department)
- West, A. M., letter of Jefferson Davis to, I 600; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 596
- West Chester marble, IV 537 *et seq.*
- West, Frederick H., Georgia senator, letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 403
- West Indies, French colonies in, II 372; slavery in, IX 563; ruin of by English and French, IV 278
- West Point, I 2, II 307, 351, III 35, 221, IV 471 (*see* Military Academy); plan for appointment of cadets, II 364; engineers, II 561; instruction on Constitution, IX 596
- West Point, Ala., VI 330
- West Point, Miss., VI 292
- West Point, Virginia, V 507, 509, West Point R.R., VI 320
- Westcott, I 193
- Western & Atlanta R.R., VI 178; report for 1861, 1862, 1863, VI 179

- Western Virginia, conscripts from, V 345
- Westham road, near Richmond, VI 250
- Wetherill, Lieut. James B., III 188
- Wharton, E. C., biography, X 42 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, X 66; letters to Jefferson Davis, X 42, 49, 56
- Wharton, Gen. T. J., attorney general of Mississippi, VII 130; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VII 132; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, V 314, 317; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 234; counsel for Jefferson Davis, VII 42
- Wharton's cavalry, VI 348
- Wheat, Col., VII 270, VIII 138
- Wheat, Major, V 281
- Wheat, in Virginia, taken by Northern forces, VI 173
- Wheeler, Col., VI 543
- Wheeler, Dr., III 115, 118
- Wheeler, Gen. Joseph E., U.S.A., VI 160, 200, 210, 228, 229, VII 138, VIII 160; in Georgia, 1865, VI 590
- Wheeling *Intelligencer*, VI 435
- Wheless, Capt. John F., Paymaster, C. S. Navy, VI 78A; letters to Jefferson Davis, IX 36, 147, 150, 153
- Whetstone, John A., letter of R. F. Stockton to, II 172
- Whig, I 180, II 45, VII 376; party, I 184, 214, 240; papers, I 384
- "While, long between drinks," VI 2
- Whipple, Lieut. A. W., II 284, 432, III 455; biography, II 223 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 223, 368; railroad route survey, III 444, 460
- Whipple, Capt., report on St. Clair Flats, IV 187
- Whiskey insurrection, use of militia not coercion, not invasion of a state, V 6
- "Whiskey Rebellion," II 29, 32
- Whistler, Col., VIII 379, 390
- Whitecomb, Superintendent, Virginia R.R., V 128
- Whitecomb, James, senator from Indiana, I 564, 573
- White, Benj. C., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 82
- White, Col., VI 270
- White, Geo. B., II 87
- White House, trick regarding Jefferson Davis's card, X 110
- White House, battle of, VII 146
- White, J. J., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 203; reply of Jefferson Davis, IX 205
- White, James J. B., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 525
- White, Laura A., I 323
- White, Lt. Col., VIII 324
- White, Private M. M., execution suspended, VI 182
- White River, V 388
- White, Private S. Warren, I 102 n., 147, 154
- White Sulphur Springs, Jefferson Davis at, 1870, VII 295; speech of Jefferson Davis at, VII 364
- White, Private Thos., I 177
- Whiteworth College, IX 213
- Whitfield, former governor of Mississippi, II 166, 169; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 483
- Whitfield, Capt., VI 21
- Whitfield, George, II 87
- Whitfield, James, II 87
- Whitfield, Mrs. John F., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 21
- Whiting, Mr., V 119
- Whiting, Brig. Gen. William H. C., V 58, 173, 252, 367, 429, 497, 579, VI 35, 43, 142, 253, 256, 291, 418, VII 60, VIII 145, 194, 337, 417, 420, IX 311, X 83; biography, V 57 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 57; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 48, 203; at Wilmington, N. C., 1864, VI 203, 287, 291; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193

- Whitney, Eli, I 611  
Whitney, L. H., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 368  
Whitthorne, Gen., V 348  
Whitney, L. H., war publication, IX 368  
Whittle, Col. Powhatan, VIII 18  
Whitworth rifle gun, VI 259  
Wiek, Maj. Moses, VIII 500, IX 338  
Wiekcliffe, Capt., C.S.A., V 215  
Wicks, M. J., VII 326  
Widow, home plundered in Mississippi, V 392  
Wiele, in whose house Mrs. Davis stayed April 7, 1865, VI 539  
Wigfall, Louis T., senator from Texas, IV 178, 353, 390, V 102, 103, VI 538, 541, VII 461, 579, VIII 461, IX 245, 327, 339, 346, 348, 392; escape among paroled prisoners, VII 6; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74  
Wilbourn, Capt., VIII 300  
Wilcox, Brig. Gen., VIII 9 *et seq.*  
Wilcox, Col., II 282  
Wilcox, John A., letter of H. S. Foote to, II 125  
Wilcox and Adams, II 208, 210  
Wilcoxon, Mr., as guide, VIII 85  
Wild, Gen., U.S.A., V 509  
Wilderness, battle of, V 176 n., VI 129 n., VIII 568, IX 596; M. L. Smith engineer of lines to Petersburg, V 278 n.; Gen. Grant's losses, IX 598, X 5  
Wilkerson, murder of, X 91  
Wilkes, Dr., of New York, III 274  
Wilkins, B. J., gift to Jefferson Davis, VIII 73  
Wilkins, Mr., IV 209  
Wilkins, Wm., Secretary of War, II 228  
Wilkinson Co., Miss., VI 262, 401, X 79; use of negroes on Port Hudson works, V 436; complaints, VI 223; raids, VI 278; citizens petition to Jefferson Davis, VI 589  
Wilkinson, Judge Edward Cary, II 86; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 86  
Wilkinson, Gen., II 479, III 6, IV 380  
Wilkinson, Geo. B., III 105  
Wilkinson, John, Comm. of "Chickamauga," IX 512; letter to J. T. Scharf, IX 514  
Wilkinson, Col. John C., death of, V 365 n.  
Wilkinson, Mrs. Mary F., letter of Jefferson Davis to, V 365  
Wilkinson, Morton S., senator from Minnesota, IV 402  
Wilkinson, Private William, I 161, 176  
Willamette River, I 548 *et seq.*  
Willard, Samuel M., quartermaster's clerk at Fort Smith, III 106, 107, 109  
Willecox, Maj. O. B., U.S.A., dispatch on crossing of lines by Confederate commissioners, 1865, VI 469  
Williams, Benjamin, article on Jefferson Davis, IX 469  
Williams, Capt., V 128  
Williams, Mrs. Flora McDonald, letters of Jefferson Davis to, IX 527, 536, 569  
Williams Fork, III 455  
Williams, Frank C., commissioner for Texas, 1863, V 535  
Williams, Private G., I 148  
Williams, James, letter to J. M. Mason, VI 206  
Williams, Private J. N., I 147  
Williams, James W., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 359  
Williams, Gen. John S., supplied carriage to Mrs. Davis at Abbeville, VII 5  
Williams, Lt. Col. L., VIII 87 *et seq.*  
Williams, Private L. D., X 61  
Williams, Robert, II 360  
Williams, Col. T. G., VII 352, 355, 356; report to Commissary I. M. St. John, VII 358

- Williams, T. H., IV 59  
 Williamsburg, Md., wounded from Gettysburg, V 537  
 Williamsburg, Va., VIII 14 *et seq.*  
 Williamson, Private George D., application of, I 236  
 Williamson, Private J., I 47  
 Williamson, Lt. James, II 222, 232, 233, 431, 432; Pacific survey, II 284, 316, 318, III 448  
 Williamson, R. S., letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 215  
 Williamsport, Md., V 540, 543, VI 304  
 Willis, Lt. A. Murat, VIII 100 *et seq.*  
 Willis, Maj. E., VI 349, 539  
 Willis, Capt. John, I 46, 61, 116, 236; letter to Jefferson Davis, I 119  
 Will's Creek, 33  
 Wills, Private George, I 147  
 Wilmer, Bishop R. H., IX 297; biography, IX 284 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 284  
 Wilmington, Del., speech of Jefferson Davis, 1853, II 236  
 Wilmington, N. C., V 336, 574, 579, VI 28, 43, 48, 319, 387, 425; cotton trains, VI 108; blockade of harbor, VI 366, 418; defense of harbor, VI 408, VIII 474; cruisers sent out, VI 418; Brig. Gen. French at, 1862, V 294; Gen. Whiting at, 1864, VI 203, 287, 291; Gen. Bragg at, 1864, VI 366, 410, 426; 1865, VI 449, 450  
 Wilmington to Weldon R. R., N. C., VI 19  
 Wilmot Proviso, I 95, 180, 261, 277, 306, 317, 319, 344, 409, 482, 485, 585, 594, II 71, 109, 141, 155, IV 174, 315, 316; Seward's amendment, IV 325  
 Wilson, Lt. George, letter in *Dubuque Independent*, IX 183; expedition to Dubuque against Indians, 1832, IX 184  
 Wilson, Henry, senator from Massachusetts, III 373, 374, 376, 389, 392, 426, 531, 548, IV 4, 101, 166, 167, 234, 242, 350, 383, 389, 422, 442, 447, 457, 521, 528  
 Wilson, Gen. J. H., U.S.A., VI 587, VII 139, VIII 143, 149, 172, 187; dispatch to, capture of Jefferson Davis, VI 591, VII 588; account of capture, VIII 147, 151; at Macon, Ga., 1865, VII 18, 19, IX 259; slander of Jefferson Davis, VIII 141; reply to W. T. Wallhall, VIII 598, 600  
 Wilson, W. S., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74  
 Wilson's Creek, battle, V 181 n.  
 Winans, Private Wm., I 177  
 Winchester, Va., V 135, 521, 525, 540, 576, VI 304  
 Winchester rifles, 10,000, X 144 (*see Wolseley, and North American Review*)  
 Winder Hospital, returned prisoners at, 1865, VI 488  
 Winder, Gen. John H., VI 267, 292, VII 271, 469 n., 470, 475, 493, 498; on David F. Cable case, VI 440; commander at Andersonville prison, VII 112; treatment of prisoners, VIII 107 n., X 24  
 Winder, R. B., letter to Jefferson Davis, X 93; letter to Mrs. Davis, VII 86  
 Winder, W. H., VII 275; letter of J. Warner to, VII 277; letters to Jefferson Davis, IV 459, VII 277  
 Winder, Capt. W. S., VII; letters to Jefferson Davis, VII 469, 475, 490, IX 170, X 24; letter of General Bragg, VII 471; letter of Secretary Seddon, VII 475  
 Windle, Miss., III 134  
 Winn, Capt. A. A., letter of Jefferson Davis to, IX 585  
 Winn, Col., II 210  
 Winnebago Co. (Ill.) Agricultural Society, VII 434, 437

- Winnebago, Fort, Jefferson Davis stationed at, 1823, IX 344, 345
- Winnboro, S. C., VI 484
- Winthrop, Fort, Boston harbor, IV 432
- Winthrop, Robert C., senator from Massachusetts, I 512, 513, 522, 538, 539, 541
- Wirz, Capt. Henry, VII 63, 380, 463, 480, VIII 501, X 82, 87, 88, 93; trial, VII 43, 123; attempt to suborn, VII 87, 481 *et seq.*; execution, on false charge, VII 113; treatment of prisoners, VII 276, 277 (*see Andersonville*); children of, IX 589
- Wisconsin, Indians in, IX 345
- Wisconsin cavalry, at capture of Jefferson Davis, May 10, 1865, VII 14
- Wisconsin Ty case, I 3
- Wise, Brig. Gen., V 327, 330, 497, 505, VI 29, VIII 72
- Wise, Gov., Kansas, X 64
- Wise, Henry Alexander, governor of Virginia, 1859, III 102, IV 142, 147, 248, VIII 255; biography, III 62 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, III 62; letter to James Buchanan, IV 142; letter of James Buchanan to, IV 143; accused of treason of making war on United States, VII 182, 188, 190, 191, 193
- Wise, John, letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 82
- Wise, John S., biography, IX 295 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 295
- Wise, Lewis W., biography, VIII 588 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, VIII 588
- "Wise Legion," II 62 n.
- Withers, Gen. Jones M., VI 287, VII 366; biography, VI 289 n.; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 288, 292; at Montgomery, Ala., 1864, VI 292
- Withers, Thomas J., signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Withlacoochee, hero of, I 102 n.
- Wives of officers in camp, VIII 6
- Wofford, Gen. W. L., VI 33, 520, 535, 542, 543; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 535; at Atlanta, 1865, VI 535
- Wolf, Sergt. Francis A., I 148
- Wolf Run Shoals, Va., VIII 85
- Wolseley, Lord, X 82; article on R. E. Lee in *Courier-Journal*, IX 540; answer of Jefferson Davis, IX 540 *et seq.*, 570, X 115; article in *North American Review*, X 128; reply of Jefferson Davis, X 137, 138, 141, 143, 158 *et seq.*, 162; invitation to Richmond, X 162
- Woman, negro, sent to Jefferson Davis for purchase, II 176
- Women, service during Civil War, V 394, VI 58, 342, 354, 359; clothing to prisoners of war, VI 506; treatment of women by Sherman's army, VII 4; imprisoned, IX 15; two killed in attempt to burn Charleston, VI 125
- Wood, C. W., secretary of Yazoo County Democrats, 1853, II 338
- Wood, Charles E. D., letter of introduction by Jefferson Davis, II 437
- Wood, David Ward, VII 437
- Wood, Fernando, X 4; letter of Jefferson Davis to, IV 139
- Wood, John, VI 567
- Wood, Col. John Taylor, VI 291, VII 3, 10, 14, 548, 553, IX 232, 233, 512; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 232, 287; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 239, 540; commander of C.S.S. "Tallahassee," VIII 470; escape, 1865, VII 15
- Wood, Richard, II 88
- Woodbury, George W., letter to Jefferson Davis, II 525
- Woodbury, Levi, I 9, II 130; New Hampshire Democrat, IX 17
- Woodford, Gov. Stewart L., VII 538

- Woodly, Lt., of signal corps, VI 303
- Woodruff, Capt. W. E., X 69
- Woods, Col., I 116, 138, 144, 150, 159, 456, 465
- Woods, Thos. H., IX 557
- Woodson, Gov., Kansas, X 64
- Woodville, Miss., V 295; "Notice," VI 83
- Woodward, T. B., I 246
- Woodward's battalion, VI 64, 66
- Wool, a vegetable, I 221; free in tariff of 1857, IV 530; taken by northern forces in Virginia, VI 173
- Wool, Bvt. Maj. Gen. John E., II 469, III 120, 185, IV 509, VIII 15; biography, II 342 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, II 342, 374-419; sword sent, III 120; salary and expenses, III 553
- Wooton, C. S., letter to Jefferson Davis, IX 423
- Wooton, Council, IX 423
- Worcester, Rev. S. A., complaint on capture and sale of free negroes, II 433
- World's Exposition, New Orleans, 1884, IX 289, 356
- Worth, Gen. W. G., I 25, 64, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 115, 139, 454, 462
- Wortham, Charles E., testimony in treason charge against Jefferson Davis, VII 195
- Worthington, H. H., II 88
- Worthington, Thos., letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 130
- Wounded, at Bull Run, treatment of, VIII 102
- Wrenn, Priv. J. F., X 62
- Wright, armorer, V 55
- Wright, Maj. Gen. A. R., biography, VI 402 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 403; telegrams of Jefferson Davis to, VI 402, 411; at Milledgeville, Ga., 1864, VI 402; at Augusta, Ga., 1864, VI 411; signer of Confederate Constitution, X 74
- Wright, Charles, letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 264
- Wright, Colonel, of engineer bureau, IV 243, 437
- Wright, Crafts J., VII 287, VIII 390; biography, VII 458 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VII 492, VIII 35, 38, 53, 57, 68, 77, 175, IX 154, 156; letters to Jefferson Davis, III 281, VII 458, VIII 109, 141, 412, 483, 498, IX 26, 32; letter to W. T. Walthall, VIII 142; petition about pension, VIII 109, 117
- Wright, Daniel B., conversation with Jefferson Davis before Civil War, IX 210
- Wright, Dr. D. F., IX 368
- Wright, Col. Edward, VII 412
- Wright, Gen. Marcus J., VIII 291, 293, 294, 419, 426, IX 182, 400; biography, VII 363 n., VIII 238 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, VII 363, 413, VIII 238, 464, 477, 481, 493, 502, 506, 513, 598, IX 178, 183, 186, 192, 196, 298, 303, 317, 392, 514, 521, 525; letters to Jefferson Davis, VIII 403, 497, IX 185, 524; telegram of Jefferson Davis to, VI 289; commanding in Atlanta, 1864, VI 289
- Wright, Senator, investigation of claims against France, III 483
- Wright, S. S., II 338
- Wyandotte, African negroes captured by, IV 366
- Wyatt, Priv. William, X 62
- Wyatt, William J., II 449
- Wyeth, art collector, IX 214
- Wynne, James M., II 87
- Wynne, Col. Thomas H., biography, V 240 n.; letter of G. W. C. Lee to, V 240
- Wynne's Mill, VIII 11 *et seq.*
- Wythe, George, testimony in treason charge against Jefferson Davis, VII 195

## Y

- Yadkin River, Va., VI 524, 548  
Yakima River, topography, III 431  
Yallobusha, V 384  
Yancey, William L., IV 287, 296, 297, V 312, IX 429; biography, V 231 n.; death, VI 133 n.; letters of Jefferson Davis to, V 231, 234; private letter published, IV 332; mentioned for president of Confederacy, VIII 462; life of (book), IX 417; not mentioned in Jefferson Davis's book, IX 417  
Yancey, Mrs. W. L., letter of Jefferson Davis to, VI 133  
Yandell, Dr. D. W., surgeon to Gen. J. E. Johnston, V 1, 2 n.; VI 402, 406, 408, 409; letter to Dr. John M. Johnson, VI 2; letters published, VII 421, IX 370  
Yandevale, Nelson, IV 561  
"Yankee Doodle" stopped at Fredericksburg, VII 19  
Yankees, III 309, VI 358; Yankee nation, resources equal to wants, IV 51; fortifications at Richmond, V 266; army, in Tennessee, VI 175; cotton planters captured, in Mississippi, VI 230; brutality, VI 358; "death to invade Southern States," VI 351; "Be quiet, or we shall teach you a lesson," VI 355  
Yates Ford, Va., VIII 92 *et seq.*  
Yazoo City, Miss., I 60, VI 10, 12  
Yazoo County Democrats, letter to Jefferson Davis, II 337  
Yazoo Pass, navigation down Mississippi, V 427, 435  
Yazoo River, V 504, IX 516; delta, VI 81; obstructions in river, IX 517  
Yellott, of Maryland, letter to Jefferson Davis, V 100  
Yellow fever, II 437, IV 116, VIII 256, 275, 276, 281, 283, 295, 404,

Yellow fever: *continued*

- X 44; in Havana, 1853, II 333, 334  
Yerger, Judge William, VII 235, X 111  
York, Lt. Col., coin turned over at Savannah, IX 27  
York, Z., letters of Jefferson Davis to, IV 540, 541  
York, Pa., Confederate forces reach, 1863, V 535  
York River, Va., VI 494; open to enemy, V 330  
York River Railroad, V 272  
Yorktown, Va., V 148, 150, 507, 509, VIII 3, 9, 60, 375, 479; Gen. J. E. Johnston at, 1862, V 238, 239; retreat, VI 494; supplies burned at wharf, VIII 587; General Magruder's defensive works, VI 494; centennial, IX 8  
Young, A. B., III 119  
Young, A. F., II 87  
Young, Bennett, H., IX 501  
Young, Brig. Gen., VI 312, 450, IX 219  
Young, Brigham, II 366; biography, II 365 n.; letter of Jefferson Davis to, II 365  
Young, Clarence, IX 7  
Young, G. H., II 88  
Young, Pierce M. B., biography, VII 312 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, VII 312  
Young Men's Democratic National Club, III 333, 334  
Young's Point, Miss., V 489  
Yulee, David L., senator from Florida, I 370, 504, 569, 574, III 523, 590, 592, IV 242, 559, VII 465, IX 451; biography, II 445 n.; letter to Jefferson Davis, II 445; letter to Joseph Finnegan, IX 483; change of name, IX 176  
Yulee, Mrs., trunk of Jefferson Davis left in her charge seized, VII 384, IX 450  
Yuma, Fort, IV 471; railroad route, III 444

## INDEX

## Z

Zanoni, author of article in *Monroe Democrat*, 1851, 82

Zollicoffer, Gen., VIII 494  
Zollicoffer, Tenn., VI 45, 51; victory  
of Gen. S. Jones, 1863, VI 37, 47  
Zouaves of Eldridge, VII 299



Date Due

Mount Union College Libraries



3 7048 00311 9225

WITHDRAWN  
UNIV OF MOUNT UNION LIBRARY

308-D262r

44439

No cards made

